

# 2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY

## FINAL REPORT



### 2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY FINAL REPORT

Bart Benjamins Foreperson

Molly Milligan Foreperson pro-tem

Patricia Turner Secretary

Debra Cohen Secretary pro-tem

Lorraine Stark Sergeant-at-arms

Cynthia Vance Sergeant-at-arms pro-tem

John Anthony Edna McDonald

Bruce A. Berke Sandy Orton

Rene Childress Heather Preimesberger

Francine DeChellis Stephen Press

Judy Goossen Davis Arun Sharan

Rita Hall Bob Villacarlos

Marina LaGarde George Zekan

**Victor Lesley** 



# County of Los Angeles Civil Grand Jury

Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street 11<sup>th</sup> Floor, Room 11-506 Los Angeles CA 90012 Telephone (213) 628-7914 FAX (213) 229-2595 http://www.grandjury.co.la.ca.us

To the Citizens of Los Angeles County:

On behalf of the 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ), it is my privilege and responsibility to present its Final Report in compliance with California Penal Code Section 933(a).

Per California Penal Code Sections 914 and 916, the CGJ is charged with investigating and reporting on the operations of Los Angeles County, its 88 cities, 493 special districts, 80 school districts, and 13 community college districts.

Our Final Report contains 15 Investigative Reports in areas of governance, health and safety, education, and transportation, plus nine Standing Committee Reports. In addition, the CGJ issued two reports early during its term, which are included in this Final Report:

- "Inadequate El Niño Planning for County Homeless Population", issued on December 31, 2015, the responses to which are included at the back of that report, and
- "Who Cares For the Dead When The Dead Don't Vote?" issued on April 21, 2016.

#### During 2015-2016, the CGJ:

- heard from 41 invited speakers on 35 occasions, and toured 13 governmental facilities,
- visited many other facilities throughout Los Angeles County and spoke with a great number of officials from the county, cities and special districts,
- completed detailed inspections on the condition and management of all 138 detention facilities within the county,
- received and considered 112 complaints submitted by Los Angeles County citizens,
- reviewed and followed up on the responses to recommendations made by Civil Grand Juries for the past five years, and
- obtained the professional services of four audit firms to assist the CGJ by providing studies on "Park and Ride: A Los Angeles Illusion", "Capital Appreciation Bonds and Other School Bond Debt: Consequences of Poor Financial Practices", "LAUSD: Follow the Money", and "Trying to Keep Mom and Pop Afloat."

In the process, the CGJ gained the greatest experience in civics any Los Angeles County resident can obtain.

The CGJ wishes to express its sincere gratitude to those who made it possible to complete the Final Report:

- Supervising Judge James R. Brandlin,
- the CGJ staff Mark Hoffman, Cora Artizada, and Natalie Rascon,
- legal advisor Principal Deputy County Counsel Jonathan McCaverty,
- all those individuals from the various County departments, cities and agencies, current and retired, who freely gave of their time to meet with us and provide requested information and documentation to assist in our investigations, and
- the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, who provided transportation to all our site tours.

On a personal note, I wish to extend my heartfelt thanks, admiration and appreciation to my peers who took up the CGJ charge with passion, determination, persistence, a certain feistiness, and a sense of humor. It's not easy working in a long, narrow, windowless room for a whole year – but you did it and in the process produced a work of which we can be proud.

Respectfully submitted.

Huibart (Bart) W. Benjamins, Foreperson 2015-16 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury

## INTRODUCTION: THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY

#### I. HISTORY

Grand juries have been used throughout United States history to protect the people from governmental abuse. Our grand jury system has its roots in England where the intent was to protect citizens from the arbitrary power of the Crown.

California Penal Code § 888, and following sections, permit the Superior Court to impanel two grand juries: one to hear criminal cases and one to perform the civil function of local government oversight. Los Angeles County, the most populous in the nation, impanels two grand juries: a criminal grand jury, which is impaneled each month, and a civil grand jury, which is sworn in each July 1<sup>st</sup> and serves until the subsequent June 30<sup>th</sup>. Most people are aware that criminal grand juries hear cases from government prosecutors and return indictments if convinced by the government's presentation of the facts. Scholars and other observers have noted, however, that the "more expansive function of the grand jury is its power to investigate into county matters of civil concern." Indeed, the civil function of California grand juries can be dated back to the very first days of the state.

#### II. AUTHORITY AND FUNCTION

The California Penal Code provides the grand jury with authority to investigate county prisons; to investigate ownership, transfer or sale of real property; to investigate county officers, departments or functions; and to investigate cities or joint powers agencies. The findings and recommendations of civil grand jury investigations are communicated publicly only in the form of a final report. Prior to its issuance, all matters discussed and all aspects of a grand jury's investigation are confidential.

The jurisdiction of the Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) is subject to several statutory limitations:

- it may only consider issues that occur within Los Angeles County,
- it has no jurisdiction to investigate state or federal agencies or the courts,
- jurors have no privilege to speak or write with immunity from civil or criminal action,
- the jury can act only as a body; individual jurors have no authority except when they act as members of the jury, and,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>"Final Recommendation, Reform of California Grand Jury Statutes," Capital Center for Government Law & Policy, University of the Pacific McGeorge School of Law, Professor J. Clark Kelso & Professor Michael Vitiello (January 24, 2003), p. 1. <a href="http://www.mcgeorge.edu/Documents/Publications/ccglp">http://www.mcgeorge.edu/Documents/Publications/ccglp</a> pubs grand jury final%20recommendation.pdf

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Cal. Pen. Code §§ 919, 920, 924, 925, 925(a).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Cal. Pen. Code § 929.

• the powers of the CGJ are exercised only at its regular and lawful meetings.

#### III. THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY

The Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury pool consists of enough volunteers, some of whom are nominated directly by Superior Court judges, to fill 23 openings and a designated number of alternate slots. The 23 members of the CGJ are selected from the pool randomly by computer after a background check by the Los Angeles Sheriff's Department. Each July these citizens are sworn in as grand jurors for a 12-month period ending June 30th of the following year.

Service is a full-time commitment, and all investigations and audits, except those pertaining to citizens' complaints, undertaken by the CGJ must be conducted and completed during its term. Jurors receive a stipend of \$60 per each day worked plus mileage or reimbursement for the cost of public transportation.<sup>4</sup>

Additional information is available at:

Los Angeles Superior Court Civil Grand Jury Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street, Room 11-506 Los Angeles, California 90012-3210 (213) 628-7914 www.grandjury.co.la.ca.us

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Jurors receive a 1099 tax statement as they are independent contractors rather than county employees.



2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY MEMBERS

Back row L to R: Molly Milligan, ArunSharan, Victor Lesley, Francine DeChellis, Marina LaGarde, Rita Hall, Debra Cohen, Sandy A. Orton, Judy Goossen Davis, Rene Childress, Cynthia T. Vance, Front row L to R: George Zekan, Bob Villacarlos, Bruce A. Berke, Bart Benjamins, Edna McDonald, Heather Preimesberger, John Anthony, Stephen Press, Patricia R.Turner, Lorraine Stark



## THE FOLLOWING CITIES ARE REPRESENTED BY THE 2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY

Agoura Hills Rosemead

Burbank Shadow Hills
La Cañada-Flintridge Sherman Oaks

Long Beach Temple City

Los Angeles Torrance

Pacific Palisades Tujunga

Playa del Rey Santa Clarita

Redondo Beach Van Nuys

#### **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

#### **INVESTIGATIVE COMMITTEE REPORTS**

1.	Inadequate El Niño Planning For County Homeless Population (IR1)	1
	Responses Received To Recommendations Of IR1	11
2.	Who Cares For The Dead When The Dead Don't Vote? (IR2)	29
3.	A Closer Look At Policing And The Mentally III	53
4.	Alternatives to Squalor: The Need To House The Homeless	75
5.	Appointed Commissions: Transparency Will Maintain The Public Trust	93
6.	Capital Appreciation Bonds And Other School Bond Debt: Consequences Of Poor Financial Practices	103
7.	ETO2V: Everybody Turn-Out To Vote	133
8.	ICE IN L.A.	149
9.	LAUSD: Follow The Money	159
10.	Park And Ride: A Los Angeles Illusion	181
11.	Politics 101: Observations On Los Angeles County Governance	247
12.	Ready Or Not: Adulthood Is NOW	265
13.	Renter Or Landlord: Who Benefits?	273
14.	Save Our Seniors: Nursing Home Inspections	283
15.	The Los Angeles County Probation Department And Technology	301
16.	Trying To Keep "Mom And Pop" Afloat	305
17.	Where Has L.A.'s Property Gone? To Whom And For How Much?	357

#### **STANDING COMMITTEE REPORTS**

18.	Audit Committee	373
19.	Citizens' Complaints Committee	375
20.	Continuity Committee	377
21.	Detention Center Committee	401
22.	Edit Committee	437
23.	Information Technology Committee	439
24.	Publication Committee	441
25.	Social Committee	443
26.	Speakers & Tours Committee	445



# INVESTIGATIVE COMMITTEE REPORTS



# INADEQUATEEL NIÑO PLANNING FOR COUNTY HOMELESS POPULATION

# INADEQUATE EL NIÑO PLANNING FOR COUNTY HOMELESS POPULATION: An Interim Report (IR) by the 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The enormous and growing number of people without homes in Los Angeles County is tragic. Our county must better address the reality that more than seventy (70) percent of them, about 29,000 people, will be unsheltered during what is expected to be a historic rainy season. The members of the 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) are alarmed by this fact. We have learned, as a result of recent inquiries to the 22 largest cities in the county, that not enough is being accomplished to alleviate the suffering that is certain to increase among those who lack reliable shelter as a massive El Niño weather pattern approaches.

We urge at a minimum that funds be expended for the immediate stockpiling of supplies and equipment sufficient to provide at least minimal sheltering for homeless people who cannot be accommodated in shelters so that they might survive the rainstorms to come. A plan to efficiently distribute these supplies must be put in place.

The CGJ is pleased that there is an effort to clear riverbanks and dry washes of human encampments as the winter approaches,<sup>4</sup> but we are very concerned that the 2,772 shelter and surge capacity beds<sup>5</sup> planned by the Los Angeles Homeless Services Authority (LAHSA) is just a fraction of the number necessary to shelter homeless people in severe weather. Moreover, the information we received also indicates that current planning by individual cities will not adequately supplement the LAHSA shelters.<sup>6</sup>

The CGJ believes this situation is unconscionable and grossly inadequate.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Los Angeles Homeless Services Authority reported 44,359 homeless people in Los Angeles County in its January 2015 count. http://www.lahsa.org/homelesscount\_results

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See Appendix: Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury Homeless Survey

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This El Niño is predicted to be perhaps the strongest on record. <a href="http://www.latimes.com/local/weather/la-me-ln-el-nino-coming-20151113-story.html">http://www.latimes.com/local/weather/la-me-ln-el-nino-coming-20151113-story.html</a> The sea-surface water temperature in the Eastern Pacific Ocean reached its highest average point at this time of year since 1950. <a href="http://www.wunderground.com/news/strong-el-nino-december-2015">http://www.wunderground.com/news/strong-el-nino-december-2015</a> Above-average precipitation is forecast during the 90-day period beginning in January 2016. <a href="http://www.cpc.ncep.noaa.gov/products/predictions/long-range/lead01/off01">http://www.cpc.ncep.noaa.gov/products/predictions/long-range/lead01/off01</a> prcp.gif

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> http://www.latimes.com/local/countygovernment/la-me-tujunga-cleanup-20151115-story.html

http://documents.lahsa.org/Programs/funding/2015/2015\_WSP\_RFP\_\_\_Funding\_Recommendations.pdf http://file.lacounty.gov/bc/q4\_2015/cms1\_235457.pdf

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> See Exhibit B, infra.

#### II. RECOMMENDATIONS

The Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury therefore makes the following recommendations.

- IR1.1. The County of Los Angeles and each of its 88 cities should immediately locate buildings that could be used to shelter the approximately 29,000 homeless people who will not be accommodated by the plans known to the CGJ from the expected torrential rains.
- IR1.2. The County of Los Angeles and each of its 88 cities should determine what additional supplies and equipment need to be relocated to the buildings identified above to provide for the basic human needs of the people housed in those buildings during the El Niño event. These buildings should be identified and located according to need across the County. Shelters additionally should provide space for personal items and be staffed and controlled by Department of Health employees and patrolled by police.
- IR1.3. The County and its 88 cities should immediately take steps to reasonably modify ordinances and regulations that would impede the sheltering of people in public structures and facilities during the El Niño event, by relaxing restrictions in health, fire, and other safety standards applicable to non-catastrophic times.
- IR1.4. The County and its 88 cities should immediately take steps to waive ordinances and regulations that for whatever reason similarly block private entities from providing temporary shelter to people without homes.
- IR1.5. The County of Los Angeles and each of its 88 cities at a minimum should purchase and provide tents, tarps, and ponchos to people who cannot be accommodated in shelters because they have pets or for whom there is no room in existing emergency shelters. Every step should be taken to assure that unsheltered people remain dry and avoid hypothermia.
- IR1.6. The County and its 88 cities should make plans or they should partner with non-governmental entities to distribute these supplies.
- IR1.7. Public Service Announcements should be made throughout Los Angeles County about the location of public-building shelters available to unsheltered people, including public transportation when needed.

#### III. BACKGROUND

The CGJ is aware that approximately 44,000 people are homeless in our county and that on any given night seventy (70) percent of them are not sheltered. Thus every day more than 29,000 people sleep on our streets and in parks. The County and its largest cities have developed plans for the coming winter that include providing emergency shelter for just a fraction of that number. 8

#### IV. METHODS AND PROCEDURES

The CGJ gathered information from cities within the county with populations exceeding 85,000. The questionnaire sent to city managers and to the Los Angeles Homeless Services Authority (LAHSA)<sup>9</sup> asked recipients to provide a current estimate of homeless people in their jurisdictions and to detail plans to shelter those individuals in extreme weather. The questionnaire is attached in the Appendix.

#### V. DATA

The Grand Jury examined the data it collected and <u>focused on the information</u> <u>pertaining to cities of 100,000 or more in population.</u> These sixteen (16) cities, listed in Exhibit B, are located in all areas of Los Angeles County. The data present a clear picture of what preparations have been made to provide shelter to the County's homeless population during severe winter storms.

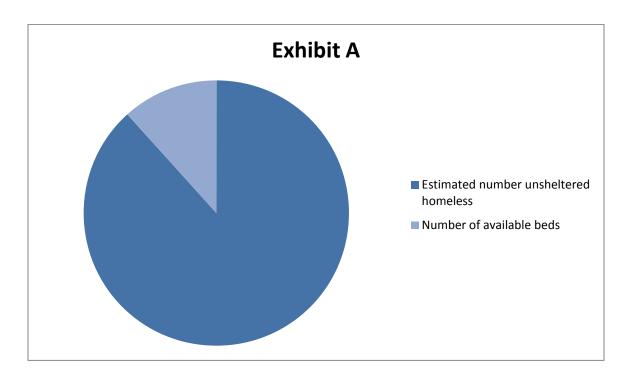
The data clearly shows that the number of beds planned will benefit just a fraction of the homeless population. Approximately 25,000 unsheltered homeless people in large cities across the County will be left unsheltered. Preventable outcomes, such as great suffering and possible loss of life in an already unhealthy segment of our population, will likely occur.

Exhibit A, which follows, is a chart showing the relationship between the total estimated numbers of unsheltered homeless people in those cities compared to the projected number of winter storm shelter beds provided by Los Angeles County and those sixteen (16) cities.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> http://lahsa.org/homelesscount\_results

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> See data in Exhibit B. This report specifically does not address shelter beds that are not funded directly by Los Angeles County or its 88 cities.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> LAHSA covers all of Los Angeles County and assists county departments and independent cities coordinate the local response to the ever-increasing number of individuals without homes in the county.



This pie chart shows that only 13.2% of the unsheltered homeless people in LA County's 16 largest cities will have shelter beds provided by LA County or the cities themselves.

Exhibit B lists the County's sixteen (16) largest cities and shows the number of homeless people, including those unsheltered, indicated by those cities. It also lists the number of winter shelter beds planned to be available.

#### **EXHIBIT B**

COUNTY CITIES WITH POPULATION >100,000	ESTIMATED NUMBER HOMELESS	ESTIMATED NUMBER UNSHELTERED HOMELESS	NUMBER OF AVAILABLE BEDS
BURBANK	168	168	0
DOWNEY	180	165	0
EL MONTE	238	122	136
GLENDALE	208	128	80
INGLEWOOD*	150	50	100
LANCASTER*	2,818	2,612	104
LOS ANGELES	25,686	17,687	2,239
LONG BEACH*	2,345	1,513	144
NORWALK	235	118	117
PALMDALE	416	416	0
PASADENA	632	488	144
POMONA*	912	588	125
SANTA CLARITA*	298	238	60
SOUTH GATE	189	189	0
TORRANCE	28	28	0
WEST COVINA	72	72	0
TOTAL	34,575	24,582	3,249

This chart lists the 16 largest cities in Los Angeles County and the estimated number of homeless people and unsheltered homeless people in each (provided by the cities themselves). It lists the number of winter shelter beds planned for each jurisdiction. Every effort was made by the CGJ to obtain accurate information for this chart.

#### **VI. FINDINGS**

There are more than 44,000 homeless people in Los Angeles County.

There is a severe lack of shelter beds and/or emergency beds available in Los Angeles County.

<sup>\*</sup>The available bed number listed is included in LAHSA Winter Shelter grants for 2015-2016.

There is very little substantive planning, at least as reported to the CGJ, that has the purpose of keeping large numbers of people dry during severe rainstorms.

There are coordinated sweeps of river banks and dry washes, and, presumably, other areas known to present risk of flooding.

There is little or no effort to suspend ordinances and regulations to provide additional shelter by government or private entities.

Some private entities would provide emergency shelter if permitted to do so.

#### VII. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such recommendations shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court).

All responses to these interim recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted within ninety (90) days following the release of the report to the public, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

Responses are required from:

Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors: IR1.1, IR1.2, IR1.3, IR1.4, IR1.5, IR1.6, and IR1.7.

The 88 cities of Los Angeles County: IR1.1, IR1.2, IR1.3, IR1.4, IR1.5, IR1.6, and IR1.7.

Agoura Hills

Alhambra

Arcadia

Artesia

Avalon

Azusa

Baldwin Park

Lancaster

Lawndale

Lomita

Long Beach

Los Angeles

Lynwood

Malibu

Bell Manhattan Beach

**Bell Gardens** Maywood Bellflower Monrovia **Beverly Hills** Montebello Bradbury Monterey Park

Burbank Norwalk Calabasas Palmdale

Palos Verdes Estates Carson

Cerritos Paramount Pasadena Claremont Commerce Pico Rivera Compton Pomona

Covina Rancho Palos Verdes

Cudahy Redondo Beach Culver City Rolling Hills

Diamond Bar Rolling Hills Estates

Rosemead Downey San Dimas Duarte El Monte San Fernando San Gabriel El Segundo Gardena San Marino Glendale Santa Clarita Glendora Santa Fe Springs Hawaiian Gardens Santa Monica Sierra Madre Hawthorne Hermosa Beach Signal Hill South El Monte Hidden Hills **Huntington Park** South Gate Industry South Pasadena Inglewood Temple City Irwindale Torrance La Cañada Flintridge Vernon

La Habra Heights Walnut La Mirada West Covina La Puente West Hollywood La Verne Westlake Village

Lakewood Whittier

#### VIII. ACRONYMS

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury **IR** Interim Report **LAHSA** Los Angeles Homeless Services Authority

#### IX. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Heather H. Preimesberger, Co-Chairperson

Cynthia T. Vance, Co-Chairperson Edna E. McDonald Stephen Press Molly Milligan Patricia T. Turner Sandy A. Orton Bob P. Villacarlos

#### **APPENDIX**

#### Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury Homeless Survey

TOPIC: Shelters for Extreme Weather Events and/or Heavy Rain Events

As you may be aware, the function of the Civil Grand Jury is to investigate selected aspects of the operations of county and city government. We therefore ask a few questions related to your city's policy and plans concerning caring for the homeless during periods of extreme weather events such as unusually cold weather and heavy rain, which is often accompanied by flooding, mudflows, and landslides. We ask these questions now because of the impending likelihood of heavy rainstorms during the strong El Niño weather season forecast to soon impact Southern California.

Please provide the name, phone number and email contact of person with primary responsibility for dealing with the homeless people in your city and please provide by November 18, 2015 the following questions.

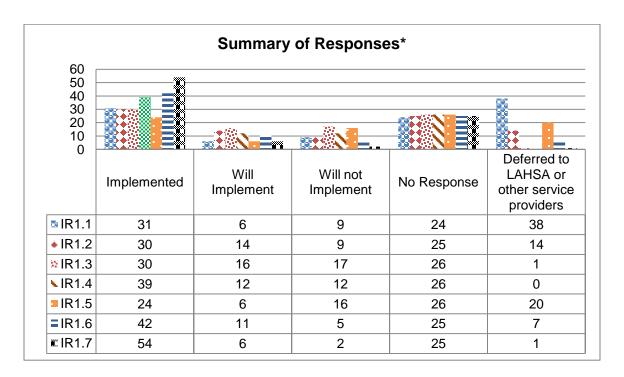
- 1. How significant, using numbers, is the homeless problem in your city?
- 2. Has the number of homeless people in your city increased or decreased during the last 5 years? Is there a consistency in the homeless population in your city, or have you observed a change in the makeup of the homeless population in terms of the number of single adults, couples, and children in families?
- 3. Does the city have an Emergency Preparedness Plan that includes providing services to homeless people during extreme temperature events (very low or high temperatures), and/or severe rainstorms? If so, could you provide us with a copy of this plan?
- 4. Does the city currently provide shelters for the homeless during times of extreme temperature events and rainstorms? If so, how many shelters does the city provide, where are they located, and during what hours are they open? Are cots or other sleeping facilities provided? Is food provided, and if so by whom? Are toilet and washing facilities, including showers, provided at the shelters?
- 5. After the need for short-term shelters has passed, does the city provide any service, either directly or indirectly, to aid the homeless as they leave the shelter to find transitional or permanent housing?
- 6. Is there anything else you'd like to tell us to better understand your city's preparation and response to the need for homeless people to have shelter during extreme temperature events and rainstorms?

This Page Intentionally Left Blank

# RESPONSES RECEIVED TO INADEQUATE EL NIÑO PLANNING FOR COUNTY HOMELESS POPULATION: An Interim Report (IR) by the 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury

#### **Civil Grand Jury Recommendations:**

- IR1.1. The County of Los Angeles and each of its 88 cities should immediately locate buildings that could be used to shelter the approximately 29,000 homeless people who will not be accommodated by the plans known to the CGJ from the expected torrential rains.
- IR1.2. The County of Los Angeles and each of its 88 cities should determine what additional supplies and equipment need to be relocated to the buildings identified above to provide for the basic human needs of the people housed in those buildings during the El Niño event. These buildings should be identified and located according to need across the County. Shelters additionally should provide space for personal items and be staffed and controlled by Department of Health employees and patrolled by police.
- IR1.3. The County and its 88 cities should immediately take steps to reasonably modify ordinances and regulations that would impede the sheltering of people in public structures and facilities during the El Niño event, by relaxing restrictions in health, fire, and other safety standards applicable to non-catastrophic times.
- IR1.4. The County and its 88 cities should immediately take steps to waive ordinances and regulations that for whatever reason similarly block private entities from providing temporary shelter to people without homes.
- IR1.5. The County of Los Angeles and each of its 88 cities at a minimum should purchase and provide tents, tarps, and ponchos to people who cannot be accommodated in shelters because they have pets or for whom there is no room in existing emergency shelters. Every step should be taken to assure that unsheltered people remain dry and avoid hypothermia.
- IR1.6. The County and its 88 cities should make plans or they should partner with non-governmental entities to distribute these supplies.
- IR1.7. Public Service Announcements should be made throughout Los Angeles County about the location of public-building shelters available to unsheltered people, including public transportation when needed.



<sup>\*</sup>Some of the cities responded with more than one answer with each recommendation.

			ī	ī		<u> </u>
City	Recommendations	Implemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service providers
Agoura Hills	IR1.1	×				<u> </u>
	IR1.2			Х		
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
Alhambra	IR1.1	X				
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3			х		
	IR1.4			х		
	IR1.5			х		
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
Arcadia	IR1.1	Х				
	IR1.2		Х			
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5			Х		
	IR1.6		Х			
	IR1.7	Х				
Artesia	IR1.1				Х	
	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
Avalon	IR1.1	Х				
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3			х		
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	X				
Azusa	IR1.1	X				
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	X				
		^	1	1	l	l

	1 1		I			<u> </u>
City	Recommendations	Implemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service providers
Baldwin Park*	IR1 1	X	>	>		X
Dalawiii i aik	IR1.2		х			^
	IR1.3	Х	^			
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5		х			
	IR1.6	Х	^			
	IR1.7	X				
Bell	IR1.1				Х	
DCII	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
Bell Gardens	IR1.1				X	
Boil Galacile	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
Bellflower	IR1.1		х			
Domino Wor	IR1.2		, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	х		
	IR1.3		х	Α		
	IR1.4		X			
	IR1.5		X			
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	X				
Beverly Hills	IR1.1	X				
2010119111110	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3	<u></u>	х			
	IR1.4			х		
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	X				
Bradbury	IR1.1			х		
,	IR1.2		х			
	IR1.3			х		
	IR1.4		х			
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6	х				
	IR1.7	Х				
			1	I.		1

			ī	ī	ī	Ι
City	Recommendations	× Implemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service providers
Burbank*	IR1.1	Х				Х
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3			Х		
	IR1.4			Х		
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6		Х			
	IR1.7	Х				
Calabassas	IR1.1			х		
	IR1.2			х		
	IR1.3			х		
	IR1.4	х				
	IR1.5					х
	IR1.6			х		
	IR1.7	х				
Carson	IR1.1				Х	
	IR1.2				Х	
	IR1.3				х	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
Cerritos	IR1.1					х
-	IR1.2		х			
	IR1.3		X			
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5					х
	IR1.6		х			
	IR1.7	Х				
Claremont*	IR1.1	<del>-</del> -				х
Glaromont	IR1.2		х			х
	IR1.3			х		^
	IR1.4			X		
	IR1.5			X		
	IR1.6			^		х
	IR1.7		х			^
Commerce	IR1.1		X			
23	IR1.2		X			
	IR1.3		X			
	IR1.4		X			
	IR1.5			х		
	IR1.6		х	^		
	IR1.7		X			
	11 \ 1 . 1		_ ^	İ	İ	l

	<del> </del>		1	I	Ι	
City	Recommendations	mplemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
Compton	IR1 1		>	>	X	
Compton	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
Covina	IR1.1			x	^	
COVIIIA	IR1.2			X		
	IR1.3			X		
	IR1.4			X		
	IR1.5			X		
	IR1.6			X		
	IR1.7		Х			
Cudahy	IR1.1				х	
	IR1.2				Х	
	IR1.3				Х	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6				Х	
	IR1.7				Х	
Culver City	IR1.1	Х				
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3			Х		
	IR1.4			Х		
	IR1.5			Х		
	IR1.6			Х		
	IR1.7	Х				
Diamond Bar	IR1.1					Х
	IR1.2					Х
	IR1.3			Х		
	IR1.4		Х			
	IR1.5					Х
	IR1.6		Х			<u> </u>
	IR1.7	Х				
Downey	IR1.1					Х
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5					Х
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	Х				

City	Recommendations	Implemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
Duarte	IR1.1	_			-	
	IR1.2					X
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	X				
El Monte	IR1.1	^			х	
Zi ilionto	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
El Segundo	IR1.1				X	
	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
Gardena	IR1.1					х
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	X				
Glendale	IR1.1	Х				
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
Glendora	IR1.1	Х				
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3			Х		
	IR1.4			Х		
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				

						I
City	Recommendations	mplemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
Hawaiian Gardens	IR1.1					X
	IR1.2			х		
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5			х		
	IR1.6			X		
	IR1.7		Х			
Hawthorne	IR1.1				х	
	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				Х	
Hermosa Beach	IR1.1					х
	IR1.2		х			
	IR1.3		X			
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
Hidden Hills	IR1.1	Х				
	IR1.2			х		
	IR1.3			х		
	IR1.4			х		
	IR1.5			X		
	IR1.6			X		
	IR1.7			Х		
Huntington Park	IR1.1				Х	
	IR1.2				Х	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR.6				Х	
	IR1.7				Х	
Industry*	IR1.1	Х				х
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5			Х		
	IR1.6			Х		
	IR1.7			Х		

			<u> </u>	1		1
City	Recommendations	Implemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
Inglewood	IR1.1	<u>—</u>				X
	IR1.2		Х			
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5					Х
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
Irwindale	IR1.1				Х	
	IR1.2				Х	
	IR1.3				Х	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6				Х	
	IR1.7				Х	
La Cañada Flintridge	IR1.1	Х				
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3		Х			
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5					Х
	IR1.6					Х
	IR1.7	Х				
La Habra Heights	IR1.1			х		
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3			х		
	IR1.4			х		
	IR1.5					х
	IR1.6					х
	IR1.7	Х				
La Mirada	IR1.1					х
	IR1.2					X
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5			х		
	IR1.6		x			
	IR1.7	Х				
La Puente	IR1.1					х
	IR1.2					Х
	IR1.3			х		
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5			х		
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				

			I			
City	Recommendations	mplemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
La Verne	IR1 1		>	>	X	
La venie	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
Lakewood	IR1.1				^	х
	IR1.2		х			
	IR1.3			х		
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5			Х		
	IR1.6					Х
	IR1.7	Х				
Lancaster*	IR1.1	Х				Х
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	X				
Lawndale*	IR1.1	X				Х
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	Χ				
	IR1.5		X			
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	X				
Lomita*	IR1.1	Х				Х
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3		Х			
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5					Х
	IR1.6	X				
Lang Dar dit	IR1.7	X				_
Long Beach*	IR1.1	X				Х
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	X	<u> </u>			

				I		1
City	Recommendations	× Implemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
Los Angeles*	IR1.1	<u>x</u>				X
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	X				
Lynwood*	IR1.1			x		х
	IR1.2	Х				Х
	IR1.3		Х			Х
	IR1.4		Х			
	IR1.5			Х		Х
	IR1.6	Х				Х
	IR1.7	Х				
Malibu	IR1.1	Х				
	IR1.2		Х			
	IR1.3		Х			
	IR1.4		Х			
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	X				
Manhattan Beach	IR1.1				Х	
	IR1.2				Х	
	IR1.3				Х	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6				Х	
	IR1.7				Х	
Maywood*	IR1.1	Х				Х
	IR1.2		Х			
	IR1.3		X			
	IR1.4		X			
	IR1.5		,,			Х
	IR1.6		Х			
Monrovia*	IR1.7	X				V
IVIOLITONIA	IR1.1 IR1.2	X				Х
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.6		Х			
	IIN I./	Х				<u> </u>

City	Recommendations	mplemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
Montebello	IR1.1				-	X
	IR1.2					х
	IR1.3				Х	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
Monterey Park	IR1.1	Х				
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3			Х		
	IR1.4			Х		
	IR1.5		Х			
	IR1.6	Χ				
	IR1.7	X				
Norwalk	IR1.1					Х
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5			Х		
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
Palmdale	IR1.1		Х			
	IR1.2		Х			
	IR1.3		Х			
	IR1.4		X			
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	X				
Dalas Van Ing Fatata	IR1.7	Х				
Palos Verdes Estates	IR1.1		Х			
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3			X		
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	X				
Paramount	IR1.7 IR1.1	Х				v
Paramount	IR1.1					X X
	IR1.2		Х			, <u>, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , </u>
	IR1.4	Х	^			
	IR1.4	^				Х
	IR1.6					X
	IR1.7	Y				^
	IT I./	Х				

			I			
City	Recommendations	Implemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
Pasadena	IR1.1	<b>-</b>			×	
	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
Pico Rivera	IR1.1				^	х
FICO RIVEIA	IR1.2					X
	IR1.3	v				^
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.4			X		
						X
	IR1.6	X				
D	IR1.7	X				
Pomona	IR1.1				X	
	IR1.2				Х	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6				Х	
	IR1.7				Х	
Rancho Palos Verdes	IR1.1	Χ				Х
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5					Х
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
Redondo Beach	IR1.1			Х		Х
	IR1.2					Х
	IR1.3		Х			
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5					Х
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
Rolling Hills*	IR1.1			х		х
	IR1.2			X		
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5			x		х
	IR1.6		x	^		^
	IR1.7		^			X
	IIX I.I			1		Ι λ

			I	I		I
City	LT Recommendations	mplemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
Rolling Hills Estates	IR1 1	_				X
Troming Time Lotates	IR1.2					X
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5	Λ				х
	IR1.6	Х				^
	IR1.7	X				
Rosemead	IR1.1	^			Х	
Rosemeau	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
San Dimas	IR1.1				X	v
San Dimas	IR1.2					X
						X
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				.,
	IR1.5					X
	IR1.6	X				
0	IR1.7	X				
San Fernando*	IR1.1	X				Х
	IR1.2					Х
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5					Х
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	Х				
San Gabriel	IR1.1	X				
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5		Х			
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	Х				
San Marino*	IR1.1		Х			Х
	IR1.2		Х			
	IR1.3		Х			
	IR1.4	Х				
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6		Х			Х
	IR1.7	Х				

			1			1
City	Recommendations	× Implemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
Santa Clarita	IR1 1	<u>=</u>	>	>		
Santa Cianta	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	X				
Santa Fe Springs	IR1.1	^			Х	
Carita i C Opinigs	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
Santa Monica	IR1.1	Х				
	IR1.2	X				
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
Sierra Madre	IR1.1				Х	
	IR1.2				Х	
	IR1.3				Х	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6				Х	
	IR1.7				Х	
Signal Hill*	IR1.1	Х				Х
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3			Х		
	IR1.4			Х		
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	Х				
South El Monte	IR1.1				X	
	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6				Х	
	IR1.7				X	

	1 1			I		1
City	Recommendations	× Implemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service provider
South Gate*	IR1.1	X				X
	IR1.2	Х				
	IR1.3	Х				
	IR1.4		Х			
	IR1.5	Х				
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	X				
South Pasadena	IR1.1				Х	
	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				X	
	IR1.5				X	
	IR1.6				X	
	IR1.7				X	
Temple City	IR1.1	v			^	
Temple City	IR1.1	X X				
	IR1.2					
	IR1.3	Х	.,			
			X			
	IR1.5		Х			
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7		Х			
Torrance*	IR1.1			Х		Х
	IR1.2			Х		Х
	IR1.3		Х			
	IR1.4		Х			
	IR1.5			Х		Х
	IR1.6		Х			
	IR1.7		Х			
Vernon	IR1.1				Х	
	IR1.2				X	
	IR1.3				X	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6				Х	
	IR1.7				Х	
Walnut	IR1.1				Х	
	IR1.2				Х	
	IR1.3				Х	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6				Х	
	IR1.7				х	
	1		l .	1		l .

City	Recommendations	Implemented	Will Implement	Will not Implement	No Response	Deferred to LAHSA or other service providers
West Covina	IR1.1				X	
	IR1.2				Х	
	IR1.3				Х	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6				Х	
	IR1.7				Х	
West Hollywood	IR1.1			Х		
	IR1.2			Х		
	IR1.3		Х			
	IR1.4		Х			
	IR1.5	X				
	IR1.6	Х				
	IR1.7	X				
Westlake Village	IR1.1				Х	
	IR1.2				Х	
	IR1.3				Х	
	IR1.4				Х	
	IR1.5				Х	
	IR1.6				Х	
	IR1.7				Х	
Whittier*	IR1.1		Х			Х
	IR1.2		Х			
	IR1.3	X				
	IR1.4	X				
	IR1.5					Х
	IR1.6	X				
	IR1.7	Х				

This Page Intentionally Left Blank



# WHO CARES FOR THE DEAD WHEN THE DEAD DON'T VOTE?

# WHO CARES FOR THE DEAD WHEN THE DEAD DON'T VOTE? An Interim Report (IR) by the 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The citizens of Los Angeles County expect that their dead will be treated with dignity and respect. The Department of the Medical Examiner-Coroner (DMEC) and the Office of Decedent Affairs (ODA) in the Department of Health Services (DHS) provide services to transport, examine, and cremate or bury the county's dead, depending on the circumstances surrounding a particular death.

The 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) considered in detail whether these services are provided promptly, efficiently, and according to the expectations of citizens. This report examines the present workings of these two offices. It principally finds that DMEC is significantly understaffed in both coroner investigator and laboratory positions, has a sobering backlog in toxicology testing, and that if these issues are not addressed DMEC's accreditation may likely be withdrawn during 2016. Loss of accreditation may subject Los Angeles County and DMEC to attacks on their credibility in criminal cases.

The Board of Supervisors (BOS) has provided inadequate resources to support the stated significant needs of DMEC prompting the current Medical Examiner-Coroner to submit his resignation on March 11, 2016.<sup>2</sup> For reasons explained below,<sup>3</sup> the CGJ is very concerned that the leadership position in DMEC may be vacant for some time to come.

The CGJ also considered whether the lack of unification of all decedent services impedes quality investigation and consistent service for the people of Los Angeles County. The CGJ believes that having separate offices in two departments unnecessarily separates county-provided services to the dead and for their survivors. A merger of the two offices to provide a single point of contact for citizens could benefit county residents, but should not be considered until after DMEC is sufficiently staffed to meet its statutorily-mandated mission.

<sup>3</sup> See pages 38-39.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The National Association of Medical Examiners (NAME) awarded a five-year re-accreditation to DMEC effective August 2011, through August 2016. DMEC is also due in 2016 for re-accreditation by the Institute of Medical Quality/California Medical Association (IMQ/CMA) and for a yearly site visit by the American Society of Crime Laboratory Directors/Laboratory Accreditation Board (ASCLD/LAB).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> All references in this report to the Medical Examiner-Coroner refer to Dr. Mark Farjado who is scheduled to leave that office on April 15, 2016.
<sup>3</sup> See pages 38, 20

#### A. The Medical Examiner-Coroner

The Los Angeles County DMEC is tasked to investigate and determine the circumstances, manner and cause of all violent and unusual deaths occurring in the county, including those where the decedent has not seen a medical doctor within 20 days of death. It responds to scenes of death regardless of time or location and uses investigators, forensic pathologists, laboratory technicians and toxicologists to conduct its investigations. The net county cost of the DMEC budget for FY 2015-2016 was estimated to be \$35.5 million, or 0.13% of the adopted Los Angeles County budget of \$27.1 billion.

Staffing affects the timing of autopsies and other investigative work and also the resultant reliability of DMEC's findings. The National Association of Medical Examiners (NAME), the certifying medical board for forensic medicine, has set a minimum acceptable standard of 90 days for completion of a coroner's work on each case. DMEC now routinely exceeds that limit. Simply put, if its problems are not rectified, the department is likely to lose its accreditation and may not be even provisionally accredited after it is reviewed in August 2016.

What problems currently exist at DMEC can be attributed to too few budgeted positions, including direct and indirect support personnel, worker fatigue and burnout, and to salary constraints that inhibit recruitment and retention of qualified professionals. Additional pressure is added to this stressful environment by BOS requests averaging 16 times per month for immediate processing of selected cases, which negatively impacts DMEC internal prioritization of investigations.

In response to the ongoing numerous vacancies in the DMEC Forensic Toxicology unit and the backlog specifically in blood alcohol testing, the Los Angeles County Chief Executive Officer (CEO) directed the Medical Examiner to redeploy staff who hold licenses to do blood alcohol testing to the toxicology laboratory. Unfortunately, even if this directive is successful in dealing with this particular backlog it will create new backlogs in other areas from which the newly reassigned testers were taken.

More troubling, the lack of staffing in that unit has caused DMEC to suspend a number of operations, including Gunshot Residue and Scanning Electron Microscopy (GSR/SEM) and Law Enforcement/Officer Involved Shooting (LER/OIS) case review. Further, physicians have deferred toxicology testing and are using less definitive and more elementary procedures.<sup>4</sup>

In addition, DMEC has no cushion to absorb extra work generated by catastrophes and extended staff leaves of absence, for example maternity leave, bereavement, illness, etc.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The CGJ is informed, for example, that physicians are using urine dip-sticks rather than running toxicology tests.

The CGJ believes the budgeted numbers of investigators, forensic pathologists, and toxicologists need to be increased immediately by BOS to improve the provision of services by DMEC.

DMEC operates from a central location in downtown Los Angeles and three small satellite offices in the Antelope Valley, Lomita, and San Fernando. The vast size and constant congestion of Los Angeles County require the coroner staff to travel 30 to 90 minutes, and sometimes up to three hours, to investigate a scene of death and remove bodies. A body cannot be moved from an accident or crime scene until the coroner arrives or gives permission. The CGJ believes a second facility for processing bodies would be beneficial and should be located somewhere in the west San Fernando Valley.

#### B. The Office of Decedent Affairs

ODA is a small unit in DHS and has a total budget of under \$400,000, compared to the total DHS budget of about \$7 billion. The three functions of ODA employees are to operate the county morgue at the LAC+USC Medical Center, the county crematory, and the county cemetery. ODA performs a function that is remote from the core mission of DHS, operating at a distance of three managerial levels from even the administration of the hospital.

Although Los Angeles County operates the crematory for the purpose of cremating its indigent dead, DMEC must contract with private crematories to process its unclaimed bodies. The CGJ questions whether continued operation of the county crematory is an effective use of resources.

#### C. The Proposed Consolidation

At least as far back as 2009 there have been serious discussions involving BOS, CEO, DMEC, and DHS regarding the transfer of the functions of ODA to DMEC. In the spring of 2015 DMEC and DHS were each asked to provide budget estimates relating to such a consolidation. The estimates, based on separate assumptions, were miles apart and the talks stalled.<sup>6</sup> All parties involved appear to support a merger of these functions at some point in the future.

The CGJ agrees that decedent services should eventually be consolidated in one county department, DMEC, but cautions that such consolidation should not take place until DMEC first receives appropriate additional personnel positions to be functional in its core mission. The consolidation, further, must include new positions dedicated to support the new responsibilities in order to assure that the State's statutory mandates are met by DMEC.

<sup>5</sup> Laura J. Nelson, "Los Angeles Area Can Claim the Worst Traffic in America. Again." <u>Los Angeles Times</u>, March 15, 2016. http://www.latimes.com/local/lanow/la-me-ln-la-worst-traffic-20160314-story.html

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> DHS requested \$400,000 to fulfill its function assuming no changes in personnel or other resources. DMEC requested \$2.3 million for 27 additional positions, including 12 investigators, and 2 vans. The DMEC request assumed that the medical examiner would be given the proper resources to apply its statutorily-mandated "identify and notify" procedure, utilizing all resources – local, state, federal, and international – to identify each case originating from the morgue, a procedure now followed on each case opened by DMEC.

#### II. RECOMMENDATIONS

- IR2.1 Los Angeles County and DMEC, within the next 90 days, should initiate a study to identify and correct barriers to recruitment and retention of board certified professionals with respect to budgeted but unfilled positions at DMEC, including, among others, forensic pathologists, investigators, and toxicologists.
- IR2.2 Los Angeles County and DMEC should increase staffing at DMEC immediately in order to reduce the risk of error, the need for high amounts of overtime, employee redeployment in cases of rapidly growing backlogs, and employee burnout. Evidence that Los Angeles County is providing additional resources to the department might allow DMEC to keep its accreditation, currently in great jeopardy, on a provisional basis. Specifically, staffing should be increased by:
  - IR2.2(a) 12 full time investigators,
  - IR2.2(b) 2 full time forensic pathologists, and
  - IR2.2(c) 7 full time toxicologists.
- IR2.3 Los Angeles County and DMEC should, beyond the positions required by recommendation IR2.2, further increase staffing at DMEC in order to achieve median staffing levels per millions of population strongly recommended by NAME. Specifically, staffing should be increased by:
  - IR2.3(a) 1 full time investigator,
  - IR2.3(b) 7 full time forensic pathologists, and
  - IR2.3(c) 15 full time toxicologists.
- IR2.4 Los Angeles County and DMEC should increase compensation, by means perhaps of starting such employees at higher steps on the county's pay scale, and other incentives, in order to effectively recruit and retain these specialized individuals.
- IR2.5 Los Angeles County and DMEC should, within the next fiscal year, establish in the West Valley area a facility comparable and redundant to the medical examiner's sole facility.
- IR2.6 Should Los Angeles county continue operation of its crematory, Los Angeles County and DHS should replace the crematory retorts (furnaces), including necessary upgrading of plumbing, electrical, and HVAC systems. The

crematory floor needs to be replaced. Other structural issues also may need to be addressed.

IR2.7 Los Angeles County should not move the indigent-related functions of ODA from DHS to DMEC until the 21 additional personnel needed by DMEC to be basically functional in its mission, recommended previously in IR2.2, are provided. The CGJ recommends that if, or when, the consolidation goes forward it include additional staff for DMEC, along with other appropriate support, necessary for the work to be properly performed by DMEC, according to the laws of California, on behalf of the people of Los Angeles County. Specifically, staffing should be increased by:

IR2.7(a) 6 full time investigators,

IR2.7(b) 5 full time transport workers, and

IR2.7(c) 2 full time clerks.

#### III. BACKGROUND

The CGJ investigated all Los Angeles County functions dealing with the dead, including the medical examiner's office and decedent services provided by DHS. The CGJ is aware there have long been discussions about consolidating these two offices so that just one entity would process the dead for whom Los Angeles County is responsible.

#### A. The Department Of The Medical Examiner-Coroner

The office of the Los Angeles DMEC is statutorily charged with investigating "all violent, sudden, or unusual deaths within the County." The Medical Examiner-Coroner informed the CGJ that in one out of three deaths in the county DMEC is called to the scene. Of the 60,000-80,000 deaths each year in Los Angeles County approximately 20,000-25,000 are reported to DMEC. The department accepts jurisdiction in about 10,000 of those and actually brings in 8,000-9,000 bodies for closer examination. The department operates 24 hours per day, seven days per week.

The staff of DMEC conducts its work in the largest metropolitan area in the United States and is exceptionally well trained. The large, diverse population in our county produces post mortem investigations across a broad spectrum of complexity and manner of death. Each year forensic pathologists, investigators, toxicologists, and other criminalists conduct myriad independent, objective medicolegal investigations in the public interest.<sup>8</sup>

DMEC determines facts to assist in court cases and also to contribute knowledge in the areas of occupational disease, epidemic disease, and industrial accidents. Such investigations additionally aid the public health purposes of revealing unsuspected contagious disease and preventable hazards to health.<sup>9</sup>

More than 50 years ago, forensic pathologists in the Los Angeles DMEC pioneered the practice of psychological autopsy, which has aided policy development in suicide prevention. Toxicologists in DMEC also have identified testing methods for new designer drugs while conducting post mortem analyses, although current severe staff shortages have eliminated DMEC's ability to do this.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Cal.Govt.Code § 27491. See Appendix for text. Other types of deaths not listed in the statute but also reportable are all deaths in which injury or accident, regardless of how remote in time or place, is a contributing cause of death. <a href="http://mec.lacounty.gov/wps/portal/mec/ourservices/forhospitals">http://mec.lacounty.gov/wps/portal/mec/ourservices/forhospitals</a>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> "The medicolegal autopsy is conducted with the possibility of litigation in mind. The autopsy is designed to determine the cause of death, properly document findings, and collect evidence. A primary objective is to try to reconstruct the circumstances and events that led to the death so that a manner (natural, accident, suicide, homicide, or undetermined) can be established. . . . It is imperative that findings be recorded clearly and objectively. Any forensic pathologist should be able to interpret the findings years later without difficultly." DME Manual, County of Los Angeles, Department of the Medical Examiner-Coroner (August 2014), p. 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Drs. T. Botello, T. Noguchi, L. Sathyavagiswaran, L. Weinberger, and B. Gross, "Evolution of the Psychological Autopsy: Fifty Years of Experience at the Los Angeles County Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner's Office," <u>Journal of Forensics</u>, Volume 58, Issue 4 (March 2013), pp. 924-926. <a href="http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/wol1/doi/10.1111/1556-4029.12138/full">http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/wol1/doi/10.1111/1556-4029.12138/full</a>

#### 1. The DMEC Workload

With more than 10 million residents, Los Angeles County is the most populous county in the nation. It covers 4,752 square miles and, significantly, is congested with nearly 8 million registered vehicles.<sup>11</sup>

DMEC's sole facility is located in downtown Los Angeles, although there are three satellite facilities out of which a handful of investigators operate. No one is allowed to touch or move a body at an accident or crime scene unless the Coroner gives them permission to do so or until a Coroner's Investigator arrives. The CGJ has been informed that the average time for an investigator to travel through traffic from the downtown headquarters to a death scene in most areas of the county is usually 30 to 90 minutes and sometimes nearly three hours. Thus, distance and population density both affect the effective conduct of DMEC's work.

DMEC processes about 9,000 – 10,000 bodies and performs about 4,000 autopsies per year. While its workload is comparable to that of the medical examiner offices in New York City (all boroughs are organized under one medical examiner) and Cook County (Chicago), which report performing more than 5,000 and about 3,700 autopsies per year, respectively, those other jurisdictions are physically smaller, serve smaller populations, and employ more critical staff per capita than DMEC.

1

California Department of Motor Vehicles Forecasting Unit: total for 2014 was 7,719,360. https://www.dmv.ca.gov/portal/wcm/connect/add5eb07-c676-40b4-98b5-8011b059260a/est fees nd by county ndf2MOD=A IPERES

<sup>8011</sup>b059260a/est fees pd by county.pdf?MOD=AJPERES

12 Two investigators are assigned to a small office in Lancaster, CA, four investigators are assigned to office space in Lomita, CA, and two investigators are assigned to an office in the San Fernando Police Department. In Lancaster there is a small office and non-working refrigerated space that could accommodate six bodies. In some cases, because of lack personnel, DMEC must depend on a local funeral company to transport bodies from Antelope Valley to the Los Angeles office, the only location in the county where autopsies are performed. Neither the Lomita nor the San Fernando offices contain anything other than desks for the investigators who work there. These regional offices allow DMEC to more rapidly respond to a scene of death which mitigates traffic obstructions.

13 Cal.Govt.Code § 27491.2 (b) "For purposes of inquiry, the body of one who is known to be dead from any of the causes or under any of the circumstances described in Section 27491 shall not be disturbed or moved from the position or place of death without permission of the coroner or the coroner's appointed deputy. Any violation of this subdivision is a misdemeanor."

Table 1: Population Served Per Critical Staff Member

	Population served per Forensic Pathologist	Population served per Coroner Investigator*	Population served per Toxicologist	Total Population Served	Area Served in Square Miles
Los Angeles	434,700	222,200	769,200	10,000,000	4,752
New York (5 Boroughs)	242,800	293,100	386,400	8,500,000	303
(5 25.648.16)					
Cook County (Chicago)	385,700	337,500	385,700	5,400,000	945

\*Put another way, each of the 46 investigators in Los Angeles County can be said to "cover" 103 square miles, while 29 investigators in New York each cover 10.5 square miles and 16 investigators in Cook County each cover 59 square miles.

The Medical Examiner-Coroner informed the CGJ that DMEC, despite severe understaffing, is committed to provide a 48-hour turnaround time with regard to preliminary results in cases in which it accepts jurisdiction.

# 2. The Investigation and Examination Process

According to the standard of care applied by medical examiners across the country autopsies are completed within 48 hours of death. The forensic pathologist cannot begin an autopsy or even an external examination, however, until the investigator completes a report detailing the scene at which a body is found, including personal effects gathered there.

In each case determined to be within the jurisdiction of DMEC, the deceased is taken to DMEC's facility and examined by a deputy medical examiner to determine the cause and manner of death. That physician assesses whether an autopsy and/or laboratory tests are required as part of the investigation. At its present rate DMEC takes on average much longer than 90 days to complete final autopsy reports, the minimum standard for completion required by NAME for full accreditation of a forensic death investigation facility. This substantial period of time can be attributed to a lack of sufficient staff, including professional and direct and indirect support personnel.

During an autopsy the decedent's body is examined for external wounds. A detailed internal examination is conducted during which organs are examined and weighed. Bodily fluids are collected. Tissue samples are taken and retained to determine if there

is a presence of drugs, poison, and/or disease(s) and to preserve DNA. Forensic pathologists work closely with law enforcement but conduct their investigations independently to reach scientific conclusions as to cause of death.

Moreover, toxicology samples are very time and temperature sensitive. A body lying on ninety (90) degree asphalt will begin to decompose within an hour. Samples retrieved more than two weeks after death likewise will have degraded and therefore may not be optimally reliable. The DMEC toxicology lab currently requires *six or seven months* to analyze samples taken in routine autopsies, footnote accreditation of the entire facility. The Forensic Laboratory standards, which are international standards of analysis, are higher now than were expected even five years ago. They are much more time consuming and labor intensive than previous standards.

DMEC continues to have on average more than 400 bodies stored in its crypt and is incapable of meeting, in the vast majority of its cases, the minimum acceptable standard autopsy report completion time of 90 days. Some 160 bodies await external examination and/or autopsy, and more than 250 additional bodies are stored for further testing (about 10 percent of the number), to be identified (delayed because there are not enough coroner investigators to do the statutorily-required work), or have been abandoned by survivors and therefore are left for final disposition by Los Angeles County.

#### 3. Accreditation

DMEC has maintained its accreditation -- a measure of acceptable standards in management, personnel, operations, procedures, instruments, physical site, and safety -- although it currently is so far behind the minimum standards that losing accreditation is a likelihood in 2016. Such accreditation has been attained by only 82 medical examiner or coroner offices, including DMEC, out of the more than 2,000 counties across the nation. Los Angeles County DMEC worked hard to attain this elite status among peer facilities.

The volume of cases for which DMEC is responsible overwhelms a staff that is significantly smaller than recommended in standards set by NAME. The budget provided to DMEC also has been flat in the past two fiscal years and the CEO's recent proposed budget reduces the level of funding for FY 2016-2017.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> "Factors such as delay in autopsy, sampling technique, and specimen preservation contribute more to inaccuracies associated with toxicological testing than do the testing procedures themselves, but procuring and storing toxicology specimens under optimal conditions mitigate these factors." Dr. G. G. Davis and the National Association of Medical Examiners and American College of Medical toxicology Expert Panel on Evaluating and Reporting Opioid Deaths, "National Association of Medical Examiners Position Paper: Recommendations for the Investigation, Diagnosis, and Certification of Deaths Related to Opioid Drugs," (March 2013), p. 77. <a href="https://netforum.avectra.com/public/temp/Clientlmages/NAME/a8f3230e-d063-4681-8678-e3d15ce9effb.pdf">https://netforum.avectra.com/public/temp/Clientlmages/NAME/a8f3230e-d063-4681-8678-e3d15ce9effb.pdf</a>
Interview with DMEC staff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> The minimum standard is that 90 percent of toxicology tests will be completed in 90 days. NAME, "Inspection and Accreditation Checklist for Autopsy Services, Adopted February 2013," p. 16. https://netforum.avectra.com/public/temp/ClientImages/NAME/c43b8bca-ad7b-4a40-990b-7f45283a66ab.pdf

Table 2: DMEC Budget

	FY 2012-2013	FY 2013-2014	FY 2014-2015	FY 2015-2016	CEO Proposed FY 2016-2017
Net County Cost	\$31,704,000	\$31,789,000	\$35,656,000(a)	\$35,515,000	\$33,583,000
Budgeted Positions	216	217	244(b)	227	227

<sup>(</sup>a) The majority of the \$3.8 million increase over the 2013-2014 budgeted amount reflects the county-wide salary and benefit increases as a result of a Memoranda of Understanding (MOU) and one-time miscellaneous equipment funding.

Critical staff and the challenges in recruiting and retaining them include:

Forensic Pathologists: At present there are only about 500 - 600 board-certified forensic pathologists in the United States, 17 although NAME estimates, significantly, a need for double that number. 18

In 2015 just 43 doctors passed the examination to become board certified forensic pathologists. 19 Each year there are 15,000 new medical students, but only 37 of the 131 medical schools provide accredited training programs in forensic pathology. On average, just 47 medical students from all schools go on to become forensic pathology residents.<sup>20</sup> Los Angeles County each year offers two residency positions in DMEC but cannot always fill both. The starting salary for forensic pathologists in Los Angeles County was recently set by the CEO. "All new employees would start at an annual salary of \$187,728 unless they had outside experience and then they would start at a higher step commensurate with their experience."21

The 27 additional positions over the 2013-2014 budgeted numbers reflect 20 volunteer (non-paid) positions (added in error to the 2014-2015 Adopted Budget ordinance), six positions added at the time of Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner's appointment, and one position added in exchange of reduced expense

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> "Between 2007 and 2013, a total of 290 people were trained in forensic pathology, an annual average of 41 per year. . . . Considering an annual creation rate of 21 FPs per year [who attain board certification], and given the current work force of 500 FPs, it would take approximately 25 years to create enough FPs to serve the current U.S. population, assuming no population growth during that time. Compounding this issue, the FP workforce is annually decreasing due to attrition from retirement, death, and other factors, including job dissatisfaction because of the stressful nature of political, legal, and media encounters; poor working conditions; the nature of the work, and/or low salaries." National Institute of Standards and Technology, National Commission on Forensic Science, "Increasing the Number, Retention, and Quality of Board-Certified Forensic Pathologists," p. 3. http://www.justice.gov/ncfs/file/641646/download İbid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Denise McNally, Executive Director of NAME, telephone interview February 2, 2016.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Scientific Working Group on Medicolegal Death Investigation (SWGMDI), "Increasing Forensic Supply of Forensic Pathologists in the United States," (December 5, 2012), p. 2. http://www.swgmdi.org/images/si4.fpsupplyreportpublisheddecember2012.pdf National Institute of Justice, Forensic Death Investigation Symposium, June 7-9, 2010, National Academy of Sciences Report, p. 5. https://www.ncjrs.gov/pdffiles1/nij/249252.pdf 
<sup>21</sup> Email from Senior Manager, Benefits and Compensation Policy, Los Angeles County Chief Executive Office, March 17, 2016.

As a result of this dearth of practicing forensic pathologists it is difficult to fill pathologist positions as senior physicians resign or retire. Los Angeles County employs 23 forensic pathologists. The Medical Examiner-Coroner just resigned and there is a critical need for two additional doctors.

NAME statistics suggest a median staffing level of 3.2 forensic pathologists per million of population,<sup>22</sup> translating into a staffing level of 32 forensic pathologists at DMEC.

 Coroner investigators are sworn law enforcement officers who lead the crime scene investigation and coordinate all evidence collection at the scene of a death. The investigator takes charge of physical evidence, including the personal belongings and evidentiary samples taken from the deceased, making sure that it is properly cataloged and handled. He or she helps to move the body and may be in attendance at the autopsy as well. Coroner investigators are also involved in disposition or release of the body once DMEC's investigation has been concluded.

DMEC has 46 budgeted investigator positions for a total caseload of about 10,000 incidents per year, which does not include the 10,000 - 15,000 additional cases in which a coroner investigator is called to a scene of death but determines there to be no jurisdiction for DMEC. There are four vacancies, including Chief of Coroner Investigations, at this time. Investigations inevitably lag behind the steady flow of cases for which DMEC is statutorily responsible and autopsies are delayed, producing stress and heartache in survivors.

NAME statistics suggest a median staffing level of 5.9 investigators per million of population, <sup>23</sup> translating into a staffing level of 59 investigators at DMEC.

Criminalists/forensic toxicologists are extremely critical to DMEC's operation.
They examine tissues, bodily fluids, and blood to determine the cause and
manner of death, and frequently provide expert testimony in court proceedings,
which requires these staff to be specifically board certified, for example, in
opioids, alcohol or some other area. These positions are highly specialized and
require several years of experience and training.

The American Board of Toxicology requires the following criteria for certification: a doctorate and at least three years full time experience in toxicology; a master's degree and at least seven years full time experience in toxicology; or a bachelor's degree and at least ten years full time experience in toxicology. All the degrees must be in a life or chemical science.

2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY INTERIM REPORT

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Drs. M. Weinberg, V. Weedn, S. Weinberg, and D. Fowler, "Characteristics of Medical Examiner/Coroner Offices Accredited by the National Association of Medical Examiners," <u>Journal of Forensic Sciences</u>, Vol. 58, No. 5 (September 2013), p. 1196.

<sup>23</sup> Ibid.

BOS has budgeted 13 forensic toxicology positions for DMEC. NAME-suggested levels, however, suggest a staff significantly larger. There are six vacancies in the unit, including Chief of Forensic Laboratories, two supervising criminalists, and three senior criminalists. Four additional positions are held by employees on leave so that currently only three toxicologists are handling an overwhelming workload. The inability to fill even the budgeted positions is based largely on the failure of Los Angeles County to offer competitive salaries for the severe workload involved in these positions.

NAME statistics suggest a median staffing level of 3.5 toxicologists per million of population,<sup>24</sup> translating into a staffing level of 35 toxicologists at DMEC.

DMEC is understaffed in forensic pathology, investigator, and criminalist (laboratory) positions, due in part to difficulties recruiting and retaining staff in all of these professional areas in a hyper-competitive market. It is that much more difficult to recruit and retain these specialized personnel in Los Angeles County where the cost of living is very high<sup>25</sup> and DMEC has not been able to offer salaries high enough to compete with other locations.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Experian Data Quality, "The Cost of Living in America," https://www.edq.com/data-quality-infographics/cost-of-living-in-america/

Table 3: Starting Salaries Offered For Forensic Pathologists in Selected Jurisdictions<sup>26</sup>

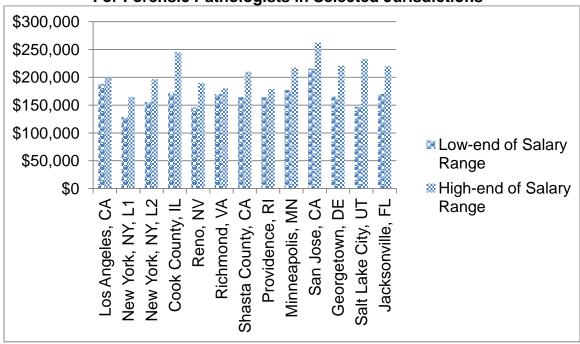
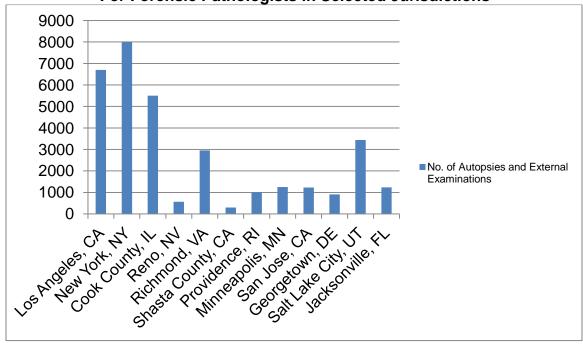


Table 4: Workload (Number of Autopsies and External Examinations)
For Forensic Pathologists in Selected Jurisdictions



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Salaries listed were available as job offerings on-line as of March 7, 2016. New York provided information for two subcategories of "city medical examiners," level I and level II.

#### B. Office Of Decedent Affairs

The Office of Decedent Affairs (ODA) is a division of the Department of Health Services (DHS) with headquarters located at the LAC+USC Medical Center. It comprises the morgue, the crematory, and the county cemetery.

ODA performs a function that is remote from the core mission of the hospital, operating at a distance of three managerial levels from the administration of the hospital (which, in turn, reports to the Director of DHS). Its problems are frequently overlooked. For example the county crematory is barely able to process the remains of the county's indigent. The CGJ investigation found a disturbing backlog of about 250 bodies stored in "temporary" refrigerated trailers at the county morgue on the LAC+USC Medical Center campus. When our concerns were noted on February 17, 2016, the problem was rectified in fewer than two weeks and no backlog currently exists. A new policy was immediately put in place to keep such a backlog from ever occurring again. The ODA's remote existence as part of DHS, however, does not add to its oversight and effective provision of services.

#### 1. The County Morgue

The morgue processes all deaths that occur in LAC+USC Medical Center. Indigent veterans, about three percent of Los Angeles County's unclaimed indigent decedents, are processed by DMEC; individuals who die in the Medical Center after being injured during the commission of a crime and treated at LAC+USC Medical Center are also processed there.<sup>27</sup> The morgue also receives unclaimed, indigent decedents from other county medical facilities as well as private convalescent care facilities. The bodies are retrieved by morgue transport staff.

The morgue employs one administrative staff member who attempts to contact family members to claim bodies for transfer to private mortuaries. Individual remains unclaimed after thirty days are cremated at the county crematory at county expense.

Discussions with morgue staff made clear that their objective is to get a decedent's body either to the decedent's survivors, DMEC, or to the crematory. Delays are common as the office is expected to pick up bodies at other facilities but has only five employees to do so and the one administrative aide as noted above.

The manager of the morgue reports to LAC+USC's "Support Services Administrator," and also manages the county crematory and the county cemetery.

DHS employs seven persons in the morgue. There are four vacant budgeted positions.

42

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> The bodies of indigent individuals who are verified to be veterans are transported to DMEC for pick up by the Veterans' Administration and burial at the National Cemetery in Riverside, California. All persons injured in the commission of a crime in Los Angeles County are treated in secured areas at LAC+USC Medical Center.

#### 2. The County Crematory

The bodies of indigent decedents from the morgue and other facilities around the county are cremated at the Los Angeles County Crematory<sup>28</sup> where only two of five existing high temperature retorts (furnaces) are currently in operation. One of the nonoperational retorts is offline and awaiting repair. Two others have been decertified, last being used in the early 1990s. There is no question that the county-operated retorts have been neglected and have long needed upgrading.

The three to four-hour cremation process starts with the burning of a body in a retort, followed by a two-hour cooling period before the ashes can be removed. Remains are further cooled following their removal from the retort, inspected for metal apparatuses, completely individually processed, carefully placed in a plastic lined box and marked with the appropriate identification tag. Each case, whether the identity of the decedent is known or not, is entered chronologically into a hand-written log book. Remains are then ready to be claimed by survivors of the decedent, <sup>29</sup> or if unclaimed, buried in the county cemetery during the "Funeral for the Unclaimed."<sup>30</sup>

The CGJ was informed that "energy saving" alterations were made in recent years on the existing retorts that reduced the operating temperatures of the furnaces. The result, evidently, is that a single cremation now takes substantially more time, requiring about six hours in the retort rather than four hours. Currently the crematory is able to process only two bodies each day, for a total of ten bodies per week. As it is currently operated by Los Angeles County, the CGJ questions whether its continued operation makes sense.

The DMEC also cremates remains but contracts with private crematories to have an average of more than 600 decedent bodies per year processed at an estimated total cost of \$350 per cremation.

DHS employs two staff at the crematory. There are no vacant positions.

#### 3. The County Cemetery

Upon its creation on August 23, 1877, Evergreen Cemetery gave a nine acre plot of land on the eastern side of its sixty-nine acre facility to the City of Los Angeles, to be used as a graveyard for the indigent. The cemetery is noteworthy for never having banned African American burials and includes graves of all manner of early Los Angeles area residents -- Armenian, Chinese, Japanese, Mexican, and early white settlers.

The CGJ understands that Los Angeles County is the only county in the state to operate its own crematory.
Relatives who claim the boxed ashes at this point are charged \$352 for an inpatient death or \$466 if the decedent was transported to LAC+USC Medical Center from any other facility.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> This funeral occurs every year. Each ceremony lays to rest the unclaimed remains of those who were initially cremated 3 years prior to the current calendar year. Remains can be claimed at any time up to that date.

In 1917, the ownership of the indigent cemetery was passed from the city to the County of Los Angeles. In 1924, lacking space to bury the indigent dead, the county built a crematory at the site and began to cremate the bodies of unclaimed indigents.

The county deeded about 5 acres of land back to Evergreen Cemetery in 1964, but retained the crematory and a smaller section now being used for mass burial of unclaimed indigent remains. About 1,300 unclaimed cremated remains annually are buried in the cemetery.

The cemetery is staffed by the two DHS crematory workers.

#### IV. METHODS AND PROCEDURES

The CGJ conducted numerous interviews with department heads, senior staff, managers, line staff, budget analysts, long-time and former high-ranking employees of DMEC.

It collected data from medical examiner departments in the larger counties of California and in the ten most populous counties across the country, and also read professional and scholarly papers presenting issues of relevance.

Manuals describing procedures at DMEC were reviewed.

The jury toured the entire headquarters facility on Mission Road in downtown Los Angeles as well as the morgue, located at LAC+USC Medical Center, the crematory, and the county cemetery.

Four jury members attended an autopsy to witness the work of staff firsthand.

#### V. FINDINGS

- 1. Of the 60,000 80,000 deaths each year in Los Angeles County, DMEC is called to the scene of death in approximately 20,000 25,000 cases. The department accepts jurisdiction in about 10,000 of those and actually brings in 8,000 9,000 bodies for closer examination.
- 2. Investigators in DMEC respond to scenes of deaths 24 hours per day, seven days per week.
- 3. DMEC identified critical staffing needs in the current and each of the past two budget cycles. For example, the Medical Examiner-Coroner, in his first official budget request in January 2014, said his request "reflects a number of high

priority unmet needs, first and foremost, the restoration of unfunded salary savings, without which the department will be unable to hire or sustain critical lab operations." In 2015-2016, the Medical Examiner-Coroner requested 19 additional positions to "address needs in various areas of the lab including toxicology, DNA, research and drug testing, all of which support the ME-C's commitment to best practices and maintenance of . . . accreditations . . . [and] to ensure quality and timeliness of work, and reduce risk for error and increased legal exposure."

- 4. DMEC needs additional staff across the board: investigators, doctors, laboratory professionals, and direct and indirect support personnel. There is insufficient staffing to cover the workload, much less routine illness or accidents and no staffing cushion to absorb additional workload during catastrophic events and extended leaves of absence.
- 5. DMEC prioritizes cases in a particular order.
  - First, cases involving infants and young children, because their bodies rapidly decompose.
  - Second, homicides.
  - Third, unidentified individuals.
  - Fourth, all others.
- 6. The budget reflects investment in DMEC of about \$3.55 per resident of the county.
- 7. DMEC strives to provide quality services to all of its customers, including decedent's families, funeral directors, law enforcement, courts, the District Attorney, the Public Defender, and other justice agencies, foreign consulates, and the news media, in a timely, accurate, efficient, and usable manner.
- 8. The workload/caseload of DMEC in Los Angeles County compares with that in other very large urban counties, including New York City (all five boroughs) and Cook County (Chicago). Although their service areas are physically smaller and they serve smaller populations, those jurisdictions employ more critical staff per capita than DMEC.
- 9. The professional field of forensic pathology is quite small and very few medical students pursue residencies, and later careers, in the field.
- 10. There are numerous job listings for forensic pathologists across the nation that offer starting salaries comparable to those offered in Los Angeles County, but the workload is much less (as is the cost of living).
- 11. There is a vacancy in the most senior budgeted investigator position, Chief of Coroner's Investigations.

- 12. There are three vacancies in the most senior positions in the forensic laboratory.
- 13.Los Angeles County does not engage in recruitment battles for scarce professionals by offering bonuses or other incentives.
- 14.DMEC will lose its professional accreditation, and expose the County and DMEC to attacks on their credibility in criminal cases, if the workload cannot be handled by staff in a timely manner.
- 15.Los Angeles County might preserve at least a "provisional" accreditation for DMEC if NAME examiners, expected to inspect DMEC in August 2016, are aware that concrete steps have been taken by Los Angeles County and by DMEC to permanently rectify severe staffing deficiencies.
- 16. Due to traffic congestion and distance from the medical examiner's facility in downtown Los Angeles, travel times for investigators to the scene of a death can vary widely, but are generally 30 to 90 minutes and sometimes more than three hours. Law enforcement and paramedics must wait for DMEC staff to arrive on scene.
- 17.Two DMEC investigators are located in the Antelope Valley and work out of a small building (about 4,000 square feet) adjacent to the now closed High Desert Hospital. Bodies are no longer able to be refrigerated prior to transfer to DMEC's Forensic Science Center in downtown Los Angeles because that equipment is not operating. In the rear of the hospital there is an autopsy suite, out of use for at least 10 years.
- 18. Ambulances are prohibited by law from transporting deceased individuals.
- 19. In New York City mortuary services, including autopsy facilities, are located in Manhattan, Brooklyn, and Queens. The medical examiner there is in the process of reopening similar facilities in the Bronx and Staten Island.
- 20. DMEC sends hundreds of bodies per year to private facilities for cremation at a net cost of about \$350 per body.
- 21. The ODA morgue staff is overworked in both transport and administrative positions. There are unfilled, budgeted positions available for additional staff.
- 22. The Los Angeles County morgue would continue to be located in LAC+USC Medical Center regardless of which department is responsible for its operation.
- 23. Only two of five existing retorts in the county crematory are operational. One of these lacks a functioning thermostat. DHS workers at the crematory are able to process only two bodies per day.

- 24. DHS has a policy of contracting with private crematories if the diminished capacity at the county crematory results in a backlog of ten or more bodies.
- 25. The crematory floor is overdue for replacement.

#### **VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE**

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code Sections 933.05 (a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before July 15, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

Responses are required from:

Board of Supervisors: IR2.1, IR2.2(a), IR2.2(b), IR2.2(c), IR2.3(a), IR2.3(b), IR2.3(c), IR2.4, IR2.5, IR2.6, IR2.7(a), IR2.7(b), and IR2.7(c).

Department of Health Services: IR2.6.

Department of the Medical Examiner-Coroner: IR2.1, IR2.2(a), IR2.2(b), IR2.2(c), IR2.3(a), IR2.3(b), IR2.3(c), IR2.4, and IR2.5.

#### VII. ACRONYMS

BOS	Board of Supervisors
CEO	Chief Executive Officer
CGJ	Civil Grand Jury
DHS	Department of Health Services
DMEC	Department of the Medical Examiner-Coroner
ODA	Office of Decedent Affairs
MOU	Memorandum/Memoranda of Understanding
NAME	National Association of Medical Examiners

## **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Victor Lesley Co-Chair
Molly Milligan Co-Chair
Rene Childress
Judy Goossen Davis
Francine DeChellis
Sandy Orton
Heather Preimesberger
Stephen Press
Arun Sharan
Bob Villacarlos

#### **APPENDIX**

#### California Government Code Sections:

- 27491. It shall be the duty of the coroner to inquire into and determine the circumstances, manner, and cause of all violent, sudden, or unusual deaths; unattended deaths; deaths where the deceased has not been attended by either a physician or a registered nurse, who is a member of a hospice care interdisciplinary team, as defined by subdivision (g) of Section 1746 of the Health and Safety Code in the 20 days before death; deaths related to or following known or suspected self-induced or criminal abortion; known or suspected homicide, suicide, or accidental poisoning; deaths known or suspected as resulting in whole or in part from or related to accident or injury either old or recent; deaths due to drowning, fire, hanging, gunshot, stabbing, cutting, exposure, starvation, acute alcoholism, drug addiction, strangulation, aspiration, or where the suspected cause of death is sudden infant death syndrome; death in whole or in part occasioned by criminal means; deaths associated with a known or alleged rape or crime against nature; deaths in prison or while under sentence; deaths known or suspected as due to contagious disease and constituting a public hazard; deaths from occupational diseases or occupational hazards; deaths of patients in state mental hospitals serving the mentally disabled and operated by the State Department of State Hospitals; deaths of patients in state hospitals serving the developmentally disabled and operated by the State Department of Developmental Services; deaths under such circumstances as to afford a reasonable ground to suspect that the death was caused by the criminal act of another; and any deaths reported by physicians or other persons having knowledge of death for inquiry by coroner. Inquiry pursuant to this section does not include those investigative functions usually performed by other law enforcement agencies.
- (a) In any case in which the coroner conducts an inquiry pursuant to this section, the coroner or a deputy shall personally sign the certificate of death. If the death occurred in a state hospital, the coroner shall forward a copy of his or her report to the state agency responsible for the state hospital.
- (b) The coroner shall have discretion to determine the extent of inquiry to be made into any death occurring under natural circumstances and falling within the provisions of this section, and if inquiry determines that the physician of record has sufficient knowledge to reasonably state the cause of a death occurring under natural circumstances, the coroner may authorize that physician to sign the certificate of death.
- (c) For the purpose of inquiry, the coroner shall have the right to exhume the body of a deceased person when necessary to discharge the responsibilities set forth in this section.
- (d) Any funeral director, physician, or other person who has charge of a deceased person's body, when death occurred as a result of any of the causes or circumstances described in this section, shall immediately notify the coroner. Any person who does not notify the coroner as required by this section is guilty of a misdemeanor.
- 27491.1. In all cases in which a person has died under circumstances that afford a reasonable ground to suspect that the person's death has been occasioned by the act

of another by criminal means, the coroner, upon determining that those reasonable grounds exist, shall immediately notify the law enforcement agency having jurisdiction over the criminal investigation. Notification shall be made by the most direct communication available. The report shall state the name of the deceased person, if known, the location of the remains, and other information received by the coroner relating to the death, including any medical information of the decedent that is directly related to the death. The report shall not include any information contained in the decedent's medical records regarding any other person unless that information is relevant and directly related to the decedent's death.

- 27491.2. (a) The coroner or the coroner's appointed deputy, on being informed of a death and finding it to fall into the classification of deaths requiring his or her inquiry, may immediately proceed to where the body lies, examine the body, make identification, make inquiry into the circumstances, manner, and means of death, and, as circumstances warrant, either order its removal for further investigation or disposition or release the body to the next of kin.
- (b) For purposes of inquiry, the body of one who is known to be dead from any of the causes or under any of the circumstances described in Section 27491 shall not be disturbed or moved from the position or place of death without permission of the coroner or the coroner's appointed deputy. Any violation of this subdivision is a misdemeanor.

27491.25. The coroner, or the coroner's appointed deputy, on being notified of a death occurring while the deceased was driving or riding in a motor vehicle, or as a result of the deceased being struck by a motor vehicle, shall take blood and urine samples from the body of the deceased before it has been prepared for burial and make appropriate related chemical tests to determine the alcoholic contents, if any, of the body. The coroner may perform other chemical tests including, but not limited to, barbituric acid and amphetamine derivative as deemed appropriate. The detailed medical findings, resulting from those examinations that are conducted, shall either be reduced to writing or permanently preserved on recording discs or other similar recording media and shall include all positive and negative findings pertinent to the presence or absence of any alcoholic or other substance content. This section shall not apply to the testing of deceased persons under the age of 15 years, unless the surrounding circumstances indicate the possibility of alcoholic, barbituric acid, and amphetamine derivative consumption, nor shall it apply when the death has occurred more than 24 hours after the accident.

27491.5. The cause of death appearing on a certificate of death signed by the coroner shall be in conformity with facts ascertained from inquiry, autopsy and other scientific findings. In case of death without medical attendance and without violence, casualty, criminal or undue means, the coroner may, without holding an inquest or autopsy, make the certificate of death from statements of relatives, persons last in attendance, or persons present at the time of death, after due medical consultation and opinion has been given by one qualified and licensed to practice medicine and so recorded in the records of the death, providing such information affords clear grounds to establish the correct medical cause of death within accepted medical practice and within the

requirements for accuracy prescribed by the Division of Vital Statistics of the State Department of Health Services. The coroner shall not finally exclude crime, suicide, or accident as a cause of death because of lack of evidence.

This Page Intentionally Left Blank



# A CLOSER LOOK AT POLICING AND THE MENTALLY ILL

# A CLOSER LOOK AT POLICING AND THE MENTALLY ILL

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) gathered information regarding mental health training for law enforcement, crisis intervention and stabilization of the severely mentally ill.

It is the opinion of the CGJ that the Lanterman-Petris-Short Act of 1967<sup>1</sup> and the corresponding neglect of its community support provisions has made the city and county of Los Angeles an open air asylum for the mentally ill. The persons who would have been formerly treated by medical professionals in a medical setting are now receiving little or no treatment. These people now have become a substantial part of the penal system. In the State of California on any one day there are at least 20,000 inmates and detainees suffering from serious mental illnesses.<sup>2</sup> The great tragedy of this moment in the history of local government is that the care and treatment of the mentally ill on the streets has been foisted primarily onto the backs of the law enforcement community.

Law enforcement agencies are struggling to deal with the seemingly unmanageable problem of the mentally ill. County jails and emergency rooms are the worst places in which to treat severely and dangerously mentally ill. There are not enough safe places for officers to take people with serious mental health issues.

It is crucial for officers and clinicians to have the proper training, tools, and resources at their disposal to help the mentally ill with their emotions and homicidal or suicidal impulses. Most law enforcement officers are given insufficient training to identify, manage and appropriately refer the mentally ill offenders.

The Department of Mental Health (DMH) has partnered with Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department (LASD), Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD) and other municipal law enforcement agencies to provide immediate field response to situations involving mentally ill, violent or high-risk individuals. DMH/Law Enforcement teams respond to 911 calls for assistance whenever mental illness is reported or suspected. Teams also respond to requests from law enforcement patrol officers for mental health assistance.<sup>3</sup> If a specially trained team is not available, patrol personnel end up taking the calls without the assistance from mental health personnel. The demand for services is so great that there are not enough teams to provide sufficient coverage.4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> State of California Welfare and Institution Code Sections 5000- 5121, commonly referred to as Lanterman-Petris-Short Act.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Husted, Charter and Perrou, "California Law Enforcement Agencies and the Mentally III Offender", The Bulletin of the American Academy of Psychiatry and the Law, Vol.23, No. 3, 1995 (hereafter "Bulletin").

Los Angeles County Emergency Services Bulletin, July 29, 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Mental Health Advisory Board Report a Blueprint for Change, August 4, 2015, County of Los Angeles, District Attorney, Jackie Lacey (hereinafter "Blueprint for Change") p.4.

#### II. BACKGROUND

### A. The Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department

#### 1. Mental health training

In Los Angeles County there are 5,000 emergency calls per year dealing with mentally ill persons. LASD has estimated that up to 40% of use of force incidents may involve mentally ill persons.

Data indicates that "most law enforcement officers are given insufficient training to identify, manage and appropriately refer the mentally ill offenders they are increasingly likely to encounter. Twenty-eight percent of field personnel responses are to robbery calls and 29% of responses are to mental health crisis calls." Unfortunately, deputies are given less training on how to appropriately handle mental illness related calls than robbery related calls.

To address this training deficiency, the California Peace Officer Standards and Training (P.O.S.T.) mandates a minimum of four hours of mental health training. Currently, the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Academy mental illness P.O.S.T. training is six hours.<sup>7</sup> After graduation, deputies receive eight hours of mental health training. In the future this will be increased to 13 hours. Also, when transitioning from jail operations to patrol duty, they receive two more hours.8

Interviews with Sheriff Station personnel indicate the use of videos at roll calls as training aids for dealing with the mentally ill. Briefings on policy and procedure and presentations by specially trained mental health teams are also presented to patrol deputies.9

The Sheriff's Department has created a three-part plan to better train its patrol deputies. As of June 8, 2015, more than 1,200 patrol deputies have received Baseline Training (3 hours), in addition to P.O.S.T. requirements, which provide an overview of mental health issues that first responders encounter in the field and strategies which may apply to specific situations.<sup>10</sup> As of June 8, 2015, more than 700 personnel have attended Intermediate Training (8 hours). This is a mental health awareness class providing students with the tools to better recognize symptoms and behaviors associated with mental illness and, fundamentally, to understand that the mentally ill act in accordance with their illness not by their choice. Through field experiences deputies are also taught how to better communicate with the mentally ill. 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Interview with L.A. County Sheriff personnel.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Telephone conversation with L.A. County Sheriff personnel.

<sup>9</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Blueprint for Change, p.18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Ibid., p.18.

Finally, the Sheriff plans to provide a 40 hour Advanced (Crisis Intervention Team) Training to be conducted 40 weeks per year with each week's new class containing 24 students. This training will include: "Mental health signs and symptoms, appropriate medications and their side effects, use of verbal de-escalation techniques, active listening skills, and improved police tactics using safe restraint techniques that result in reduced use of force."[sic]<sup>12</sup>

Over the next six years all patrol deputies will train in the full 40 hour Crisis Intervention Team training (CIT). During 2015-2016, LASD will send 480 patrol personnel to CIT training. "Deputies who complete the training will return to their patrol areas and be available to respond to and assist with incidents involving mentally ill persons when codeployed Mental Evaluation Teams (MET) are not available." 14

Based on the experiences of other jurisdictions, CIT training is a fiscally wise approach which should pay for itself over time in reduced litigation and judgment costs. <sup>15</sup> Also, law enforcement officers may be less likely to suffer from workplace related injuries and disabilities. <sup>16</sup>

#### 2. Mental evaluation team (MET)

The Mental Evaluation Team (MET) consists of a specially trained LASD deputy and a mental health clinician from the Los Angeles County DMH. Together they respond to 911 calls and patrol service requests where it is suspected that a person might have a mental illness. If no arrest needs to be made, the MET Team makes appropriate referrals to treatment facilities and facilitates hospitalization, when necessary.<sup>17</sup>

In the event a MET team is not available, patrol deputies handle calls without the assistance of specially trained personnel. This often results in an arrest. When MET personnel are involved at the point of first contact an arrest is less likely and mental health care is more likely obtained.

At the time a MET team is deployed, team members receive information such as name, address and date of birth of the person involved. After arrival at the scene, background information is taken and calls are made regarding any history of past contact with DMH. A decision is made by the MET team as to whether an arrest is necessary. If no arrest is required and the individual needs mental health care, medical care or social services, the team will stay with the person until such care is obtained.

Eight MET teams are based in 23 Sheriff Station areas and are currently serving 42 cities. They operate seven days a week from 10:00 a.m. to 11:00 p.m. Two to three teams are on duty at any given time with a fourth team sometimes overlapping on

<sup>15</sup> Ibid.,p.17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> L.A. Times, Police need more training to deal with mentally ill, 7/29/15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Blueprint for Change, p.18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Ibid.,p.17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Blueprint for Change, p.17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Interviews with L.A. County MET Team personnel.

Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday. 18 Calls to request MET team involvement in the field are increasing with over 200 calls presently logged each month. Each call takes approximately 90 minutes for the MET team to handle to conclusion.

Plans are currently under way to increase MET teams to a total of 23. This will allow coverage 7 days per week, 20 hours per day. Their ultimate goal is 40 teams under the direction of a Mental Evaluation Bureau. 19

Mental health training for new MET team deputies and DMH clinicians takes two to three months. The cost to create one MET team is \$426,000, which includes a one-time cost for a vehicle and portable radio of \$88,000.<sup>20</sup>

#### **B.** Los Angeles Police Department

The Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD) began addressing this mental illness crisis in a more concentrated way in 1987. LAPD initiated a new policy and organization called the Mental Evaluation Unit (MEU). The unit was one of the first of its kind in the country. This team paired mental health professionals with law enforcement professionals. Together, they developed strategies and procedures to handle contacts between the mentally ill and law enforcement. This group acted as a resource for first responders coming in contact with the mentally ill. They provide training and assistance for officers responding to mental health based calls. The workload and need for this area of enforcement has grown tremendously over the years.

The LAPD in an effort to address this growing population of individuals suffering from mental disease began to refine its approach. An integral part of this approach is the triage desk that helps the first responders assess how to resolve situations involving the mentally ill. The MEU triage desk operates 20 hours a day, seven days a week. Currently this triage desk fields in excess of 14,000 calls yearly.

In 1993, the LAPD established police/mental health co-responder teams called System-wide Mental Awareness Response Teams (SMART) to address these calls. The SMART teams annually respond to over 5,000 calls. <sup>21</sup> There are 16 SMART teams covering three watches per day. This translates to eight (8) teams city wide. These teams are staffed with 63 officers and 24 mental health workers. The SMART teams, once dispatched, will stay with the subject until he or she is connected with the appropriate services.

This refined approach has helped LAPD begin to identify persons with a mental illness who were the subject of a high number of emergency calls for service. These types of calls cost the City of Los Angeles and Los Angeles County millions of dollars in emergency resources without any measureable results. The LAPD saw the need to

<sup>21</sup> Interview with LAPD personnel.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Interviews with L.A. County MET Team personnel.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Interviews with L.A. County Sheriff personnel.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Correspondence with LA County Sheriff personnel.

change how it approached and dealt with these individuals. It created an enhanced program called Case Assessment and Management Program (CAMP). This program is the largest of its kind in the country. It is an amalgamation of health professionals from the Los Angeles County DMH and a detective from the LAPD. The basis of this program is to identify, monitor, and engage these individuals to construct a case management approach that links them to needed resources. The CAMP program is averaging 15-20 cases every week.

Beginning in 2014, LAPD assessed its current mental health training regimen and decided to redesign its training program. The newly instituted regime is called Mental Health Intervention Training (MHIT). This training is aimed at the first responders who really do the heavy lifting for the department by the nature of their deployment. This training is a 36 hour course that is taught 16 times a year. To date over 1600 officers have received this training. Several have also received Crisis Intervention Training (CIT).

### C. Other Police Departments

Chuck Wexler, executive director of the Police Executive Research Forum stated that, "We have to get American police to rethink how they handle encounters with the mentally ill. Training has to change." <sup>22</sup>

To their credit, law enforcement professionals nationwide have begun to take a different approach in how they respond and handle the mentally ill. Progressive police departments recognize that calls for service involving the mentally ill can no longer be deemed business as usual. Responding to the mentally ill cannot be the same as responding to a robbery in progress.

There is a standard procedure when responding to a robbery in progress call. Officers responding to a robbery in progress call are trained to contain, control, communicate, command and critique. However, since a person in the middle of a psychotic episode is irrational and unpredictable, different responses and techniques must be used. Mental health responses require specialized training.

Law enforcement officers nation-wide realize that law enforcement needs to take a new posture regarding the mentally ill. "We as a society need to put more money and funding into treating the mentally ill," said Police Chief Mike Carter of Sand Springs, Oklahoma. "We need to work with these people before they end in tragedy." <sup>23</sup>

To their credit, law enforcement departments in the Los Angeles County area are beginning to employ new attitudes and procedures when they approach and interact with the mentally ill.

2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY FINAL REPORT

57

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Asa J. "deadly force Police & the mentally ill." July 1, 2015. <a href="http://www.copblock.org/130869/mentally-ill-killed-by-police/23">http://www.copblock.org/130869/mentally-ill-killed-by-police/23</a> Ibid

# 1. Long Beach Police Department<sup>24</sup>

The Chief and Assistant Chief of the Long Beach Police Department (LBPD) are keenly aware that law enforcement officers cannot continue to treat the mentally ill merely as criminals. Other mitigating factors must be taken into consideration. Was the act criminal in nature, or was it a quality of life issue? The LBPD has a Quality of Life Team (QOL). Both men recognize that incidents such as trespassing on a property to get out of inclement weather or stealing food, although criminal in nature, might be the result of a lack of resources and services.

Historically, police officers were trained to merely arrest people for crimes. However, with the increased number of mentally ill persons living on the streets in the United States, law enforcement had to/must change the way they interact with the mentally ill.

There has to be a paradigm shift in the attitudes of police officers towards the mentally ill. Police officers need to act in a way which de-escalates a potentially dangerous situation. De-escalation methods of interacting with the mentally ill provide a higher measure of safety for the mentally ill person, the general public and the police officer. The paradigm shift in attitude adjustment comes from quality training.

The Chief and Assistant Chief both acknowledge that "Mental Health Training" for law enforcement is critical to the success of any interaction with the mentally ill. Due to their understanding that mental health training for police officers is critical, the LBPD provides additional training for its officers. In addition to the six hours of mental health training cadets receive in the academy, LBPD provides its recruits with 28 hours of training in Cultural Diversity, Racial Profiling and Intervention Strategies.

Effective April 2017, the Chief said that Senate Bills (SB) 11 and 29 will go into effect. SB 11 will provide an additional twenty (20) hours of police training which will address "The Stigma of Mental Illness." SB 29 will provide 40 hours of advanced Mental Illness training. The 40 hours of training consists of Intervention Strategies, Tactics and available referrals, which are all Evidenced Based Training. The Long Beach police officers are also being trained on how the courts are "Reviewing the Interaction of the Police and the Mentally III."

The Chief and the Assistant Chief also understand that the issue of mental illness impacts everyone. Both clearly understand the need for collaboration on minimizing and solving the problem of the mentally ill. They understand that solving the issue of the mentally ill requires many entities work collaboratively to address the problem. To that end, the LBPD is working closely with Los Angeles County District Attorney Jackie Lacey on how to more empathetically deal with the mentally ill. Additionally, LBPD works with the Mental Health America Village (MHA). MHA provides an integrated service system in the City of Long Beach founded on treatment, self-help, rehabilitation, and family/community involvement. MHA's services are extensive.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Interview with LBPD command staff.

The attached link will be beneficial for your perusal <a href="http://www.mhala.org/mha-village.htm">http://www.mhala.org/mha-village.htm</a>

The LBPD has an extraordinary working relationship with the Long Beach Department of Health and Human Services (LBDHHS). Both groups partner in a multitude of ways, primarily in matters of homelessness, mentally ill persons and substance abuse. LBDHHS has a Multi-Service Center which LBPD uses. This center provides the second largest continuum of care program in Los Angeles County.<sup>26</sup>

Ten years ago the LBPD established four Mental Evaluation Teams (MET) which cover three shifts a day. The MET consists of two police officers and one mental health professional. They respond to calls for service where the person is believed to be mentally ill. The MET works until the person is provided with mental health care.

Another proactive point that the LBPD is taking in their effort to help the mentally ill in their city is working collaboratively with other Long Beach Departments.

# 2. Santa Monica Police Department<sup>27</sup>

The CGJ met with the Santa Monica Police Department (SMPD). The Chief and her team are dedicated to handling the issue of the mentally ill with an emphasis on the homeless. Santa Monica has a large population of homeless who reside in the city. The SMPD is proactive in addressing the issue of how law enforcement officers should respond and handle calls for service relating to the mentally ill.

Santa Monica police officers are trained to defuse mental health crises with the least force possible and also to connect the mentally ill person with treatment. Encounters with trained police officers can help the mentally ill receive treatment, potentially stopping and breaking the cycle of arrest, court and jail.

They have identified that in the City of Santa Monica, there are approximately 700-800 homeless. In Santa Monica, there is a sense of urgency to provide the mentally ill and homeless with the appropriate services.

To this end, the SMPD established a Homeless Program for the city. This team consists of one Sergeant and six officers. This team went out and interviewed the homeless population in Santa Monica to ascertain their status: homeless, homeless veterans, and/or mentally ill. Thirty-eight percent (38%) of Santa Monica's annual city services are for the homeless.<sup>28</sup>

After collecting this data, SMPD worked in conjunction with other city agencies and departments to effectively and humanely deal with the mentally ill. SMPD created a Street Resource Team. This team consists of the Santa Monica City Attorney, St. Joseph's Hospital, the court system and CLARE Foundation (a sober living facility). This Street Resource Team also includes the city's transit bus drivers. Since a large portion

<sup>28</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> View the following link to access additional information on MSC, <a href="http://www.longbeach.gov/health/services/directory/homeless-services/about-us/">http://www.longbeach.gov/health/services/directory/homeless-services/about-us/</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Interview with SMPD command staff.

of the city's mentally ill and homeless come into Santa Monica on public transportation, the bus drivers have also received training in identifying those individuals that might need mental health intervention.

# 3. Gardena Police Department <sup>29</sup>

Gardena Police Department (GPD) has a program, in which they partner police officers and mental health professionals to assist with the mentally ill. GPD collaborates with Hawthorne Police Department in providing mental health services.

Both Gardena and Hawthorne share a Mental Evaluation Team (MET). The team consists of two people; one police officer and one mental health clinician. Each agency provides one officer and the DMH provides a clinician. Its hours of operation are Tuesday through Friday 8:00 a.m. to 6:00 p.m.

When the MET is off duty, the DMH's Psychiatric Mobile Response Team (PMRT) responds to calls for service. However, regular patrol officers are able to write Welfare and Institution Code (WIC) section 5150 holds.

A WIC 5150 hold is for 72 hours. Thereafter, a clinician can write a WIC 5250 hold which will hold a person up to an additional 14 days. GPD utilizes Martin Luther King, Del Amo and Harbor-UCLA hospitals for their holds. If the person has private insurance, the officers will get the person in crisis admitted to a hospital covered by their medical insurance.

Officers receive multiple hours of mental health training. Regular patrol officers receive eight (8) hours of training. MET members receive 40 hours of additional training. Additionally, the Gardena and Hawthorne MET meets twice monthly with the DMH.

GPD believes in being ahead of the curve when it comes to training, so they cross train with the SMPD. Additionally, they train with the LAPD. GPD is also focused on problem solving and long term solutions of police interacting with the mentally ill.

GPD is also very concerned about the status of "at risk youth" in their city. GPD has partnered with the University of Southern California (USC) School of Social Work to work on establishing viable solutions. They collectively work on ensuring that children don't fall through the cracks of truancy, gang involvement, petty theft, homelessness and mental illness.

GPD is extremely proactive in ensuring that it provides a wide array of services to Gardena citizens.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Interview with GPD command staff.

### D. Alternatives to Arrest

In 2015, Sheriff Jim McDonnell admitted that as of 2013, "nearly 40% of all use of force incidents involved individuals suffering from mental illness and in too many cases we arrest our way out of these encounters rather than diverting individuals to the community care and treatment they need."[sic]<sup>30</sup>

The GAINS (Gather, Assess, Integrate, Network, and Stimulate) Center Report admits that there are not enough safe places for officers to take people with serious mental health issues.<sup>31</sup> It also admits that "it is often more time-efficient for law enforcement to book an individual into jail on a minor charge rather than spend an average of six to eight hours waiting in a psychiatric emergency department for the individual to be seen."<sup>32</sup>

A Countrywide Mental Health Summit, May 2014, introduced the citizens of the county to a theoretical "sequential intercept model" of mental health diversion planning, which identifies all places "along the criminal justice continuum" where contact occurs and intervention can take place. The principal goal is to link individuals with mental illness to recovery services at the first point of contact with the criminal justice system as an alternative to repetitive incarcerations.<sup>33</sup>

Intercept One: The first justice system contact with an offender is before an arrest. If a person is diverted to treatment instead of jail at this intercept, there will be no arrest and no case will be presented to a prosecutor for consideration.

Intercept Two: Post-Arrest/Arraignment also known as "second chance" diversion. A prosecutor independently reevaluates whether an incident should be handled criminally or non-criminally (possibly resulting in release, often without services).

Intercept Three: Courts/Post-Arraignment/Alternatives to incarceration may resolve either by dismissal, a guilty plea or a trial. This includes formal supervision and alternatives to incarceration. Upon being declared incompetent to stand trial, prior to completion of the preliminary hearing, criminal proceedings are suspended and jurisdiction transfers to the Mental Health Court, Department 95.

Intercept Four: Community Reentry. "...issues include where a person will live, whether they will be able to support themselves, what access to mental health and other health services they will have, whether or not they will be supervised

32 Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Testimony before the 21<sup>st</sup> Century Policing Task Force, February 24, 2015.

<sup>31</sup> L.A. Times, Police need more training to deal with mentally ill, July 29, 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Los Angeles County Department of Mental Health, Pre-Booking Diversion Proposal "An Open Door to Recovery", September 2013.

by the criminal justice system and the like. For example, if a person is receiving medication, a plan should be put into place so that they are linked with mental health services and their course of medication can continue uninterrupted."<sup>34</sup>

Intercept Five: Community Support. "This Intercept focuses on the person's continued and permanent access to resources, after the transition from jail to the community. Ongoing peer and family support are important." <sup>35</sup>

At present, California has no formal legal statutes to divert individuals from the criminal justice system except when an individual is unable to stand trial due to mental illness. Current training for police officers and sheriff's patrol deputies is now informally effecting Intercept One diversion. For diversion to be productive at Intercept One patrol personnel need to be provided with alternatives to arrest. In the mental health area, such alternatives are mental health care facilities. The following are public mental health care facilities maintained by DMH, which police can use for diversion.

# 1. Harbor-UCLA Hospital, LAC+USC Medical Center, Olive View Hospital<sup>36</sup>

A person may be held involuntarily under WIC section 5150, if the person is found to be a danger to himself or others or unable to care for himself because of grave mental illness. The hold is for a period of 72 hours. Law enforcement officers take such persons for mental evaluation and holds to Harbor-UCLA Hospital, LAC+USC Medical Center or Olive View Hospital. Individuals with insurance can request to be taken to a private hospital, but that is up to the police handling the situation. There are approximately 35 public and private facilities within Los Angeles County that accept individuals for 5150 evaluations.

After 72 hours, if a doctor still has the opinion that the person meets 5150 criteria, a determination is made to hold the patient for an additional 14-day period. If after the end of that 14-day period the person still meets 5150 criteria, a petition is filed with the court for a 30 day hold or a conservatorship.

At the end of the 14 day hold, if the 5150 criteria are still being met, a decision as to a 30 day hold or a conservatorship is made. A hearing on these decisions is held in Los Angeles Superior Court Department 95, with the Public Guardian representing the held person. A conservatorship, if granted, is reviewed once a year to see if it is still valid.

If conservatorship is ordered, a determination is made as to what degree of care is required. The alternative care facilities are:

- State hospitals (250) beds.
- Acute Inpatient Facilities stabilize individuals in psychiatric crisis by medication, social rehabilitation and community reintegration through

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Blueprint for Change, p.10-11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Blueprint for Change, p.11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Disability Rights California, "Involuntary Psychiatric Treatment: California's 72-Hour Hold and 14-Day Certification," diabilityrightsca.org and DMH paper "Issues related to treatment of individuals detained under WIC 5150" and DMH document entitled "Psychiatric Emergency Services Decompression – Related Levels of Care" both received by CGJ March 29, 2016.

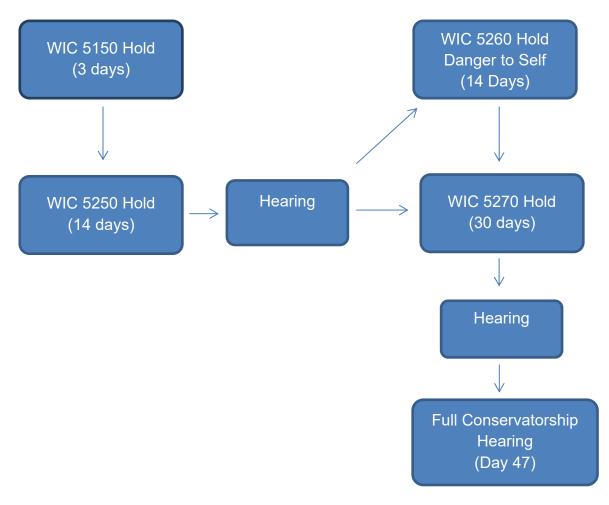
- discharge planning with linkage to community mental health services. They provide 1,184 public beds and 347 private facility beds.
- Institutes for Mental Disease are private facilities contracted by Department of Mental Health (DMH). They provide long term care for individuals that no longer need acute care, but are not yet ready for a Board and Care Facility. Approximately 1,000 beds are available at these facilities.

If a person is not found to meet 5150 criteria or is released from a hold, a hospital is required to find reasonable care. There are 12 open community residential facilities with approximately 750 beds operated by DMH in the county which provide intensive care.

There are about 40 outpatient programs in the county, ranging from intensive to Wellness Programs, which are the least intensive.

Figure 1 illustrates the process that applies to an individual suffering from mental disorder and found to be a danger to himself or others, or unable to care for himself because of grave mental illness.

Figure 1 – Mental Health Hold Procedure<sup>37</sup>



## **LEGEND**

- WIC 5150 –also known as a 72 hour hold. If the person is found to be a danger to himself or others or unable to care for himself or gravely disabled due to a mental disorder.
- WIC 5250 –also known as a 14 day hold. Certification for intensive treatment for a period of 14 days for persons that are danger to self or others or gravely disabled due to a mental disorder.
- WIC 5260 also known as additional 14 day holds.
- WIC 5270 also known as a 30 day hold. Additional intensive treatment, for an additional 30 days beyond WIC 5250 (the first 14 days), for persons who are gravely disableddue to a mental disorder.
- Any person being held under any of the above holds can be released if no longer found to be subject to the conditions leading to the original hold.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup>Chart created by CGJ after analysis and discussions with Department of Mental Health staff.

# 2. Urgent care centers (UCC's)<sup>38</sup>

There are presently five such facilities in the county that provide 68 beds for the entire county. They provide intensive crisis mental health care to individuals who would otherwise be taken to an emergency room. UCC's provide care for up to 24 hours.

# 3. Institutions for mental disease (IMD)<sup>39</sup>

An IMD is a locked residential care facility for individuals transitioning from acute care, but not yet ready for an unlocked facility. Patients normally stay several months before moving to an unlocked setting. There are approximately 10 such facilities, with 1,000 beds.

There are an insufficient number of IMD beds, because of the number of patients remaining in acute facilities. This backlog is due to a significant increase in 5150 holds and homeless individuals needing care.

# 4. Residential and board and care centers<sup>40</sup>

Various programs of different intensity are provided which attempt to transition an individual from an acute facility to community based living and care. These are also called enriched residential placements. There are 12 facilities with about 750 beds. At present, there is a waiting list of 350 people wishing placement at one of these facilities.

# 5. Mental health clinics (MHC)<sup>41</sup>

MHC's provide outpatient care in a community setting. There are about 40 MHC's in the county operated by DMH.

## 6. DMH access<sup>42</sup>

DMH operates a call center for the county. Citizens may call 1-800-854-7771 seven (7) days a week, 24 hours a day and be directed to DMH locations for care.

# E. Los Angeles County Jails and the Mentally III

# 1. Training of Los Angeles jailers regarding mental health

All deputy sheriffs in the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Academy receive six hours of mental health training. Deputies assigned to the jails in Los Angeles County receive 32 additional hours of mental health training. 43

<sup>41</sup> Ibid.

42 Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> DMH paper "Issues Related to Treatment of Individuals Detained Under WIC 5150" and DMH document entitled "Psychiatric Emergency Services Decompression- Related Levels of Care" both received by CGJ 3/29/2016.

<sup>40</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Discussion with Sheriff Department Training personnel.

## 2. Screening of inmates for mental illness

Within 24 hours of admittance to the intake center on weekdays and within 72 hours on weekends and legal holidays, Jail Mental Health Services (JMHS) will provide an initial assessment of all inmates referred for mental evaluation. The wait for such initial evaluation can be long. Frequently only one clinician is making mental health evaluations for the entire reception center. Referrals are made for mental evaluation by sheriff's personnel or medical staff through responses to specific questions, interviews, observed behavior or history of prior mental health treatment.

Based upon the initial assessment, a decision will be made as to where to best house the inmate. The options for housing are:

- a. Admission to the Mental Health Unit of the Correctional Treatment Center (Twin Towers) when the inmate is an acute danger to himself or others or is in grave disability due to mental illness and requires hospitalization;
- b. High observation housing when an intensive level of observation is required, but not hospitalization;
- c. Mental health dormitory when care is not acute or intensive;
- d. LAC+USC Medical Center for emergency treatment when the inmate has delirium, acute drug intoxication/withdrawal or has an unstable medical condition; or
- e. General population housing when the inmate does not require further mental health care. 47

Jail Mental Evaluation Teams (JMET) provide mental health evaluation and screening services in general population areas to identify inmates in need of mental health treatment and reassessment of housing.<sup>48</sup>

Inmates who have been referred from general population housing for mental evaluation and then sent to high observation housing on two or more occasions on a single incarceration need the approval of a supervisor to return to general population housing. Upon return to the general population, the inmate will meet with JMET personnel for evaluation and mental health care.<sup>49</sup>

## 3. Treatment of the mentally ill in Los Angeles County jails

Mental health care in the county is being transferred to the control of DHS. In the jails mental health care is delegated to Jail Mental Health Services (JMHS), which will in the future be under the supervision of DHS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Interview with JMHS staff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Visit to IRC by CGJ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> County of Los Angeles – DMH, Jail Mental Health Services, Policy and Procedural Manual (hereafter Policy and Procedural Manual) Policy and Procedure Manual No. 20.2-3.1.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 20.2-3.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 20.5-3.1 to 3.5.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70.2.2-2.1.

Inmates who are severely impaired due to mental illness and require inpatient psychiatric hospitalization are admitted to the Mental Health Unit (MHU). 50 The MHU is a 46 bed ward located on the fourth floor of the Twin Towers Correctional Facility. It is made up of 30 single rooms and four dormitory rooms, containing four beds each.<sup>51</sup> The mission statement of the MHU is to provide accessible quality acute mental health care to the severely and persistently mentally ill within the Los Angeles Jail System. 52

Admission to the MHU is either voluntary or involuntary. Voluntary admission must be made by an individual judged to be mentally competent to make such decision.<sup>53</sup> Involuntary admission is conducted under the provisions of WIC sections 5150, 5260 and 5270.

Mental health care is provided in MHU 24 hours a day, seven days a week, as required by the inmate's medical needs. The primary duties of the treating psychiatrist are diagnosis, physical assessment and determination of medication needed to reduce symptoms and stabilize the inmate.<sup>54</sup> The treating psychotherapist diagnoses and treats inmates and completes all legal documentation required for continued involuntary holds.55

In high observation areas inmates receive a minimum of 10 hours per week of therapeutic activity. They are seen weekly by a clinician and every two weeks by a psychiatrist, but may be seen more frequently as required by individual inmate needs. 56

In mental health dormitory areas inmates are offered group activities, including weekly community meetings. They are seen once a month by a clinician and as needed by a psychiatrist.<sup>57</sup>

In the general population mental health care is focused on medication management.<sup>58</sup>

Jail Mental Health Services (JMHS) is understaffed, especially with the new requirements of the Settlement with the Justice Department. The staff is hard pressed to maintain the required care. The emphasis is more centered on stabilization than providing treatment.<sup>59</sup> In addition, the configuration of Twin Towers' high observation and dormitory areas are not conducive to mental health care. Sessions with clinicians lack privacy and are held in public areas with Sheriff and other inmates in unreasonably close contact. 60

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 40-2-1a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 40-2-1a-5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 40-2-1a-1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 40-2-1b-1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 40-2-1d-1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 40-2-1d-2c.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70-2.1-3.3.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70-2.1-3.3.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70-2.1-3.3.4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Meeting with JMHS staff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> CGJ visit to Twin Towers and meeting with JMHS staff.

Suicide is a problem in the Los Angeles County Jail System. 61 Inmates booked at the Inmate Reception Center (IRC) are screened for suicidal thoughts or risk of suicide. 62

JMHS has levels of interventions for inmates at risk for suicide. "S" status is assessed for imminent risk for suicide; the inmate is placed on 72 hour hold as a danger to self and referred to MHU.63 "RP" status inmates are assessed to require close observation and daily re-evaluation, but do not pose an imminent risk of suicide. "RP" inmates are referred to a high observation area, housed in a double cell with appropriate sheriff checks. "RP" inmates are seen daily by a clinician and reviewed, at least, weekly by their treatment team.<sup>64</sup> When an inmate is assessed as having suicide risk factors which are chronic rather than acute, intervention will be handled through the inmate's treatment plan. If necessary, transfer to a high observation area may be considered. 65

## 4. Release options for mentally ill inmates

Release planning for each inmate found to need mental health care while in the Los Angeles County Jail System begins at the time the inmate is first evaluated by a mental health clinician. 66 A release plan is individualized to the inmate, but will deal with four main areas. Those areas are housing, mental health treatment, income/benefits and family/community/social supports.<sup>67</sup>

If an inmate is on involuntary hold at the time of release from custody a clinician will interview the inmate to determine if he still meets the criteria for further involuntary hold. If the inmate still meets involuntary hold criteria, he will be transferred to another hospital outside the jail system. Efforts will be made to place the inmate in a private mental health hospital if Medi-Cal or private insurance is available. If no insurance or Medi-Cal is available a transfer to a Los Angeles County hospital will be arranged.<sup>68</sup>

If the inmate no longer meets WIC section 5150 criteria he will be released in accord with the items noted below. Before release the clinician treating the inmate will discuss with the inmate each of the main areas to be dealt with on his/her release and will place the inmate in one of three tiers regarding the level of supervision needed upon release.

Tier 1 includes inmates that require the most intensive and comprehensive release planning. Tier 1 inmates include individuals found incompetent to stand trial and individuals found to require conservatorships. These individuals are frequently placed in an institution for mental disease.<sup>69</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> United States of America vs. County of Los Angeles et al., Case CV No. 15-903, Joint Settlement Agreement Regarding the Los Angeles County Jails; and Stipulated Order of Resolution (hereafter Settlement Agreement). <sup>62</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70.7-4.1.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70.7-4.5.1-4.5.1.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70.7-4.5.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70.7-4.5.3. <sup>66</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70.9-2.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70.9-2.2. <sup>68</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 40-2.1g-5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70.9-3.2.3.1.

Tier 2 inmates need moderate assistance upon release. They are referred to Full Service Partnership Facilities, Adult Residential Homes or residential treatment facilities.<sup>70</sup>

Tier 3 inmates require only routine services such as referral to general relief or Social Security offices, mental health clinics or support groups.<sup>71</sup>

Upon release, Tier 2 and 3 individuals are assisted by JMHS staff to become situated. This staff has insufficient numbers to adequately deal with these former inmates' needs.

At release, inmates taking medications will be provided with a 30 day supply of medications.

Inmates placed on involuntary hold during incarceration will be notified on release that the MHU has notified the state of such placement and the inmate will be prohibited from possessing or purchasing a firearm for a period of 5 years. The state will also notify the federal government and their restriction will last for the life of the inmate.<sup>72</sup>

# 5. Department of Justice settlement agreement

In late 2015, the United States Department of Justice settled a case filed against Los Angeles County and LASD related to their control of the jails in Los Angeles County. As a result of that settlement, changes have occurred and will continue to occur at the jails operated by LASD relating to mentally ill inmates.

All deputies working at Twin Towers, IRC, Men's Central Jail and with Jail Mental Evaluation Teams will receive custody specific training consisting of 32 hours and eight (8) hours of identifying and working with the mentally ill. The training will be updated yearly by eight (8) hours and a four (4) hour refresher course will be given every two (2) years.<sup>74</sup>

The deputies at North County Correctional Facility (NCCF) and Pitchess Detention Center will receive 32 hours of Crisis Intervention and Resolution training and eight (8) hours of training in identifying and working with the mentally ill. The training regarding the mentally ill will be refreshed every two years with a four hour class.<sup>75</sup>

Upon arriving at a facility, all inmates will be individually and privately screened for mental health issues by a qualified mental health worker or trained custody staff.<sup>76</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70.9-3.2.3.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 70.9-3.2.3.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Policy and Procedure Manual No. 40-2.1g-7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> See settlement agreement – Department of Justice.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Settlement Agreement, Paragraph 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Settlement Agreement, Paragraph 20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Settlement Agreement, Paragraph 27.

The county will reasonably ensure that adequate mental health staff cares for inmates in the county jail system. 77 The DMH has estimated that this requirement will demand the hiring of approximately 62 licensed mental health clinicians and 36 social workers. 78

The county has agreed to provide adequate high observation housing and moderate observation housing sufficient to meet the needs of inmates with mental illness.<sup>79</sup>

In stated increments over 18 months, all inmates in high observation housing will be offered 10 hours of unstructured out of cell recreation and 10 hours of structured therapeutic care per week, unless such care is clinically contraindicated. 80

### III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES

The information gathered for this report was obtained through the following tasks performed by the CGJ:

- Reviewed pertinent literature relating to processes and procedures regarding Mental Health Intervention Training, Crisis Intervention Training and Department of Justice Settlement Agreement.
- Interviewed department personnel of the Los Angeles County Jails.
- Interviewed law enforcement personnel from various police departments.
- Interviewed law enforcement personnel from Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department.
- Interviewed Department of Mental Health personnel.
- Attended a daily roll-call meeting conducted by Los Angeles Police Department staff and Los Angeles County Department of Mental Health Clinicians.
- Visited Twin Towers Correctional Facility and observed the supervision and care of the mentally ill.

#### IV. FINDINGS

# A. The Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department

In the past deputies were given insufficient training to identify, manage and appropriately refer the mentally ill offenders. This situation is being corrected at present by new classes but it will take years before all deputies receive them. The use of MET by the Sheriff also corrects these past deficiencies but at present insufficient teams exist to cover the county area.

Settlement Agreement, Paragraph 47.
 County of Los Angeles, Department of Mental Health, Fiscal year 2015-2016 Supplemental Budget Request for Jail, Directly Related to DOJ Settlement.

<sup>79</sup> Settlement Agreement, Paragraph 63.

<sup>80</sup> Settlement Agreement, Paragraph 80.

## B. Los Angeles Police Department

In an effort to address the growing mentally ill population the LAPD began to refine its approach. MEU and Triage desk officers provide advice and guidance in the field. They also help complete Mental Evaluation Incident Reports. Triage officers make the determination whether to dispatch a SMART unit if it is available or direct the police officers to transport the mentally ill person to a mental health facility.

The commitment of the Los Angeles Police Department to address their handling of the mentally ill is commendable and it should be a model to other law enforcement agencies. The fact that last year approximately 60 percent of all calls were mentally ill related demonstrates the need for continued support and enhancement of these services.

## C. Other Police Departments

Police officers in Santa Monica, Gardena and Long Beach are being trained to deal with mental health issues using the least possible force and also to connect the mentally ill person to treatment. Encounters with trained police officers and mental health clinicians can help the mentally ill receive treatment, potentially reducing the cycle of crisis intervention, stabilization or hospitalization, incarceration and release.

The Santa Monica Police Department is extremely active as it relates to interacting with the mentally ill. It recognizes and clearly understands that law enforcement must change how it interacts with the population of mentally ill persons. To accomplish providing a higher level of care for interacting with the mentally ill, they understand that police officers must have additional skills and training.

## D. Los Angeles County Jails

Mental health care in Los Angeles County jails is carried out by the DHS and is delegated by them to JMHS. Inmates who are impaired as a result of mental illness and require psychiatric hospitalization are admitted to the MHU. Mental health care outside MHU is affected by understaffing and inadequate facilities which result in stabilization of inmates, not proper care.

### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

The Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury makes the following recommendations:

- 3.1 Los Angeles County and Department of Health Services should ensure that a minimum of three mental health clinicians per shift are working independently at Inmate Reception Center (IRC) giving initial mental health evaluations.
- 3.2 Los Angeles County, LASD and Department of Health Services should initiate a study to be completed within six months to determine staffing needs at JMHS to provide actual mental health care to inmates, as opposed to mere stabilization of inmates and make appropriate recommendations.
- 3.3 Los Angeles County and Department of Health Services should involve JMHS for input regarding the building of any jail treatment areas. Treatment areas should provide for adequate, private and quiet mental health care.
- 3.4 The City of Los Angeles and LAPD, within the next three years, should develop and implement plans to create at least 16 more SMART teams.
- 3.5 LASD should fast-track the implementation of Baseline and Intermediate Training programs to educate all LASD deputies in mental health training within three years.
- 3.6 LASD should train all patrol deputies in the full 40 hours Crisis Intervention Team (CIT) training within the next three years.
- 3.7 Los Angeles County and LASD should fund an increase in Mental Evaluation Team (MET) to provide five teams annually for the next three years.
- 3.8 The City of Los Angeles and LAPD should increase Mental Health Intervention Training (MHIT) at LAPD to train 1,200 officers per year.
- 3.9 The Los Angeles County Sheriff should invite all city police departments in the county to attend bi-annual meetings relating to new and innovative ways and techniques to deal with the mentally ill encountered by patrol officers.
- 3.10 Los Angeles County and Department of Health Services should ensure that a study, to be completed within six months, be conducted by Department of Health Services (DHS) to determine if sufficient JMHS staff is employed to assist released inmates to receive and continue mental health care in Los Angeles County.
- 3.11 Los Angeles County and Department of Health Services should initiate a study, to be completed within six months, to be conducted to determine if more Urgent Care Centers are needed in Los Angeles County.

- 3.12 Los Angeles County and Department of Health Services should provide 350 or more residential board and care beds in Los Angeles County.
- 3.13 Los Angeles County and Department of Health Services should provide four facilities to handle integrated drug, alcohol and mental health care in Los Angeles County.
- 3.14 Los Angeles County and Department of Health Services should create and staff additional drop off locations to be used by law enforcement throughout Los Angeles County to make early diversion a reality.

## VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses to recommendations shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code, sections 933.05 (a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

## Responses are required from:

Los Angeles County Sheriff: 3.2, 3.5, 3.6, 3.7, 3.9

City of Los Angeles: 3.4, 3.8 Los Angeles Police Department: 3.4, 3.8

Board of Supervisors: 3.1, 3.2, 3.3, 3.7, 3.10, 3.11, 3.12, 3.13, 3.14

Department of Health Services: 3.1, 3.2, 3.3, 3.10, 3.11, 3.12, 3.13, 3.14

## VII. ACRONYMS

**BOS** Board of Supervisors

**CAMP** Case Assessment and Management Program

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

CIT Crisis Intervention Team
CRS Crisis Resolution Services
DMH Department of Mental Health
DHS Department of Health Services

**GAINS** Gather, Assess, Integrate, Network, and Stimulate

GPD Gardena Police Department
IMD Institutions for Mental Disease
IRC Inmate Reception Center
JMHS Jail Mental Health Services
LAPD Los Angeles Police Department

**LASD** Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department

**LBPD** Long Beach Police Department

**LBDHHS** Long Beach Department of Health and Human Services

MET Mental Evaluation Team
MEU Mental Evaluation Unit
MHC Mental Health Clinics

MHIT Mental Health Intervention Training

MHU Mental Health Unit

PMRT Psychiatric Mobile Response Team
P.O.S.T. Peace Officer Standards and Training
SMPD Santa Monica Police Department

**SMART** System-Wide Mental Assessment Response Team

**UCC** Urgent Care Center

WIC Welfare and Institution Code

## **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Stephen Press Chair

Rene Childress Rita Hall

Cynthia Vance Bob Villacarlos



# ALTERNATIVES TO SQUALOR: THE NEED TO HOUSE THE HOMELESS

# **ALTERNATIVES TO SQUALOR:** THE NEED TO HOUSE THE HOMELESS

### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

It is the opinion of the Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) that a goal of city and county planners must be to provide permanent supportive housing, and each city and the county must dedicate a revenue stream to enable the construction of such housing. Skid Row, the most concentrated example of homelessness in the country, as it exists today, is a more severe version of a historically city-condoned homeless zone in Los Angeles. An estimated three to six thousand people live on its streets. To add to the misery, on April 6, 2016, the City Council adopted an ordinance, based on health and safety codes, requiring the removal of personal property from sidewalks during daylight hours and restricting the persons living on the streets - for lack of housing - from accumulating possessions beyond those that could fill a 60 gallon trash can.<sup>1</sup>

The County and City of Los Angeles have ignored the homeless crisis for decades. It is not a recent problem and yet the governing parties continue to struggle to adequately address it. Gary Blasi, University of California, Los Angeles, Professor of Law Emeritus, has stated, "Los Angeles is regarded as the outlier, in terms of its backwardness in dealing with the homeless issues. Unlike what happened in most major cities, there's never been a major effort to solve the problem in LA."<sup>2</sup>

Much of the humanitarian assistance is provided by nonprofit organizations, but their funds are limited. Mental health funding has increased, but its impact is severely lessened by a lack of housing units in which to place the recipients of care. "Stable housing is the foundation upon which people build their lives – absent a safe, decent, affordable place to live, it is next to impossible to achieve good health, positive educational outcomes, or reach one's economic potential."<sup>3</sup>

Building permanent housing and including supportive services on site is the most cost effective way to tackle the issue of homelessness long term. "A night in a Los Angeles jail costs \$64, a night in a mental hospital costs \$607, and a night in a general hospital costs \$1,474. A night in supportive housing costs just \$30. Yet civic leaders in Los Angeles continue to label the chronically homeless 'service resistant,' using the characterization to justify a punitive approach to the city's homeless crisis and arresting thousands for behaviors linked to their disability and to life on the street."4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Los Angeles City Council, Council File Number 14-1656-S1. Final Los Angeles City Ordinance No. 184182, amending Los Angeles Municipal Code Section 56-11. http://clkrep.lacity.org/onlinedocs/2014/14-1656-s1\_ORD\_184182\_4-11-16.pdf 

Los Angeles Weekly, March 18-24, 2016. http://digitalissue.laweekly.com/publication/index.php?i=-294758&m:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Shumsky, Neil L., <u>Homelessness: A Documentary and Reference Guide</u>, (Greenwood, 2012), p. 365. https://books.google.com/books?id=PlhJUhELTbwC&pg=PA365&lpg=PA365&dq=Stable+housing+is+the+foundation+upon+which+ people+build+their+lives&source=bl&ots=FnPYtnPzGU&sig=UM9q\_rwn\_FQag6bBcwk1qTLSWwY&hl=en&sa=X&ved=oahUKEwi3 w8TU4ovMAhUQx2MKHVISDrMQ6AEILDAD#v=onepage&q=Stable%20housing%20is%20the%20foundation%20upon%20which% 20people%20build%20their%20lives&f=false

LAMP Community, www.lampcommunity.org/learn.php

Research on chronic homelessness clearly shows that permanent supportive housing will work and would benefit a great percentage of the population. There are many private groups in the Skid Row area who embrace the *Housing First* approach, which targets those who are chronically homeless and suffer medical conditions as well. It is now time to make this philosophy the bedrock of public policies to assist this very vulnerable part of our county.

### II. BACKGROUND

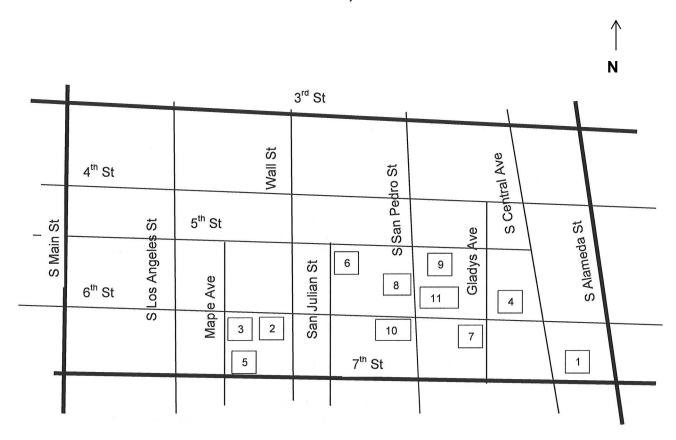
## A. Location

The number of homeless people in Los Angeles County is a crisis far exceeding the boundaries of historic Skid Row, but in Skid Row the crisis is so concentrated that the outside world takes note of the squalor there.

Skid Row in Los Angeles is an area in downtown east of the Financial District and the Historic Downtown Center. The most accurate and widely accepted boundaries of Skid Row are 3<sup>rd</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> Streets, to the North and South, and Alameda and Main, to the East and West, respectively, although these boundaries remain fluid. See the map of Skid Row, Los Angeles, opposite; use for reference only.

In the opinion of the CGJ, homelessness in the area of Skid Row is a crisis of growing proportion in Los Angeles County. Skid Row is the place people go when they run out of money, have no family support, and have no hope. The destitution is unforgettable.

# MAP - SKID ROW, LOS ANGELES



Note: This map was drawn by the CGJ. It is simplified and not to scale (ie. for clarity some existing streets are not shown).

No.	Name of establishment	Address
1	Skid Row Housing Trust	1317 East 7 <sup>th</sup> Street, 90021
2	Star Apartments	240 East 6 <sup>th</sup> Street, 90013
3	Housing for Health (DHS)	608 Maple Avenue, 90014
4	Catholic Worker – Hippie Kitchen	821 East 6 <sup>th</sup> Street, 90021
5	Las Familias del Pueblo	307 East 7 <sup>th</sup> Street, 90014
6	San Julian Park	526 San Julian Street, 90013
7	Gladys Park	808 East 6 <sup>th</sup> Street, 90021
8	Union Rescue Mission	545 South San Pedro Street, 90013
9	LAMP Community	527 South Crocker Street, 90013
10	The Midnight Mission	601 South San Pedro Street, 90014
11	The Weingart Center	566 South San Pedro Street, 90013

## B. History

Skid Row is a depressed, low income residential community. Unfortunately, current statistics indicate an increase in the number of women and children. "For the first time in [Union Rescue Mission] history we are serving more women and children than we are men...we haven't seen the likes of this since the Great Recession."5

The area in which Skid Row is located was agricultural until the railroads entered Los Angeles in the 1870s. After the arrival of the railroads, industrialization began, some of it related to agriculture. The business was seasonal in nature, requiring short-term workers. 6 Small hotels were built to house them.

In the late 1940s and early 1950s, as well as the late 1960s and early 1970s, Skid Row saw an increase in population due to returning veterans. Individuals settling there were unemployed and many suffered from various challenges, including post-traumatic stress syndrome, drug addiction and alcoholism. Churches and nonprofit agencies have been present on Skid Row for over a hundred years and as the need increased, so did the help. One report says that 107 charities and agencies currently minister to the people on Skid Row, amounting to an expenditure of \$54 million a year.

Over the years a number of the area's small hotels did not meet fire and safety codes due to age and neglect. Faced with costly repairs and limited income from low rents, many owners opted for demolition. This period of redevelopment resulted in the loss of 50% of the housing stock, mainly Single Room Occupancy units (SROs). These units had housed many low-income individuals, predominantly older male adults. In the 1960s there were approximately 10,000 SROs. In the 1980s this number was reduced to 6,700 and currently there are approximately 3,600 SRO units on Skid Row.<sup>8</sup>

In 1975, a redevelopment plan was adopted which included a "Policy of Containment" to concentrate social services, low cost housing (SROs) and people experiencing homelessness in one section of the city, Skid Row. 9 The goal of that policy was to stabilize and centralize the area to make services more accessible, rather than to crowd people together. 10 The focus on concentration of services would, at the same time, provide a buffer from development on Bunker Hill and the new financial core of the city.

Redevelopment brought some improvements to Skid Row. San Julian and Gladys Parks were renovated. Non-profit SROs located there were developed and some service facilities were renovated or relocated.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Bates, Andrew J. "Homeless Children Count at the Union Rescue Mission." E-mail to the CGJ. 25 April 2016.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Community Redevelopment Agency of the City of Los Angeles (CRA/LA), "Los Angeles' Skid Row," (October 2005), p. 2. www.lachamber.com/LUCH\_committee/102208\_History\_of\_Skid\_Row.pdf

7"Martinez, Michael and Meeks, Alexandria. "Take a stroll through America's Skid Row in downtown Los Angeles," CNN, March 5,

<sup>2015.</sup> http://www.cnn.com/2015/03/03/us/americas-skid-row-los-angeles/index.html

Interview with Alice Callaghan, Director, Las Familias del Pueblo, November 24, 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Union Rescue Mission, "About Skid Row," <a href="http://urm.org/about/faqs/about-skid-row/">http://urm.org/about/faqs/about-skid-row/</a> <sup>10</sup> Ibid.

In 2002, the City of Los Angeles adopted a "Homeless Reduction Strategy" which later became the Safer Cities Initiative. 11 It was launched in September 2006 and was meant to be a "comprehensive, two-pronged approach to reform." A crackdown on Skid Row crime and an infusion of dollars into Skid Row services was intended. 13 During the first year of the Safer Cities Initiative \$6 million was expended on policing and sanitation, but the money for Skid Road services was not provided. 14 After 9,000 arrests and 12,000 citations the residents of Skid Row demonstrated and grass roots advocacy groups were formed which are active today. 15 The initiative was abandoned, but the residents stayed organized.

Downtown Los Angeles is becoming increasingly gentrified. Gentrification is what happens when the income of people moving into an urban neighborhood is higher -sometimes considerably higher -- than that of the current residents. The result of gentrification often is displacement of the previous tenants and home owners. In 2014, downtown Los Angeles had a residential population of 52,400 and growing, up from just 27,849 in 2000. Skid Row accounts for 17,740 of that total, and estimates put the number of its homeless on the streets between 3,000 and 6,000.<sup>16</sup>

Skid Row smells bad. 17 CNN described sanitary conditions as "appalling." 18 response to a 2012 Health Department citation, Los Angeles City Administrative Officer Miguel Santana in 2014 recommended to the City Council that the city add 10 trash receptacles (for a total of 27), increase toilet and shower facilities and provide more storage facilities. 19 The mayor approved the council's action in May 2014. 20 The CGJ could see no evidence that this suggestion was fully acted upon.

There are very few publicly accessible toilets in Skid Row. Eight of these toilets are located within the fences of Gladys and San Julian Parks, only open between the hours of 9:30 a.m. and 5 p.m. (winter hours); summer hours are 10:30 a.m. to 6 p.m.<sup>21</sup> Other toilets have been provided by nonprofit service providers through Los Angeles Homeless Services Authority (LAHSA) agreements, but most do not provide access to

http://clkrep.lacity.org/onlinedocs/2003/03-2407\_rpt\_mayor\_9-6-05.pdf

<sup>12</sup> Blasi, Gary, Professor Emeritus, "Policing Our Way Out of Homelessness? The First Year of the Safer Cities Initiative on Skid Row," <u>UCLA School of Law, The UCLA School of Law Fact Investigation Clinic,</u> September 24, 2007 <a href="http://www.ced.berkeley.edu/downloads/pubs/faculty/wolch\_2007\_report-card-policing-homelessness.pdf">http://www.ced.berkeley.edu/downloads/pubs/faculty/wolch\_2007\_report-card-policing-homelessness.pdf</a>

<sup>&</sup>quot;Without adequate alternatives to street homelessness, as in a sufficient supply of supported housing and emergency shelter, any clearance strategy is simply going to disperse people into other areas, where they will remain homeless." Culhane, Dennis P., "Tackling Homelessness in Los Angeles' Skid Row: The Role of Policing Strategies and the Spatial Deconcentration of Homelessness," Criminology & Public Policy, Vol. 9, Issue 4 (2010), p. 852. See also Culhane's discussion throughout his essay,

Blasi, supra, pp. 39-40.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Stuart, Forrest Daniel, "Policy Rock Bottom: Regulation, Rehabilitation, and Resistance on Skid Row," Dissertation, University of California, Los Angeles (2012).

Marshall, Colin, "The gentrification of Skid Row – a story that will decide the future of Los Angeles," The Guardian, March 5, 2015. http://www.theguardian.com/cities/2015/mar/05/gentrification-skid-row-los-angeles-homeless

CGJ tours of the Skid Row area 2015-2016.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> CNN, "Take a stroll through America's Skid Row in downtown Los Angeles," March 3, 2015

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> CAO Miguel Santana, (hereafter "Santana Memo"), "Request to Expand the Operation Healthy Streets Program in the Skid Row Area and Amend the City's Agreement between the Los Angeles Homeless Services Authority and Housing and Community Investment Department in order to Increase Funding and Scope for Homeless Services," April 7, 2014. http://clkrep.lacity.org/onlinedocs/2014/14-0424\_rpt\_cao\_4-7-14.pdf

http://clkrep.lacity.org/onlinedocs/2014/14-0424\_CA\_5-13-2014.pdf

Information provided by an official of the City of Los Angeles Department of Recreation and Parks (hereafter "City Recreation and Parks email"), by email dated April 6, 2016.

toilets 24 hours per day, 7 days per week,<sup>22</sup> and what toilets are available are insufficient in number for the population in the Skid Row area. Additionally, there are but two operating drinking fountains (one located in Gladys Park and one located in San Julian Park), and two operating hand washing stations, one in each park.<sup>23</sup>

The planners of the County and the City of Los Angeles must deal with the question: Is gentrification progress for the area? The CGJ knows that areas need new developments and buildings in order to grow and bring in new businesses. Without growth cities wither and die.

Growth, especially in the Skid Row area, may contribute to homelessness. The CGJ believes it is the responsibility of county and city government planners and leaders to provide reasonable housing for the homeless to replace housing lost through gentrification. This seems fair as gentrification benefits other sectors of the county by providing jobs and opportunities for businesses there. Eventually, after everything is gentrified, people of color and little means will slowly be phased out and increasingly will be statistics in the homeless population.

The squalor in the Skid Row area and across the county due to the large number of homeless people must be addressed in thoughtful and substantive public policies that provide housing as the primary, long-term solution to the human suffering caused by homelessness.

## C. Successful Model: Housing First

"Housing First is a supportive housing model for persons with histories of chronic homelessness that emphasizes client-centered services, provides immediate housing, and does not require treatment for mental illness or substance abuse as a condition of participation."<sup>24</sup> It places chronically homeless people in the most stable, permanent housing situation. Period.

Related supportive services, such as medical care, mental health care, substance abuse treatment, and job training, are optimally provided onsite, and are available on a voluntary basis for resident use.

The CGJ believes it is important to house chronically ill homeless people, who are most at risk, not only because the seriousness of their disabilities is compelling, but because the provision of permanent supportive housing is cost effective. This population frequently suffers from severe medical conditions such as HIV/AIDS, diabetes, heart problems, mental health complications, and substance abuse issues. There is no question that the county expends large sums of money on these people – including emergency, medical, and mental health care services, in addition to criminal justice

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> See Santana Memo, pp. 5-6, supra at footnote 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> See City Recreation and Parks email, supra at footnote 21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Davidson, Claire, M.S.W., et al., "Association of Housing First Implementation and Key Out-Comes Among Homeless Persons with Problematic Substances Use," <u>Psychiatric Services</u>, Vol. 65, No. 11 (November 2014).

expenses related to policing and prosecution – that far exceed the cost of permanent supportive housing.<sup>25</sup>

The National Alliance to End Homelessness found in a recent study in Los Angeles, home to 10% of the total homeless population in the United States, that by placing chronically homeless people in permanent supportive housing the city saved more than \$80,000 a year per person. <sup>26</sup> "Study after study has shown that permanent supportive housing not only resolves homelessness and increases stability, but also improves health and lowers public costs by reducing the use of publicly funded crisis services, including shelters, hospitals, psychiatric centers, jails, and prisons." <sup>27</sup>

# 1. Skid Row Housing Trust

The Skid Row Housing Trust (SRHT) was founded in 1989 and partners with county, state, and federal agencies. In addition, it receives funding from private corporations and foundations, the Conrad Hilton Foundation being a huge supporter. Steven Hilton, President and CEO of the Hilton Foundation said, ". . . we have learned that permanent supportive housing is the most cost effective and successful. This approach restores stability, autonomy, and dignity and helps the individual integrate back into society." <sup>28</sup>

From 1989 – 2001 the goal of SRHT was to preserve as much affordable housing in downtown Los Angeles as possible, and during that period over 1,200 units were refurbished, primarily in the Skid Row area.

Beginning in the 2000s, research and statistics determined that provision of supportive services, in addition to shelter, is the key to successful housing stability for these clients. SRHT is now recognized as being on the forefront of combining housing for the most chronically homeless with the provision of supportive services.

That concept is paramount in the Star Apartments. One hundred individuals, each at one time living on the streets of Skid Row and caught in a revolving door of desperation and jail time, populate this impressive building. Each individual residence has 350 square feet of living space, including a separate bathroom and kitchen. The cost of each unit (a prefabricated module) was \$40,000. Additional costs arose from retrofitting the existing building on which the modules were placed, and the cost of the land upon which the building stands. Shared experiences at Star Apartments include socialization, recreational activities, education and job training, plus peer support groups. Many

http://www.hiltonfoundation.org/news/96-conrad-n-hilton-foundation-kicks-off-5year-drive

2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY FINAL REPORT

81

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> "Based on outcomes currently being achieved, every \$1 dollar in local funds spent to house and support 10th decile [bottom 10%] patients is estimated to reduce public costs for 10th decile patients by \$2 in the first year and \$6 in subsequent years. These cost reductions are contingent on placing and retaining people in permanent supportive housing, which is facilitated by higher rather than lower levels of on-site services. Enriched supportive services are critically important for helping individuals become and remain successful tenants given the severe problems of many individuals in the 10th decile." Flaming, Burns, Sumner, & Lee, "Getting Home: Outcomes from Housing High Cost Homeless Hospital Patients," <a href="Economic Roundtable">Economic Roundtable</a> (2013), p. 43. <a href="http://www.csh.org/wp-cost-numbed-2013/09/Getting-Home-2013.pdf">http://www.csh.org/wp-cost-numbed-2013.pdf</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> "Cost of Homelessness," National Alliance to End Homelessness, <a href="http://www.endhomelessness.org/pages/cost\_of\_homelessness">http://www.endhomelessness.org/pages/cost\_of\_homelessness</a>
<sup>27</sup> "Permanent Supportive Housing," United States Interagency Council on Homelessness (made up of the Department of Health and Human Services, the Department of Education, the Department of Labor, the Department of Housing and Urban Development, and the Department of Veterans' Affairs), <a href="https://www.usich.gov/solutions/housing/permanent-supportive-housing">www.usich.gov/solutions/housing/permanent-supportive-housing</a>

support groups exist to steer the individual to a healthier lifestyle. Occupants each pay 30% of their income as monthly rent.<sup>29</sup>

DHS has a medical and mental health facility on the first floor to provide care to residents who wish to use it. Additional help is provided with applications for disability benefits, social security and other government entitlements. The CGJ was informed that turnover of residents is exceptionally low.

# 2. Housing For Health

Housing for Health (HFH) is a permanent outreach organization serving the Skid Row area. Located below the Star Apartments on Skid Row, it is funded by Los Angeles County, and has been working full time on the streets of Skid Row since January 4. 2016. Forty agencies are pre-approved to work with the Housing for Health teams. through a subsidized program called Brilliant Corners. Team members are redeployed employees of Los Angeles County. It is their goal to reduce homelessness around Skid Row by 25% before the end of 2016.<sup>30</sup>

HFH has divided Skid Row into four sections with four interdisciplinary teams each serving a portion of the several thousand people who live on the sidewalks of Skid Row. The teams each consist of a mental health worker, a registered nurse, a substance abuse counselor, a LAHSA worker, an AmeriCorp worker and a formerly homeless peer. They meet each morning to discuss their cases and focus on their goal for the homeless: to get them off the street and into housing with supportive services. "This new outreach strategy is a long-overdue step in the right direction and part of collaboration between city, county, and non-profit agencies."31

Since Housing for Health began its work 153 people have successfully been assigned to permanent housing.<sup>32</sup> These success stories illustrate the importance of having consistent interactions based on trust with the people they seek to serve. Individual needs are better attended by teams who have befriended this population. As trust grows, workers are able to consolidate medical records and other important information in order to assist their clients to obtain housing. Such intensive work by case managers makes the placing of the clients more successful.

Their goal is to serve the poor. HFH is hopeful it will receive more funding to allow a significant increase in the number of teams to serve all the homeless on Skid Row.<sup>33</sup> At present there are four teams.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Included is General Relief, SSI, Veterans Administration benefits, and Social Security.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Interview with officials at Housing for Health, March 10, 2016.
<sup>31</sup> Lopez, Steve, "Finally Some Real Help." <u>Los Angeles Times</u>, January 17, 2016.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Information from officials at Housing for Health, email dated April 7, 2016.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Interview with officials at Housing for Health, March 10, 2016.

## 3. Pasadena Department of Housing: Centennial Place

Pasadena is the ninth most populous city in Los Angeles County. In recent years, its homeless population has decreased 40%. Pasadena's goal is to first house the most vulnerable. This is a successful model that both the Los Angeles City and County should study.

Centennial Place opened in the winter of 1991 after the conversion of Pasadena's historic YMCA building. It was a \$12.4 million project designed to provide low-income housing, largely for individuals who had been previously homeless. The project was a partnership including Los Angeles Community Design Center and the Pasadena Housing Alliance, a nonprofit group composed of All Saints Episcopal Church, Pasadena Presbyterian Church, St. Andrew's Catholic Church and Union Station Homeless Services.

When first opened, Centennial Place included more than 144 single-occupancy units and community kitchens. In 2010 onsite supportive services were added, with funding from the City of Pasadena and Los Angeles County. Residents pay 30% of their income as rent. Permanent supportive housing such as Centennial Place has been shown "to dramatically help keep people from falling back into homelessness."

Collectively Pasadena police, fire, and health departments identify homeless people most in need of support services, and direct them to Centennial Place. Staff reports that 85% of residents remain clean and sober after moving in.

Pasadena's expenses are down considerably as a result of housing its most at risk residents. Homeless people hospitalized while living on the street can cost \$70,000 to \$150,000 per individual for a ten day stay. Housing the same individual, which oftentimes greatly reduces the need for medical care, costs only \$35,000 per year. 35

## 4. LAMP Community

LAMP Community, founded in 1985, is another program in the Skid Row area working with the homeless population. Initially a drop-in center for homeless men, LAMP quickly became a major provider of clothing, food, health screenings, showers, and case management for both men and women. In 1988, LAMP opened a 96-bed shelter. LAMP, in addition to having served some 143,000 meals over the years, provides the homeless population ways to regain a quality of life that restores some dignity to it. <sup>36</sup>

LAMP Community was the first provider of permanent supportive housing in the Skid Row area. "With the right blend of housing and wrap-around services, people who had been living on the streets for decades can transform their lives and become part of their

2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY FINAL REPORT

83

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> "What is the City of Pasadena Doing About Homelessness?," May 7, 2015, http://www.cityof pasadena.net/housing/wp-content/uploads/sites/3/20/2015/06What-is-the-City-of-Pasadena-doing-about-homelessness-5.7.15pdf
<sup>35</sup> Interview with the Housing and Career Services Director, City of Pasadena, January 4, 2016.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> LAMP has washing machines and dryers available for the population for a small fee, and provides the only shower facilities for the homeless on Skid Row.

community."37 The LAMP Lodge on Skid Row has 50 fully furnished, affordable permanent supportive apartments, each with a kitchen and bathroom, available according to a Housing First philosophy. LAMP additionally partners with other area providers, including SRHT, Volunteers of America, A Community of Friends, and the JWCH (John Wesley Community Health) Institute.

#### D. Possible Revenue Streams

Los Angeles county planners have failed to apply available tools, used in many other metropolitan areas, which could provide a revenue stream to at least partially fund projects to construct appropriate housing.

It is the opinion of the CGJ that the most reasonable, efficient and practicable manner to deal with the homeless problem is to provide government-funded housing that includes medical, mental and social care at the housing site. The problem for the County of Los Angeles and each of the cities within it is how to provide a continuous method of funding for such housing. As President Barack Obama has said, "Now more than ever, we have a responsibility to tackle national challenges like homelessness in the most costeffective ways possible. Instead of simply responding once a family or a person becomes homeless, prevention and innovation must be at the forefront of our efforts."38

Two means that should be considered to provide for continued funding are Linkage Fees and Inclusionary Zoning. In a growing housing economy these methods will provide yearly funds, separate from general taxes, which could be used potentially to fight the homeless problem. Specifically tying these funds to the homeless problem will not increase general taxes. This will give the county and cities a general estimate of yearly funding these means will generate. Other contributors, mainly the federal government, can then see what scale of a meaningful contribution should be made.

## 1. Linkage fees

Linkage fees and inclusionary zoning are not used presently in the unincorporated parts of Los Angeles County, but are being used in other counties and cities of California to provide a revenue stream for housing, and have been for several years.

Linkage fees are one time fees associated with residential and/or commercial building development.<sup>39</sup> These fees are typically based on the square footage of the project. The basis for charging the fee is a county and/or city ordinance authorizing the fee. Several cities in the county including the City of Los Angeles do have such ordinances. The ordinance in the City of Los Angeles presently funds parks in the city near new developments by taxing developers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> http://www.lampcommunity.org

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> "Opening Doors: Federal Strategic Plan to Prevent And End Homelessness," United States Interagency Council on Homelessness (June 2015), p. 4.

https://www.usich.gov/resources/uploads/asset\_library/USICH\_OpeningDoors\_Amendment2015\_FINAL.pdf

39 Los Angeles Housing and Community Investment Department, Strategic Planning and Policy Division, letter dated November 17, 2015, p. 6 (discussion of Affordable Housing Benefit Fee). http://clkrep.lacity.org/onlinedocs/2014/14-1325\_rpt\_HCI\_11-18-2015.pdf

San Francisco, California, has had a linkage fee program since 1981. At present, it requires a commercial office space development to contribute \$7.05 per square foot, with an exemption of the first 25,000 square feet. From the start of the program to 2000, the county has collected approximately \$38 million.

San Diego, California, started its linkage fee program in 1990 and it applies only to commercial development. It has raised about \$30 million by this program.

Berkeley, California, started its program in 1993 and also only applies the fee to commercial development. Its fees are considered as a ceiling and lower fees can be negotiated based on overriding benefits to the city. Berkeley had, to 2000 (the most recent data available), collected about \$2.7 million from this fee.

Boston, Massachusetts, has the reputed best linkage fee system in the nation, as it relates to collecting fees. Since 1986, it has collected \$45 million. Its program relates to commercial, retail and hotel developments.<sup>40</sup>

In order for an ordinance in Los Angeles County to pass judicial oversight it must: (1) identify the purpose of the fee; (2) the use of the fee must be identified; (3) the use of the fee must bear a reasonable relationship to the type of development upon which the fee is imposed; and (4) the need for the public facility being funded and the development upon which the fee is imposed must have a reasonable relationship.<sup>41</sup> A study was completed in 2011 by the City of Los Angeles showing a relationship between fees and affordable housing.<sup>42</sup> That study would have to be reviewed to determine if it needs to be updated and whether it would apply to homeless housing.

Even if a new study is required, an argument can be made that both residential and commercial developments bring people to an area and they require housing. These additional housing needs adversely affect homeless, and potentially homeless, individuals by reducing or eliminating available housing they would normally inhabit. A study would need to be conducted to determine a reasonable range for linkage fees in Los Angeles presently, but the 2011 study, noted above, estimated that \$37 to \$112 million could be raised in the City of Los Angeles alone.<sup>43</sup>

## 2. Inclusionary zoning

Mandatory inclusionary zoning laws require developers to include a certain percentage of affordable units in their project. In 2009, the use of inclusionary zoning was restricted as it specifically relates to apartment developments as opposed to condominium construction and conversion.<sup>44</sup> The Palmer Case dealt with a Los Angeles developer,

2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY FINAL REPORT

85

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> "Survey of Linkage Programs in U.S. Cities with Comparison to Boston," Boston Redevelopment Authority, May 2000. http://www.boston.gdevelopmentauthority.org/gatattachment/8/4/0hf/3-sfa7-4/0h0-3274-43ca16359257/

http://www.bostonredevelopmentauthority.org/getattachment/8440bf23-afa7-40b0-a274-4aca16359252/

41 "Discussion of California Building Industry Association v City of San Jose, 61 Cal.4<sup>th</sup> 435 (2015) and Related Legislative Options," Los Angeles City Attorney, Report No. R 15-0188, dated July 15, 2015, p. 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> "Affordable Housing Benefit Fee Study," City of Los Angeles, 2011. <a href="http://hcidla.lacity.org/affordable-housing-benefit-fee-study-2011">http://hcidla.lacity.org/affordable-housing-benefit-fee-study-2011</a>
<sup>43</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup>Palmer/Sixth Street Properties, L.P. v City of Los Angeles, 175 Cal.App.4<sup>th</sup> 1396 (2009).

who was given approval by the City of Los Angeles for the development of a 350 residential unit project. The approval was given subject to a local rule which required the developer to provide 60 low-income units on-site or pay an in-lieu fee. He was required to enter into an agreement to maintain rent restrictions on the 60 units for 30 years. Palmer sued, objecting to the conditions and restrictions. The appeals court ruled that the provisions of California Civil Code sections 1954.50 et seq. (commonly referred to as the Costa Hawkins Rental Housing Act) give a landlord the right to set any rental rate at the commencement of the tenancy. It further held that the Los Angeles rule allowing inclusionary zoning as to apartment structures was preempted by the Costa Hawkins Act.

Presently, the use of inclusionary zoning results only in some low cost condominium units being made available. This has little effect on the homeless as they do not have the money to buy such units nor would they be approved for loans to buy them.

Due to the Palmer Case, Los Angeles County, Department of Regional Planning recommended in 2012 that the county not pursue an inclusionary zoning policy.<sup>45</sup>

Even if the Palmer Case is overturned by new laws, the result of using inclusionary zoning as to apartment development would still provide apartment units which the homeless could not afford, but would be more appropriate for low income wage earners. Although the use of inclusionary zoning does seem to help to keep more people in housing, it does not appear to this CGJ that the effort to change the law is worth the energy as applied to the homeless.

86

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> "Response to Board Motion to Initiate Program 10-Inclusionary Housing Program of the Housing Element (August 5, 2008, Item No.68)," Los Angeles County, Department of Regional Planning, July 2, 1012, p. 26. <a href="http://planning.lacounty.gov/assets/upl/official/official/20120702">http://planning.lacounty.gov/assets/upl/official/official/20120702</a> inclusionary-housing.pdf

## III. Methods and Procedures

The CGJ made numerous walking trips in and around Skid Row.

The CGJ visited many organizations and spoke with the mental health workers and directors of numerous shelters and of various organizations, including leaders at the Skid Row Housing Trust, the Hippie Kitchen-Catholic Worker, Las Familias del Pueblo, Union Rescue Mission, Housing for Health (DHS), LAMP, and other interested advocates. Some have served the homeless on Skid Row for forty years or more.

The CGJ toured Union Rescue Mission's facility on Skid Row for families with children, and learned about its off-site housing.

Various members attended Los Angeles City Council meetings, as well as meetings of its Committee on Homelessness and Poverty.

Various members participated in the Los Angeles Homeless Services Agency's Greater Los Angeles Homeless Count in January 2016.

## **IV. FINDINGS**

- 1. At present the thrust of county and city work in Skid Row maintains the status quo and attempts to house the homeless in temporary or emergency shelters.
- 2. In a January 2016 rain storm, a woman died on the sidewalk in Skid Row.
- 3. Housing First is a service and philosophy which helps the homeless to gain permanent housing.
- 4. Permanent supportive housing provides a complete range of support services necessary to move beyond poverty, illness, and addiction. It provides integrated case management, mental health treatment, substance abuse recovery, and primary healthcare.
- 5. Some nonprofits and churches have served the homeless on Skid Row for over a hundred years.
- 6. Nonprofit agencies and groups on Skid Row attempting to provide permanent housing to the homeless have limited resources to help the problem and their efforts will be insufficient to correct or cure the homeless problem.
- 7. Linkage fees can provide a stream of funds to help the county to build public housing for the homeless.

- 8. Inclusionary zoning will not directly help the homeless problem.
- 9. The Skid Row area of downtown Los Angeles has insufficient public toilets, shower and hand washing facilities, and trash bins/receptacles.
- 10. Skid Row Housing Trust is a successful model in the development, management, and operation of permanent supportive housing for formerly homeless individuals in the Los Angeles area.
- 11. The Union Rescue Mission, the largest private homeless shelter in the United States, supports homeless families in the Skid Row area. It provides emergency and long term housing services.
- 12. Housing for Health (HFH) is a newly created division of the Department of Health Services (DHS). HFH is focused on creating housing opportunities for homeless individuals. The cornerstone of the HFH approach is permanent supportive housing.
- 13. The Los Angeles Catholic Worker has operated a free soup kitchen, known as the Hippie Kitchen, for over 40 years on Skid Row. It also provides hospice care and a communal area on Skid Row for the homeless.
- 14.LAMP has successfully placed 600 individuals in permanent housing, both on-site and off-site.
- 15. The Hilton Foundation continues to support homeless agencies with large grants.
- 16. Gladys Park and San Julian Park are two parks in the Skid Row area where many homeless individuals pass the time. San Julian Park and Gladys Park are the only green spaces in Skid Row and are prime gathering spots for many in the community. Both parks are only open eight hours daily.
- 17. Most of the people camping on the streets of Skid Row are there because of a lack of affordable housing within the City of Los Angeles and present a humanitarian crisis which many officials have declared the worst in the United States.
- 18. The Joint Powers Agency Los Angeles Homeless Services Agency (LAHSA) lacks effectiveness in dealing with the permanent problems related to the homelessness in Los Angeles County.
- 19. The Skid Row Health Fair by the Los Angeles City Fire Department (LAFD) fosters outreach and trust.
- 20. The Los Angeles Unified School District (LAUSD) and the Department of Children and Family Services (DCFS) are aware of the population of homeless children within the boundaries of Skid Row.

- 21. According to LAUSD, 51 homeless children attend the 9<sup>th</sup> Street Elementary School just south of Skid Row.
- 22. Currently there are 6,000 homeless children attending school in LAUSD.
- 23. The Union Rescue Mission had 78 homeless children ages 0 to 18 in their facility during the week of April 26, 2016.
- 24. Santa Monica Police Department actively identifies the homeless in the City of Santa Monica, and once located, they provide them with medical, social, and mental health care.

## V. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 4.1 Los Angeles County, the Los Angeles County Regional Planning Department, City of Los Angeles, and the City of Los Angeles Planning Department should plan and provide funds for permanent supportive housing developments based on the model of Star Apartments. These buildings must be placed in different locations of the county and in the City of Los Angeles, and SB 2<sup>46</sup> can be utilized in this regard.
- 4.2 Los Angeles County, Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Department of Health Services, Los Angeles County Fire Department, the City of Los Angeles, Los Angeles City Fire Department, and City of Los Angeles Police Department should develop and implement new procedures to assist homeless people needing immediate lifesaving care by January 1, 2017.
- 4.3 Los Angeles County and the City of Los Angeles should, by October 1, 2016, increase the number of easily accessible areas where people can store their possessions during the daylight hours.
- 4.4 Los Angeles County and the City of Los Angeles should avert a health crisis and restore dignity to the people living in the Skid Row area by immediately providing additional necessities such as drinking fountains, toilets, urinals, hand washing stations, trash containers, and soap.
- 4.5 Los Angeles Unified School District and Los Angeles County should direct Department of Health Services, Department of Children and Family Services, and Department of Public Social Services to provide enhanced emotional,

<sup>46</sup> SB 2 amended California Government Code section 65589.5, among others, and became effective on January 1, 2008. It, in part, provides that transitional housing or supportive housing cannot be denied on zoning reasons if the housing is otherwise consistent with local zoning rules and codes, unless the locality makes specific findings that the proposed housing adversely impact public health and no other feasible method can be used to avoid the adverse public health finding.

psychological, and educational services to families with minor children experiencing homelessness throughout the county, no later than October 1, 2016.

- 4.6 The City of Los Angeles Police Department and Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department should confer and meet specifically with Santa Monica Police Department to discuss the procedures used by the Santa Monica Police Department in dealing with the homeless, and implement, by October 1, 2016, a plan to deal with the homeless in the Skid Row area in accord with Santa Monica Police Department model.
- 4.7 Los Angeles Unified School District should be proactive in addressing the needs of homeless students to provide individual counseling and tutoring to start no later than September 30, 2016.

### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code Sections 933.05 (a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

## Responses are required from:

City of Los Angeles:

ony or 2007 ingologi	,,
City of Los Angeles Planning Department:	4.1
City of Los Angeles Fire Department:	4.2
City of Los Angeles Police Department:	4.2, 4.6
City of Santa Monica Police Department:	4.6

Los Angeles County: 4.1, 4.2, 4.3, 4.4, 4.5

Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department: 4.2, 4.6
Los Angeles County Fire Department: 4.2
Department of Health Services: 4.2
Department of Regional Planning 4.1
Los Angeles Unified School District: 4.5, 4.7

4.1. 4.2. 4.3. 4.4

## VII. ACRONYMS

AIDS Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome

BOS Board of Supervisors
CGJ Civil Grand Jury

**DCFS** Department of Children and Family Services

**DHS** Department of Health Services

**DPSS** Department of Public Social Services

**HFH** Housing for Health

HIV
 LACFD
 Los Angeles County Fire Department
 LAFD
 LAHSA
 LAPD
 LAPD
 LASD
 Human Immunodeficiency Virus
 Los Angeles County Fire Department
 Los Angeles Fire Department
 Los Angeles Homeless Services Authority
 City of Los Angeles Police Department
 Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department

LAUSD Los Angeles Unified School District

SRHT Skid Row Housing Trust SRO Single Room Occupancy

## **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Heather Preimesberger Co-Chair Cynthia Vance Co-Chair

Edna McDonald Molly Milligan Sandy A. Orton Stephen Press Patricia Turner Bob Villacarlos This Page Intentionally Left Blank



# APPOINTED COMMISSIONS: TRANSPARENCY WILL MAINTAIN THE PUBLIC TRUST

# **APPOINTED COMMISSIONS:** TRANSPARENCY WILL MAINTAIN THE PUBLIC TRUST

### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The primary purpose of this investigation was to examine the degree of transparency provided by Los Angeles County and city governments for the commissions they have authorized in their jurisdictions. The 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) studied the county and 88 city websites for information provided to the public regarding each commission's:

- membership,
- mission statement,
- term. and
- compensation or lack thereof.

Each website should additionally inform the public:

- whether elected officials are allowed to serve,
- whether citizens are allowed to serve on more than one commission, and
- whether agendas and minutes of each meeting are published.

The website should be generally easy to use.

The CGJ review shows that many local government websites in this example yield less transparency than citizens expect. The CGJ believes that providing this, and other, information in an accurate and accessible manner is a legitimate public interest and is an important aspect of maintaining the public trust.

Recommendations are made for individual entities to improve the public information about commissions on their websites.

### II. BACKGROUND

This investigation was prompted by the scandals in Bell<sup>1</sup> and Compton.<sup>2</sup> City council members and other officials there were appointed to commissions and then compensation for commission members was raised to unrealistic amounts. Subsequently, multiple meetings were held in which little or no work was done. This

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Gottlieb, Jeff, Winton, Richard, and Vives, Ruben, "Bell Council was Paid for Boards that Seldom Met," <u>Los Angeles Times,</u> August 25, 2010. <a href="http://pqasb.pqarchiver.com/latimes/doc/746642334.html?FMT=ABS&FMTS=ABS:FT&t.">http://pqasb.pqarchiver.com/latimes/doc/746642334.html?FMT=ABS&FMTS=ABS:FT&t.</a>
Jennings, Angel, "City Officials Take Extra Pay," <a href="Los Angeles Times">Los Angeles Times</a>, August 21, 2015.

http://pgasb.pgarchiver.com/latimes/doc/1705694136.html?FMT=ABS&FMTS=ABS:FT.

scheme allowed the perpetrators to amass thousands and in some cases tens of thousands of dollars in unearned income.

If information was readily available to citizens about these cities' commissions, it is likely that concerned citizens would have noticed, and these scandals could have been shortened or avoided entirely. Websites that do not include information, such as compensation (if any), whether elected officials are allowed to serve, whether service on more than one commission at the same time is permissible, and do not publish agendas and minutes, are not serving the public interest. Although a person determined to defraud will find a way, an informed public can be a formidable barrier.

# A. Accessibility to Relevant Information about Commissions

Records pertaining to the creation and operation of the commissions are a matter of public record and explanatory information about each commission, along with pertinent records, such as relevant ordinances, agendas, and minutes of public meetings, should be available in an easily accessible form. Websites must be easy for users to navigate as well. A website publishing all facts and minutes with 100% transparency is worthless if citizens cannot find the information.

A commission may be authorized by a county or city government to investigate and/or handle an issue in a timely manner and, further, to advise the appointing authority. Commissions provide a valuable service and many citizens serve without compensation. Others receive a small monthly stipend, capped at \$150 by state law unless superseded by a statute specifying a different amount. Some commissions, like South Pasadena's "Fourth of July/Festival of Balloons," promote civic pride and community spirit and others, like Planning Commissions, are created to provide a valuable service and ease the workload that could otherwise burden elected officials.

Regardless, an interested citizen should be able to find the published information on commissions in one or two clicks on a website. The Los Angeles County website was one of the better that the CGJ examined. It was easy to navigate, but even it omitted relevant facts in some cases.

Many of the city websites examined by the CGJ were comparable to the Los Angeles County site but some were difficult, and a few were impossible, to navigate. Most websites omitted information that ought to be readily available to the public. A common omission, for example, was the failure to mention whether compensation was paid, in any amount, for membership on a commission. If no compensation is provided the "Commission Facts" should state this explicitly.

Easy navigation will present a website user with a selection for "Commissions," either on the main page or under a heading such as "Services" or "Government." Clicking on this choice should contain an up-to-date list of all of the existing commissions, and also have choices or links under each for "Commission Facts" and "Agenda/Minutes." Commissions that are inactive and likely to remain so should be deleted.

### **B.** Statutory Basis for Commissions

- (1) Government Code Section 37112 provides authority for the establishment of commissions by cities. It states that ". . . a legislative body may perform all acts necessary and proper to carry out the provisions of this title."
- (2) Government Code Section 65100 states that "the legislative body shall by ordinance assign functions of a planning agency to a planning department, one or more planning commissions" or some combination of appropriate and necessary entities. In the absence of this assignment, the legislative body shall carryout the functions of the planning agency. Sections 65001 through 65007 define the rules for creating a planning commission.
- (3) The Ralph M. Brown Act, Government Code Section 54950 and following, requires that commission meetings, agendas, and minutes shall be open and available to the public and, further, establishes strict rules for closed meetings. Closed meetings generally are necessary when discussing personnel evaluation, compensation issues, employee discipline, and pending litigation, among other topics.
- (4) Government Code Section 36516 authorizes the maximum compensation for serving on a commission as \$150 per month unless another statute specifies a different amount. Unfortunately, a few officials have used this procedure to enrich themselves at the expense of the general public.
- (5) Government Code Section 54952.3 requires that a commission meeting being held simultaneously or in serial order with that of any other legislative body meeting must announce the compensation amount or stipend that each member of the commission is to receive.
- (6) The Maddy Act, Government Code Sections 54970 and 54972, requires public posting in December of all commission vacancies that will be occurring in the next calendar year. This "Local Appointments List" also shall include the qualifications required for each position.

## **III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES**

The CGJ examined county and city websites for information, finding it usually under the heading "Commission Facts." It looked specifically for information about the commissions in each jurisdiction, including the date created, the purpose of the commission, the membership requirements, length of term, compensation facts, how often each was scheduled to meet, attendance requirements, agendas and minutes of each meeting, and whether the website contained up-to-date information.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Title 4: Government of Cities, Section 3400 et seq., California Government Code.

Much website information was incomplete so the CGJ sent an email with the appropriate questions to each of the 88 cities in Los Angeles County. A second email was sent to non-responders of the first one, followed by telephone requests to any city that had still not complied. Interestingly, many of the failures to reply were caused by invalid or out of date email addresses that the CGJ took directly from the July 2015 Los Angeles County Roster of City Officials. The email responses provided the missing information and after analysis allowed the CGJ to make its recommendations.

The CGJ then compiled and analyzed the information. A decision was made to grade the websites for clarity and ease of use. A website was graded as satisfactory if facts about the commission were accessible from the home page.

A second analysis was done for content, concentrating on matters of compensation, membership requirements, and whether minutes were published.

### **IV. FINDINGS**

- 1. CGJ queries to the 88 cities in the county elicited 86 responses with only Compton, and Monterey Park failing to respond.
- 2. Two cities, Bell and Westlake Village, have no commissions.
- 3. The Los Angeles County website lists 174 commissions and compensation amounts that range from \$0 to \$300, with the higher amounts paid for serving on commissions requiring special expertise. "Commission Facts" provided on the county website document the history for each of its commissions, including the establishing ordinance, purpose, membership, duties, compensation, and minutes of all meetings. The data appears to be updated in a timely manner and can be displayed to any interested party.
- 4. Some cities publish agendas for commission meetings but not the minutes.
- 5. In lieu of publishing minutes, many cities post video recordings of commission meetings on their web site. This is acceptable and after the initial cost of the video equipment is absorbed, the process is relatively free.
- 6. Many cities are not current in publishing minutes of commission meetings. Some are many months behind.
- 7. The websites of the 88 cities in Los Angeles County most commonly omitted information pertaining to compensation. Other common omissions were whether elected officials are allowed to serve and whether a commissioner can serve on

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The questionnaire is attached. See Appendix.

- multiple commissions simultaneously. This information was provided in responses to our e-mail queries.
- 8. Of all the cities reporting compensation for service on a commission, only two currently report this on their websites in "Commission Facts."
- 9. Stipends are not always provided for commission service. While the CGJ applauds the 34 cities whose commissioners serve without pay, it notes that stipends provided to commissioners in 50 cities, which ranged from \$10 to \$250, is not a major concern.
- 10. Higher stipends were generally reserved for service on Planning Commissions, whose members are usually required to have more specialized knowledge and experience.
- 11. Only the City of Industry exceeded the \$250 upper threshold and pays members on two of its commissions \$680 per meeting. Attendance is not mandatory for compensation.
- 12. Many cities' "Commission Facts" mentioned the Brown Act and/or the Maddy Act and appeared to follow the rules outlined in them, but Government Code section 36516, which authorizes a maximum compensation of \$150, was conspicuous by its absence.
- 13.It was impossible to reach the Lomita website, even as we tried many variations of the web address.

### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

The CGJ recommends that local government websites be improved in the five following ways:

- 5.1. Los Angeles County and each listed city in Section VI should add to the "Commission Facts" for each existing commission whether compensation is paid and in what amount, including whether attendance is mandatory for payment. If there is no compensation, state that none is provided.
- 5.2. Los Angeles County and each listed city should add to "Commission Facts" for each existing commission whether or not elected officials may serve on it.
- 5.3. Los Angeles County and each listed city should add to "Commission Facts" for each existing commission whether or not commissioners are allowed to serve on more than one commission at the same time."

- 5.4. Each listed city should publish or provide a link to the current agenda and timely meeting minutes for each meeting of each existing commission on the website.
- 5.5. Each listed city should add a conspicuous link to "Commissions" on the home page or as a menu option under "Departments," "Government," or "Services."

### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code Sections 933.05 (a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

Responses are required from:

# THESE WEBSITES WERE JUDGED SATISFACTORY FOR EASE OF USE.

Location	Web Address		mme	ndati	on
Agoura Hills	www.ci.agoura-hills.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Artesia	www.cityofartesia.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Avalon	www.cityofavalon.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Bellflower	www.bellflower.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Beverly Hills	www.beverlyhills.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Burbank	www.burbankca.gov		5.2		5.4
Carson	www.ci.carson.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Cerritos	www.cerritos.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Claremont	www.ci.claremont.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Commerce	www.ci.commerce.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Cudahy	www.cityofcudahy.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Gardena	www.ci.gardena.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Glendale	www.ci.glendale.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Hawaiian Gardens	www.hgcity.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Hermosa Beach	www.hermosabch.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	

Hidden Hills	www.hiddenhillscity.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Huntington Park	www.hpca.gov	5.1	5.2	5.3	
City of Industry	www.cityofindustry.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Inglewood	www.cityofinglewood.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Irwindale	www.ci.irwindale.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
La Canada Flintridge	www.lcf.ca.gov	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Lakewood	www.lakewoodcity.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
La Mirada	www.cityoflamirada.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
La Puente	www.lapuente.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Lawndale	www.lawndalecity.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Malibu	www.ci.malibu.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Manhattan Beach	www.ci.manhattan-beach.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Maywood	www.cityofmaywood.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Monterey Park	www.ci.monterey-park.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Palos Verdes Estates	www.pvestates.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Paramount	www.paramountcity.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Pasadena	www.cityofpasadena.net	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Pico Rivera	www.pico-rivera.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Pomona	www.ci.pomona.ca.us	5.1		5.3	
Redondo Beach	www.redondo.org	5.1	5.2		
Rolling Hills Estates	www.ci.rolling-hills-estates.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
San Dimas	www.cityofsandimas.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	
San Gabriel	www.sangabrielcity.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	
Santa Clarita	www.santa-clarita.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Santa Monica	www.smgov.net	5.1		5.3	
Sierra Madre	www.cityofsierramadre.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Signal Hill	www.cityofsignalhill.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	
South Gate	www.cityofsouthgate.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	
South Pasadena	www.ci.south-pasadena.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
Torrance	www.torranceca.org		5.2	5.3	
Vernon	www.cityofvernon.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
West Covina	www.westcovina.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4
West Hollywood	www.weho.org	5.1		5.3	
Los Angeles County	www.bos.co.la.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	

# THESE WEBSITES WERE JUDGED UNSATISFACTORY FOR EASE OF USE.

Location	Web Address	Recommendations		;		
Alhambra	www.cityofalhambra.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Arcadia	www.ci.arcadia.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Azusa	www.ci.azusa.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Baldwin Park	www.baldwinpark.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Bell Gardens	www.bellgardens.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5

Bradbury	www.cityofbradbury.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Calabasas	www.cityofcalabasas.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Compton	www.comptoncity.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Covina	www.covinaca.gov	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Culver City	www.culvercity.org	5.1			5.4	5.5
Diamond Bar	www.ci.diamond-bar.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Downey	www.downeyca.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Duarte	www.accessduarte.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
El Monte	www.ci.el-monte.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
El Segundo	www.elsegundo.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Glendora	www.ci.glendora.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3		5.5
Hawthorne	www.cityofhawthorne.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
La Habra Heights	www.la-habra-heights.org	5.1	5.2	5.3		5.5
Lancaster	www.cityoflancasterca.org	5.1	5.2	5.3		5.5
La Verne	www.ci.la-verne.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Lomita	www.lomita.com/cityhall	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Long Beach	www.longbeach.gov	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Los Angeles	www.lacity.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Lynwood	www.lynwood.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Monrovia	www.cityofmonrovia.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Montebello	www.cityofmontebello.com	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Norwalk	www.ci.norwalk.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Palmdale	www.cityofpalmdale.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Rancho Palos Verdes	www.rpvca.gov	5.1	5.2	5.3		5.5
Rolling Hills	www.rolling-hills.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Rosemead	www.cityofrosemead.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
San Fernando	www.ci.san-fernando.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
San Marino	www.ci.san-marino.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3		5.5
Santa Fe Springs	www.santafesprings.org	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
South El Monte	www.ci.south-el-onte.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Temple City	www.ci.temple-city.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3		5.5
Walnut	www.ci.walnut.ca.us	5.1	5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5
Whittier	www.cityofwhittier.org		5.2	5.3	5.4	5.5

# VII. ACRONYMS

BOS Board of Supervisors
CGJ Civil Grand Jury

# **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

George Zekan Lorraine Stark Edna McDonald Molly Milligan

Chair Secretary

### **APPENDIX**

Dear City Manager,

The 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury is gathering information on city-appointed commissions. We have examined many official city web sites and found some information useful to citizens but many sites lack essential facts and others are incomplete.

<u>Please respond to us no later than December 21, 2015</u>. If your city has committees, agencies, and/or boards that function in the same capacity as commissions we ask that you treat them as such when answering the following questions.

- 1. How many commissions exist in your city?
- 2. Are commission members compensated in any way?
  - a. If so, what is the compensation amount?
  - b. Is attendance at commission meetings mandatory to receive compensation?
  - c. Is there a maximum amount of compensation a member may receive?
  - d. Does your city have term limits on a commissioner's service?
- 3. Are elected officials in your city allowed to serve on commissions?
- 4. Are commission members permitted to simultaneously serve on more than one commission?
- 5. Are the agendas and minutes of all commissions published on your city's web site?
- 6. Do the above answers apply to all of your city's commissions?

Thank you very much.

2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury

civilgrandjury@lacourt.org (213) 628-7914



# CAPITAL APPRECIATION BONDS AND OTHER SCHOOL BOND DEBT: CONSEQUENCES OF POOR FINANCIAL PRACTICES

# CAPITAL APPRECIATION BONDS AND OTHER SCHOOL BOND DEBT: CONSEQUENCES OF POOR FINANCIAL PRACTICES

### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) decided to investigate school bond financing practices and employed the services of Government Financial Strategies to assist with its investigation.

This report considers the pressures that may have influenced the issuance of expensive Capital Appreciation Bonds (CABs), and surrounding trends and circumstances. It further considers an in-depth case study of an example school district to more deeply identify suspected problems. Finally, it recommends how the suspected problems could have been avoided, and estimates the impact of better financing practices.

The volume of press attention placed upon the use of CABs questioned financing practices in school districts around the state. This led to the passage of a state reform bill, Assembly Bill 182 (AB 182) in 2013, codified in California Education Code Sections 15144.1 et seq.

AB 182 legislative changes are expected to prevent the most egregious abuses of CABs, but additional steps should be taken by the issuing authorities to further prevent unnecessarily expensive CABs. In addition, the reform bill does not address the expensive debt that currently exists, and corrective actions that could be taken by many school districts to improve the current situation.

The CGJ undertook an assessment of the costs from the most expensive CABs in Los Angeles County school districts. The CGJ estimates that better financing practices would have significantly reduced debt service costs for the bond measures that included the top five most expensive CABs. The analysis indicates debt service could have been lower by 25% - 50%, which would have meant \$145 to \$290 million less in taxes needed to repay bonds.<sup>1</sup>

The CGJ believes that the lack of oversight and financial expertise contributed to these problems. Voters and elected officials are not always aware of the long-term consequences when approving bond measures. Bonds are quite complex, as the 2008 global financial crisis demonstrated. It doesn't appear that school districts are sufficiently sensitive to the costs and perils that can result from assumptions and financial structures selected, and may not have been properly informed by professionals about alternatives and risks.

2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY FINAL REPORT

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This reduction in debt service is estimated just for the bond measures containing the five most expensive CABs, as identified by the Los Angeles Times. These were five bond measures in five different districts. See Maloy, Moore, "Capital Appreciation Bonds," Los Angeles Times, November 28, 2012 (hereafter "LA Times/CABs"). http://spreadsheets.latimes.com/capital-appreciation-bonds/

The CGJ believes that the County of Los Angeles through the Los Angeles County Office of Education, the Los Angeles County Auditor-Controller, and the Los Angeles County Office of the Treasurer and Tax Collector, should take a more proactive role in reviewing, evaluating and recommending appropriate actions to each school district in Los Angeles County prior to the issuance of bond indebtedness.

The CGJ's analysis shows that the total outstanding CABs have a principal of \$531 million at 3.5% debt ratio or higher, with a total debt service of \$2.5 billion. All school bond debt is substantially greater than that amount.

The CGJ encourages Los Angeles County to investigate the total outstanding school bond debt and identify the potential savings to be accrued from restructuring such debt.

The CGJ recommendations are intended to mitigate concerns about incurring excessive debt costs in the future.

### II. BACKGROUND

CABs are a repayment structure similar to both U.S. Savings Bonds and what in the mortgage industry is called a "balloon loan," where all principal and interest is due at maturity. The other standard repayment structure – referred to as Current Interest Bonds (CIBs) – requires payments to be made on a semi-annual basis until maturity. The definition of a CAB as provided by the Municipal Securities Rulemaking Board (MSRB) glossary<sup>2</sup> is as follows:

"A municipal security on which the investment return on an initial principal amount is reinvested at a stated compounded rate until maturity. At maturity the investor receives a single payment (the "maturity value") representing both the initial principal amount and the total investment return. CABs typically are sold at a deeply discounted price with maturity values in multiples of \$5,000. CABs are distinct from traditional zero coupon bonds because the investment return is considered to be in the form of compounded interest rather than accreted original issue discount. For this reason only the initial principal amount of a CAB would be counted against a municipal issuer's statutory debt limit, rather than the total par value, as in the case of a traditional zero coupon bond."

CABs received attention when the *Voice of San Diego* published an article on Poway Unified School District's 2011 issuance of CABs.<sup>3</sup> The amount of CABs issued, \$105 million, will result in total debt service payments of nearly \$1 billion. This will result in a debt service ratio (the total debt service payments divided by the total amount of bonds) approaching 10:1.<sup>4</sup> The story was picked up by other major newspapers, such as the *New York Times*,<sup>5</sup> and led to many subsequent investigations by the press, including the *Los Angeles Times*,<sup>6</sup> of school district bond issuance.

## A. Legislative Changes

In Los Angeles County, school districts issued at least a dozen CABs with a debt service ratio (total debt service ÷ original principal) greater than 6:1, shown in Exhibit 1. Of these, the top five most expensive CABs have a debt service ratio greater than 7:1. All of these bonds were issued within a short span of time – 4 years – beginning in 2007 and concluding in 2011. All of them are still outstanding.

Concerns about the financing practices as described above caused the May 2011 publication, by County of Los Angeles Treasurer and Tax Collector Mark J. Saladino, of "School District General Obligation Bonds - White Paper," which particularly condemned

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> http://www.msrb.org/Glossary/Definition/CAPITAL-APPRECIATION-BOND-\_CAB\_.aspx

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Carless, Will, "Where Borrowing \$105 Million Will Cost \$1 Billion: Poway Schools", <u>Voice of San Diego</u>, August 6, 2012. http://www.voiceofsandiego.org/investigations/where-borrowing-105-million-will-cost-1-billion-poway-schools/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> It was widely reported as 10:1, but was actually 9.35:1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Norris, Floyd, "Schools Pass Debt to the Next Generation", New York Times, August 16, 2012, http://www.nytimes.com/2012/08/17/business/schools-pass-debt-to-the-next-generation.html?\_r=0

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Weikel, Dan, "Risky Bonds tie schools to huge debt", <u>Los Angeles Times</u>, November 29, 2012. http://articles.latimes.com/2012/nov/29/local/la-me-school-bond-20121129

long-dated CABs.<sup>7</sup> These bonds, and those like them being issued around the state, led the state to impose a limitation of 4:1 on the debt service ratio for CABs beginning in January 2014 as part of a state reform bill, AB 182, codified in Education Code Section 15144.1.<sup>8</sup>

Two other notable statutory changes made by AB 182 were Education Code Section 15144.2 which provides that any CAB with a term longer than 10 years be callable, meaning they can be redeemed or paid off by the issuer prior to the maturity date, and Government Code Section 53508.6 which provides that the term of CABs be limited to a maximum of 25 years.

A general review of the dozen most expensive Los Angeles County school district CABs was conducted, and a more in-depth review of the top five. These CABs are shown in Exhibit 1, which was created by the CGJ using information from the *Los Angeles Times* article cited in footnote 9.

Exhibit 1
Summary of CABs Reviewed

Rank	Debt Ratio	School District	Principal Amount	Total Debt Service	Bond Measure	Sale Date	
1	11.2	Los Nietos SD	\$178,130	\$2,000,000	2008 Measure M	2008	44
2	9.2	Westside Union SD	\$11,523,931	\$106,107,904	2008 Measure WS	2010	
3	8.2	Redondo Beach Unified SD	\$269,172	\$2,195,000	2008 Measure C	2010	In-depth Review
4	7.3	Alhambra Unified SD Sch. Imp. Dist.	\$9,099,721	\$66,565,000	2008 Measure MM	2011	Conducted
5	7.2	Hawthorne SD	\$6,716,599	\$48,323,193	2004 Measure H	2008	#
6	6.8	Monrovia Unified SD	\$3,016,250	\$20,593,049	2006 Measure M	2010	"
7	6.6	Glendora Unified SD	\$7,384,187	\$49,000,000	2005 Measure G	2009	
8	6.6	Acton-Agua Dulce Unified SD	\$2,288,947	\$15,141,784	2008 Measure CF	2009	General Review
9	6.3	Los Nietos SD	\$3,067,002	\$19,212,304	2008 Measure M	2011	Conducted
10	6.2	Manhattan Beach Unified SD	\$4,007,599	\$24,930,000	2008 Measure BB	2010	
11	6.2	Alhambra Unified SD	\$21,119,695	\$129,960,000	2004 Measure C	2009	
12	6.1	Lennox SD	\$223,827	\$1,360,000	2007 Measure L	2007	₩

Notes: Debt ratios, sale dates, principal and debt service amounts provided by Los Angeles Times<sup>9</sup>; Bond Measure information obtained from SmartVoter.org election archives and Official Statements The top 12 CABs were issued by 10 districts in 11 bond measures.

While AB 182 is a start, more effective action could be taken to prevent unnecessarily expensive CABs (or simply unnecessarily expensive bonds of any structure). Further, the reform bill does not mitigate the cost of existing expensive debt.

# B. Impact Of The Great Recession (2007–2009)

One of the major complications faced by school districts during the recession was a precipitous decline in the rate of tax base growth, and in some cases, a loss in taxable property values. The tax levy for the bonds issued by a district is dependent upon the Assessed Value (AV) of the properties within the district. As AV goes down, properties need to be taxed at a higher rate to meet the debt service obligation. This is not always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Saladino, Mark J., "School District General Obligation Bonds – White Paper" (May 2011). https://ttc.lacounty.gov/Proptax/docs/White%20Paper%20-%20School%20GO%20Bonds.pdf

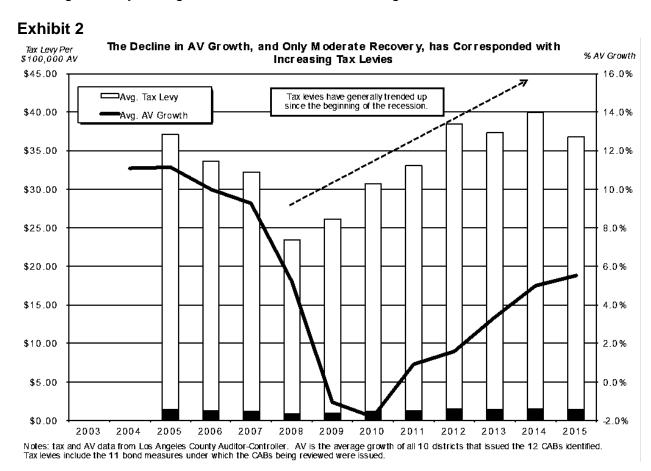
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>http://leginfo.legislature.ca.gov/faces/codes\_displayText.xhtml?lawCode=EDC&division=1.&title=1.&part=10.&chapter=1.&article=3

<sup>9</sup> Maloy, Moore, "Capital Appreciation Bonds," <u>Los Angeles Times</u>, November 28, 2012. http://spreadsheets.latimes.com/capital-appreciation-bonds/

a problem because as long as debt is structured to rise at or below the rate of AV growth, then tax levies will be at or below projections.

A problem arises when actual AV is less than projected, and this often happens when AV growth slows, or declines. Under a 55% voter approval general obligation measure, there is a limitation on the maximum *projected* tax levy: \$60 per \$100,000 of AV for unified districts and \$30 per \$100,000 of AV for union districts. As assessed values dropped during the recession, school districts may have been tempted to issue CABs to push debt service payments out into the future, so that tax levies would not rise above the limitation in the short term and/or to maintain the long term *projected* tax levy at \$60 or \$30 in order to continue issuing bonds.

Exhibit 2, created by Government Financial Strategies, demonstrates that while AV growth plummeted during the recession, average tax levies among the school districts rose significantly during the time the CABs were being issued.



2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY FINAL REPORT

107

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> California Constitution Article XIIIA, California Education Code Sections 15270(a) and 15268, respectively.

### III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES

- 1. Meetings were held with the Los Angeles County Office of Education (LACOE), the Los Angeles County Auditor-Controller, and the Los Angeles County Treasurer and Tax Collector.
- 2. The CGJ employed the services of Government Financial Strategies to assist with its investigation.
- 3. Data about the debt of each school district was developed by using Official Statements obtained from the Electronic Municipal Market Access (EMMA) website. 11 EMMA is the official repository for municipal securities data as designated by the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC), and managed by the Municipal Securities Rulemaking Board (MSRB). These Official Statements contain the terms of each bond, including interest rates, principal amounts, intended use of the proceeds, and debt service structure.
- 4. Tax rate and assessed value data were obtained from Los Angeles County Auditor-Controller's website. 12 This data included the assessed value of the properties within the school districts, and the tax rates that are levied upon taxable property within the school districts. The Los Angeles County Auditor-Controller's Office also provided debt service tables that were not always available via EMMA. A sample tax bill was also provided by the Los Angeles County Treasurer and Tax Collector's office.
- 5. Additional data was also collected from the California Debt and Investment Advisory Commission (CDIAC), 13 which manages a database on bonds issued in California.

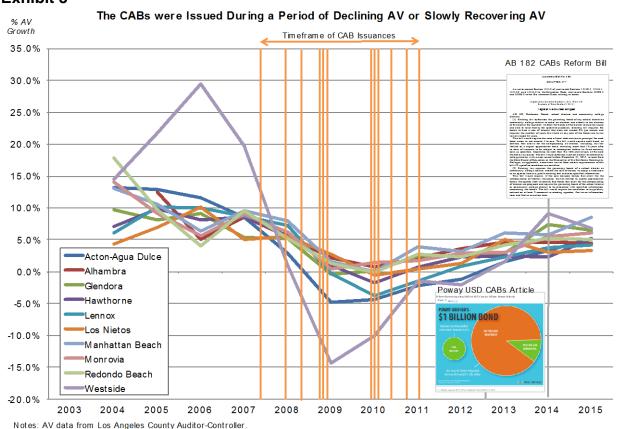
http://emma.msrb.org/
 http://auditor.lacounty.gov/wps/portal/ac/home
 http://www.treasurer.ca.gov/cdiac/

### **IV. FINDINGS**

### A. Pressures On School Districts To Issue CABs

The assessed value data allowed the CGJ to reconstruct the history of assessed value growth and decline in the districts around the timeframe that the CABs were issued. As seen in Exhibit 3, created by Government Financial Strategies, the assessed value growth of every district being examined slows down, and some even decline.

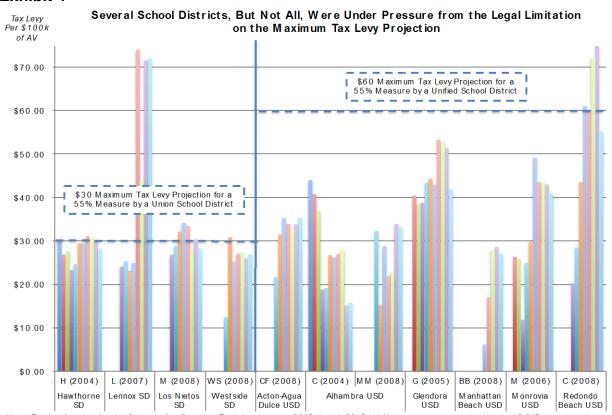
### Exhibit 3



It can be seen that, generally speaking, AV rates of growth began to decline as the Great Recession approached and took hold in FY 2006-2007, with some dramatic swings in annual AV change, as much as +30% to -15% in the extreme. The recession bottomed out in in FY 2009-2010, with AV recovery coming at much lower rates of change. Most recently AV grew between 3% and 10%, depending on the district.

Tax levy data allowed the CGJ to assess the levies for the bond measures that included the CABs being examined. Exhibit 4, created by Government Financial Strategies, shows the tax levies for the various bond measures over the ten-year period 2005 through 2015. It can be seen that several school districts were under pressure from being at or near the maximum tax levy projection.

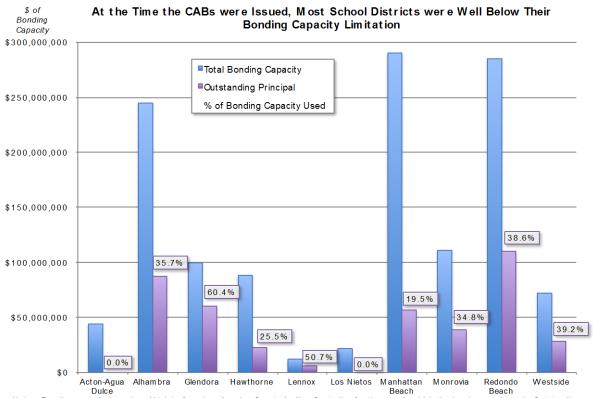
### Exhibit 4



Notes: Tax data from Los Angeles County Auditor-Controller. Tax levies shown are 2005 through 2015. 11 M easures represented, in which the 12 CABs were issued by 10 school districts.

Exhibit 5, created by Government Financial Strategies, demonstrates that most of the school districts were only using a small percentage of their maximum bonding capacity at the time that they issued the CABs. Bonding capacity is a statutory limitation where the total bonds outstanding cannot exceed 2.5% of assessed value for unified school districts, and 1.25% of assessed value for union school districts.<sup>14</sup> As result, it does not appear that this limitation was influencing the school districts to issue CABs.

### Exhibit 5



Notes: Bonding capacity based on AV data from Los Angeles County Auditor-Controller for the year in which the bonds were issued. Outstanding principal based on information from Official Statements. Alhambra Improvement District was also checked and included in Alhambra total. Includes all bonds from the 10 school districts included in the review.

The following additional trends, detailed in Exhibits 6 and 7, both created by Government Financial Strategies, were also discovered in the issuance of the CABs.

- 1. All of the dozen CABs shown in Exhibit 1 were issued as "non-callable", meaning they cannot be prepaid early.
- 2. Nearly all of the CABs were issued in combination with other bonds, and so evaluation of the larger context of the overall debt portfolio is important.
- Four out of ten school districts were each advised by the same financial advisor.Several school districts (4 out of 10) had no financial advisor at all. Half of the

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> California Education Code Sections 15106 and 15102, respectively.

CABs used the same bond underwritingfirm (also called an investment bank or broker/dealer). The CGJ feels that school boards may not have received the best advice in the issuance of these bonds. This indicates that better public purchasing practices could have been used in the hiring of financial professionals.

Exhibit 6
Summary of CABs Reviewed

	<b>,</b>		Callable or	Standalone or	Financial	
Rank	Debt Ratio	School District	Noncallable	In Combination	Advisor	<u>Underwriter</u>
1	11.2	Los Nietos SD	Noncallable	Combination	CFW	GKB
2	9.2	Westside Union SD	Noncallable	Combination	DS&C	PJ
3	8.2	Redondo Beach USD	Noncallable	Combination	DS&C	PJ
4	7.3	Alhambra USD SFID	Noncallable	Combination	None	GKB
5	7.2	Hawthorne SD	Noncallable	Combination	CFW	PJ
6	6.8	Monrovia USD	Noncallable	Combination	None	GKB
7	6.6	Glendora USD	Noncallable	Combination	None	GKB
8	6.6	Acton-Agua Dulce USD	Noncallable	Combination	CFW	S&Y
9	6.3	Los Nietos SD	Noncallable	Combination	CFW	GKB
10	6.2	Manhattan Beach USD	Noncallable	Standalone	AY	DLR
11	6.2	Alhambra USD	Noncallable	Combination	None	GKB
12	6.1	Lennox SD	Noncallable	Combination	CFW	UBS

Note: CABs as identified by Los Angeles Times; CABs issued by 10 districts in 11 bond measures
Other data obtained from Official Statements and CDIAC

 hi	<b>b</b>	7

Financial	# of the	# of			
<u>Advisor</u>	<u>CABs</u>	<u>Districts</u>	<u>List o</u>	f Acronym	s for Financial Advisors
CFW	5	4	CFW		Caldwell Flores Winters
None	4	3	DS&0	3	Dale Scott & Company
DS&C	2	2	ΑY		Annette Yee and Company
AY	<u>1</u>	<u>1</u>			
	12	10			
Underwriter			List o	f Acronyms	s for Underwriters
GKB	6	4	GKB		George K. Baum & Company
PJ	3	3	PJ		Piper Jaffray
DLR	1	1	DLR		De La Rosa & Company
S&Y	1	1	S&Y		Stone & Youngberg
UBS	<u>1</u>	<u>1</u>	UBS		UBS
	12	10			

Note: De La Rosa & Company and Stone & Youngberg were subsequently acquired by Stifel

# B. Understanding The CABs In The Context Of The Overall Debt Portfolio

While expensive CABs are a red flag, they were typically issued in combination with other debt, and within the bigger picture of bond indebtedness. Therefore, the CABs should be reviewed in the context of the overallbond indebtedness.

Exhibit 8, created by Government Financial Strategies, shows the overall debt service ratio for the entire bond measure in which the top five most expensive CABs were issued. By thismetric, Los Nietos, the issuer of the most expensive CABs and with two in the list of the top 12, has the lowest ranked total debt service ratio for its bond measure of only 2.14:1. Meanwhile, Hawthorne, whose CABs were the least expensive of the top five, had a bond measure that was the second most expensive of the group.

Exhibit 8

# Ranking by Overall Measure Debt Ratio

Rank	Debt Ratio	School District	<u>Measure</u>
1	3.95	Westside SD	WS
2	3.92	Hawthorne SD	H (2004)
3	2.96	Alhambra USD SFID	MM
4	2.57	Redondo Beach USD	С
5	2.14	Los Nietos SD	M

As can be seen in Exhibit 8, the overall bond measure rankings present a different picture than looking at the expensive CAB maturities in isolation.

The CGJ chose an example school district of those above – which is referred to as District X – to conduct a deeper evaluation. Exhibit 9, created by Government Financial Strategies, reveals a very complex timeline of debt issuances involving three bond measures and multiple bridge financings. In some cases, bridge financing was used to pay off prior bridge financing.

### Exhibit 9

### Timeline of Debt Issued by School District X 2008A BAN 2009 COP Series 2015E Blue: Election of 1997 General Obligation Bonds Refunding \$4,144,966 \$8,125,000 Green: Bection of 2004 General Obligation Bonds \$10 M Purple: Election of 2008 General Obligation Bonds Black: Certificates of Participation 2006 Refund Orange: Bond Anticipation Notes COP \$6.2M Series 2009A \$6,665,001 Series 2005 E \$12,315,000 Series 2012B 2000 COP \$13,331,770 Series 2005A 2007 COP \$4,144,966 \$9,850,061 \$5.075.500 2009B BAN Series 1997A Refunding \$16.5M \$3,335,000 Series 2005B Series 2004D \$5,108,625 Series 2015A \$3,504,844 \$5,108,625 Series 1998B Series 2008C \$9,036,599 \$5,997,114 Series 2002C 2010C BAN 2007A BAN \$3,504,844 \$3,675,000 \$2.8M 1995 1998 2001 2012 2014 2017

As shown above, the bridge financings were in the form of Certificates of Participation (COPs) and Bond Anticipation Notes (BANs).

COPs are a common financing method of school districts in California. It is a form of a lease-purchase agreement, or lease-to-own agreement, where the school district leases school facilities, land, and/or equipment, and at the end of the lease term, the district owns the asset. The lease is divided into certificates for purposes of selling in the municipal bond market.

The definition of COPs as provided by MSRB glossary<sup>15</sup> is as follows:

"An instrument evidencing a pro rata share in a specific pledged revenue stream, usually lease payments by the issuer that are typically subject to annual appropriation. The certificate generally entitles the holder to receive a share, or participation, in the payments from a particular project. The payments are passed through the lessor to the certificate holders. The lessor typically assigns the lease and the payments to a trustee, which then distributes the payments to the certificate holders."

COPs are very often issued as long-term financing. However, in an instance where the district intends to keep the COPs outstanding for only a short time, and then repay the COPs early with another form of debt, such as general obligation bonds, then COPs are being used as bridge financing.

BANs are not commonly issued by school districts in California. They are, by law, a mechanism for bridge financing. These notes are issued in anticipation of the eventual issuance of bonds. California Education Code Section 15150<sup>16</sup> provides that the notes (or any roll-over notes or refinancing notes) can only be outstanding for a short time, no longer than 5 years from the date of the original issuance.

The definition of BANs as provided by MSRB glossary 17 is as follows:

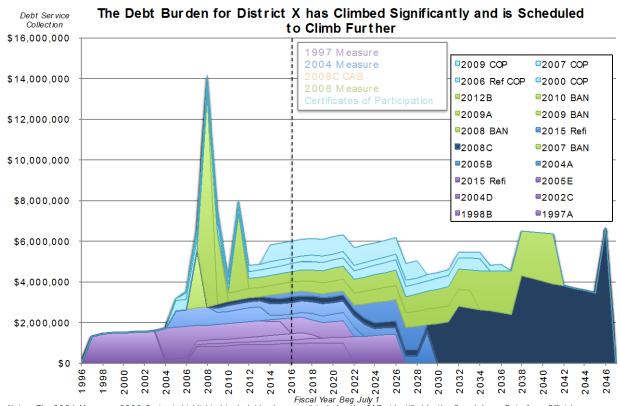
"Notes issued by a governmental unit, usually for capital projects, that are repaid from the proceeds of the issuance of long-term bonds."

http://www.msrb.org/Glossary/Definition/CERTIFICATE-OF-PARTICIPATION-\_COP\_.aspx
 http://leginfo.legislature.ca.gov/faces/codes\_displayText.xhtml?lawCode=EDC&division=1.&title=1.&part=10.&chapter=1.&article=

<sup>3</sup> http://www.msrb.org/Glossary/Definition/BOND-ANTICIPATION-NOTE-\_BAN\_.aspx

For all of the debt issuances identified in the Exhibit 9 timeline, Exhibit 10, created by Government Financial Strategies, shows the debt service payments owed. One can see several spikes in payments that were a result of the bridge financings. Further, the cumulative burden of debt payments or liability has climbed significantly over the last ten years and is scheduled to climb further.

### Exhibit 10



Notes: The 2004 Measure, 2008 Series is highlighted in dark blue because it includes the CABs identified by the Grand Jury. Data from Official Statements, EMMA, CDIAC, Audit Reports, and other publically available sources.

In Exhibit 11, created by Government Financial Strategies, in order to repay the BANs issued in 2008, District X had to issue additional BANs – one in 2010 and a second in 2012, before the BANs could finally be repaid with bonds. This means instead of one financing, the District X did four.

# Exhibit 11

Obligation to Repay BANs

M easure	Series	Interest	Due Date		Payment Sources	
2004	2007 BAN	6.25%	Sep 1, 2008		General Obligation Bonds / Roll-Over Notes Capped at 5 Years / Other Funds Lawfully Available	,
2008	2008A BAN	4.00%	Oct 1, 2009		General Obligation Bonds / Roll-Over Notes Capped at 5 Years / Other Funds Lawfully Available	·
2008	2009B BAN	4.00%	Nov 15, 2010	-	General Obligation Bonds / Roll-Over Notes Capped at 5 Years / Other Funds Lawfully Available	!
2008	2010 C BAN	3.00%	Nov 15, 2012		General Obligation Bonds / Roll-Over Notes Capped at 5 Years / Other Funds Lawfully Available	)

Example - Excerpt from 2010 C BAN Official Statement

### Sources of Payment

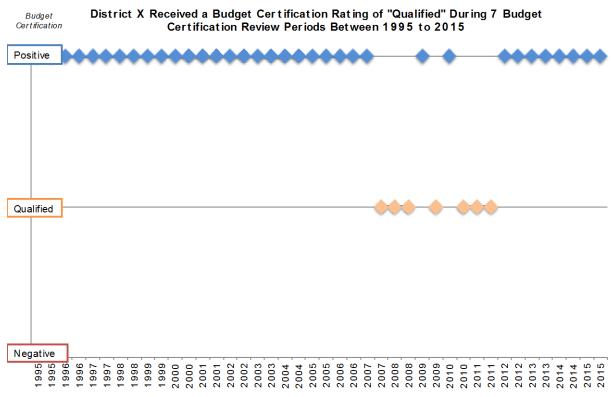
The principal of and interest on the Notes are payable from proceeds of the sale of general obligation bonds authorized under the Authorization, \$13,334,998.70 of which remains for issuance or of any issue of Additional Roll-Over Notes or from other funds of the District lawfully available for the repayment of the Notes and that are available for the payment thereof. See "PLAN OF FINANCE."

Any Additional Roll-Over Notes will be payable at a fixed time within five years from the date of issuance of the 2008 Notes. In the event that the sale of general obligation bonds does not occur prior to maturity of the Notes, the District will issue Additional Roll-Over Notes to pay the principal of and interest on the Notes. The total principal amount of the Notes or any Additional Roll-Over Notes may not, as of their date of issuance, exceed the remaining principal amount of general obligation bonds to be issued under the Authorization and the principal amount of the Notes is subject to a maximum of \$3,700,000 under the Resolution. See "PLAN OF FINANCE" below.

Further, Exhibit 11 shows that should the cap of five years be reached, as it very nearly was, then the third and final backstop funding source was "other funds lawfully available." Other funds, lawfully available of course, include the General Fund – obligating the very resource that provides funding for teachers, textbooks, classroom supplies, and other daily operational expenses.

Should it have been considered prudent for District X to have the obligation to budget for repayment of the BANs directly or to make payments on additional bridge financing, if needed? Since District X was already under fiscal stress during the recession – as evidenced by qualified budget certifications shown in Exhibit 12, created by Government Financial Strategies, it seems doubtful.

### Exhibit 12



Notes: two of each year listed because each year has a "first interim" certification and a "second interim" certification. Year indicates fiscal year beginning July 1. Per California Department of Education Certification of Interim Financial Reports

The result is that the bridge financing put District X's General Fund at greater risk at the very time that it had the least amount of financial wherewithal to be taking on such risk.

The agency that has fiscal oversight of school districts in Los Angeles County, per AB 1200 found in California Education Code Section 42122 et seq., <sup>19</sup> is LACOE.

According to the California Department of Education:<sup>20</sup>

"AB 1200 was created to ensure that local educational agencies throughout California adequately prepared to meet their financial obligations. The concern arose following the bankruptcy of the Richmond

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> According to the California Department of Education, "A qualified certification is assigned when the district may not meet its financial obligations for the current or two subsequent fiscal years". Please see http://www.cde.ca.gov/fg/fi/ir/interimstatus.asp
<sup>19</sup>http://leginfo.legislature.ca.gov/faces/codes\_displayText.xhtml?lawCode=EDC&division=3.&title=2.&part=24.&chapter=6.&article=

http://www.cde.ca.gov/re/pr/ab1200.asp

School District and the fiscal collapse of a few other districts that were preparing to request an emergency loan from the state. AB 1200 improved fiscal procedures, standards, and accountability at the local level and expanded the role of County Offices of Education (COEs) in monitoring school districts by mandating that COEs intervene under certain circumstances to ensure districts can meet their financial obligations." [sic]

Under existing law, LACOE has two opportunities to review the proposed debt of a school district.

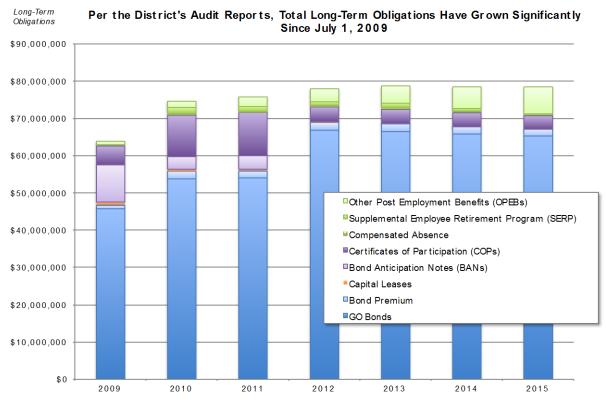
- Review of any debt that is secured by real property and not subject to voter approval, under California Education Code Section 17150.1 (this is commonly understood to include COPs, real property lease-purchase agreements, and revenue bonds).
- 2. If the district has a "qualified" or "negative" budget certification, then the review extends to any debt that is not secured by real property, under California Education Code Section 42133(a) (this is commonly understood to include equipment lease-purchase agreements and tax and revenue anticipation notes).

General Obligation Bonds and BANs issued as bridge financing to such bonds, are not typically interpreted to fall under either of the above because they are "voter approved." This is a questionable conclusion with respect to BANs that are also secured by other local revenues or which may lead to the issuance of COPs or other lease financing that do fall into the definitions above. Thus, some county offices of education undertake reviews of BANs.

However, the finding that a General Fund is put at significant risk through the use of BANs, such as in the example of District X, suggests that LACOE may have an important role, consistent with its AB 1200 responsibility, in helping to reduce the threat of insolvency by preventing frequent, expensive, and high-risk bridge financings.

The series of debt transactions shown in Exhibit 9 have added to the growing long-term liabilities for District X, as demonstrated in District X's Audit Reports which are illustrated in Exhibit 13, created by Government Financial Strategies.

Exhibit 13



Notes: per School District X Audited Annual Financial Statements

# C. Summary Of Suspected Problems

The analysis above suggests four significant problems.

- 1. Debt planning and structuring prudent financial practices call for capital structuring that minimizes interest cost. This can be accomplished by scheduling the most expensive debt to be outstanding for as short a time as possible, or put another way, repaid first, as well as being callable so that the issuer has the option to repay or replace expensive debt as early as feasible. In debt portfolios reviewed, the most expensive debt was scheduled to be repaid last and non-callable, creating an unnecessarily expensive and lengthy debt obligation.
- 2. Interest rates the use of debt, particularly CABs and BANs that carry high interest rates, was frequently observed.
- 3. Upfront costs multiple transactions led to multiple sets of upfront costs that led to much greater expense.

4. Hiring of professionals – the concentration and duplication of financial professionals that were involved in the most expensive issuance of CABs, suggests that professionals may not have been properly vetted and may not have been hired using proper governmental purchasing procedures.

Each of these areas could have been improved upon with better practices.

The CGJ believes that the lack of oversight and financial expertise contributed to these problems. Voters and elected officials are not always aware of the long-term consequences when approving bond measures. Bonds are quite complex, as the 2008 global financial crisis demonstrated. School districts do not appear to have been sufficiently sensitive to the costs and perils that result from assumptions and financial structures selected, and may not have been properly informed by professionals about alternatives and risks.

# **D. Financing Best Practices**

Financing best practices are published by the Government Finance Officers Association (GFOA). The names of each best practice that are relevant to each of the four areas of problems identified are shown below. GFOA provides detailed documents for each of these best practices on its website www.gfoa.org.<sup>21</sup>

### GFOA Best Practices Relevant to Suspected Problems

- 1. Debt planning and structuring/Reducing Existing Liabilities from Debt
  - a. Debt Management Policy, http://www.gfoa.org/debt-management-policy
  - b. Small Government/New Issuer-Debt Issuance Checklist, http://www.gfoa.org/sites/default/files/u2/GFOADebtIssuanceChecklistCon siderationsWhenIssuingBonds.pdf
  - c. Analyzing and Issuing Refunding Bonds, http://www.gfoa.org/analyzing-and-issuing-and-refunding-bonds

### 2. Interest rates

- Selecting and Managing the Method of Sale of Municipal Bonds, http://www.gfoa.org/selecting-and-managing-method-sale-bonds
- b. Pricing Bonds in a Negotiated Sale, http://www.gfoa.org/pricing-bonds-negotiated-sale

# 3. Upfront costs

 Costs of Issuance Incurred in a Publicly Offered Debt Transaction, http://www.gfoa.org/costs-issuance-incurred-publicly-offered-debttransaction

b. Debt Issuance Transaction Costs, http://www.gfoa.org/debt-issuance-transaction-costs

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> http://www.gfoa.org/topic-areas/debt-management

c. Expenses Charged by Underwriters in Negotiated Sales, http://ww.gfoa.org/expenses-charged-underwriters-negotiated-sales

# 4. Hiring of professionals

- a. Selecting and Managing Municipal Advisors, http://www.gfoa.org/selecting-and-managing-municipal-advisors
- b. Selecting Bond Counsel, http://www.gfoa.org/selecting-bond-counsel
- c. Issuer's Role in Selection of Underwriter's Counsel, http://www.gfoa.org/issuer-s-role-selection-underwriter-s-counsel
- d. Selecting and Managing Underwriters for Negotiated Bond Sales, http://www.gfoa.org/selecting-and-managing-underwriters-negotiated-bond-sales

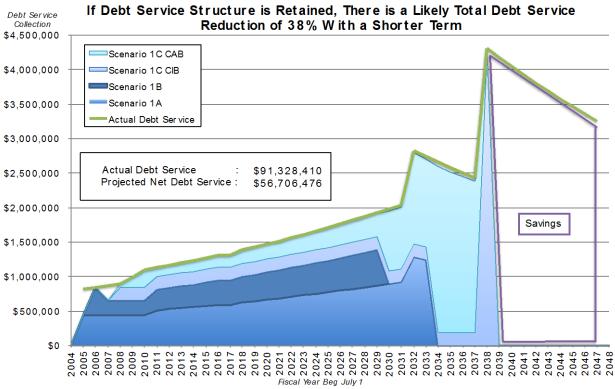
### E. Effectiveness of Using Financing Best Practices

The effectiveness of these best practices was analyzed in the case of District X to determine the resulting impact on cost.

### 1. Same implementation but better (alternative Scenario 1)

As shown in Exhibit 14, created by Government Financial Strategies, if the bond measure had been implemented using best practices – and following the exact same debt service as was actually incurred – the bond measure could have concluded eight years early and reduced total payments by almost \$35 million, representing a debt service savings approaching 40%. It should be noted that CABs are still used in the financial model below, but much more efficiently.<sup>22</sup>

### Exhibit 14



To determine reasonability of actual borrowings, we projected what the District could have achieved. We attempted to create a more efficient borrowing structure, based on a restructuring of the debt, using available market rates at the time of the sales. As the original issuances were all insured, we used MMD insured rates as of Jan 13, 2005 & Dec 7, 2005 to correspond with original sale dates for Series A & B, and Nov 28, 2007 for Series C to correspond with sale date of 2007 BAN to avoid extra issuances. CAB rates are +80bp and +50bp for callability.

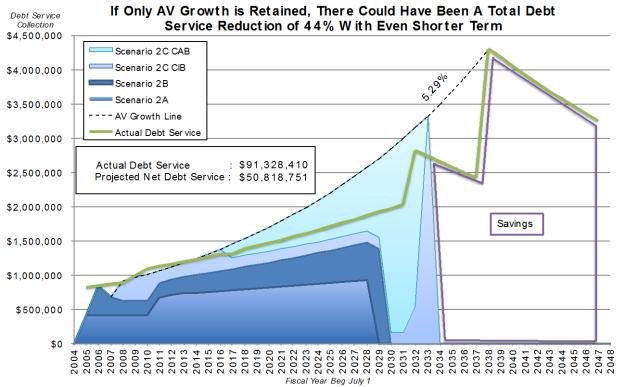
2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY FINAL REPORT

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> "More efficiently" meaning that there are fewer CABs and they are outstanding for less time.

### 2. Same plan but better (alternative Scenario 2)

Alternatively – following the exact same slope of debt service, which assumes an average annual growth rate in assessed value of 5.29% – the bond measure could have concluded 13 years early and reduced total payments by more than \$40 million, a debt service reduction of more than 44%. Again, CABs are still used in the financial model shown in Exhibit 15, created by Government Financial Strategies, but much more efficiently. This model assumes that District X would have stayed the course under its original AV growth assumption, but had the debt been planned and structured better, it would have been easier to adjust to changing conditions, for example, a quicker payment of higher interest debt.

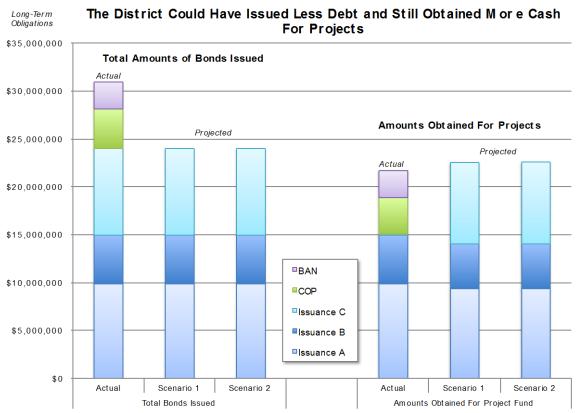




To determine reasonability of actual borrowings, we projected what the District could have achieved. We attempted to create a more efficient borrowing structure, based on a restructuring of the debt, using available market rates at the time of the sales. As the original issuances were all insured, we used MMD insured rates as of Jan 13, 2005 & Dec 7, 2005 to correspond with original sale dates for Series A & B, and Nov 28, 2007 for Series C to correspond with sale date of 2007 BAN to avoid extra issuances. CAB rates are +80bp and +50bp for callability.

Finally, under either of the scenarios illustrated in Exhibits 14 and 15, using financing best practices as prescribed by GFOA, District X could have issued significantly fewer bonds and obtained more money for facilities projects, as shown in Exhibit 16, created by Government Financial Strategies.

Exhibit 16

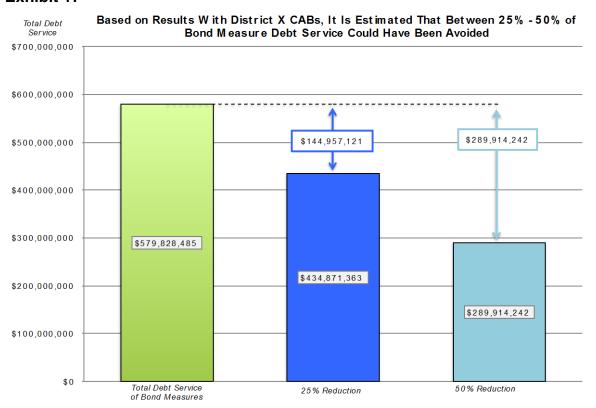


Notes: Total issuances and amounts contributed to project funds were obtained from Official Statements.

The two alternative scenarios above demonstrate how the confluence of problems around school district debt – poor planning and structuring, high interest costs, expensive upfront costs, and hiring of professionals without following best practices - lead to a significant and unnecessary debt burden, and further how the implementation of best practices could improve the picture dramatically.

The savings in debt service payments identified previously, 38% to 44%, could serve as the basis for extrapolation. If the range of savings is broadened to 25% to 50%, to allow for the potential unique variables of each school district, (being generous on the low end to be conservative) and applied to the total debt service of the bond measures containing the top five most expensive CABs identified in Exhibit 1, the CGJ projects a reduction in total debt service of \$145 million to \$290 million could have been achieved, as shown in Exhibit 17, created by Government Financial Strategies.

### Exhibit 17



Notes: Total includes debt service of the 5 bond measures that included the most expensive Los Angeles County school district CABs . Total debt service amounts and bond measures identified from Official Statements.

The expensive CABs themselves were frequently not callable, but in the case of District X approximately two-thirds of the overall debt portfolio is callable. The CGJ believes that at some point, there will be opportunities to refinance or prepay the existing debt. Best practices should be followed in restructuring and reducing the debt to achieve maximum savings.

### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

6.1 School district chief business/finance officials in Los Angeles County should receive training in Government Finance Officers Association financing best practices.

- 6.2 School district chief business/finance officials in Los Angeles County should use Government Finance Officers Association financing best practices when issuing bonds or other types of debt.
- 6.3 School district chief business/finance officials in Los Angeles County should document their review and application of appropriate Government Finance Officers Association best practices when issuing bonds or other types of debt.
- 6.4 Each school district in Los Angeles County should ensure that all bond issues placed before the electorate include clear and precise language about the long-term bond indebtedness of such issues.
- The Los Angeles County Office of Education, under its AB 1200 authority, should require school districts to submit for review any Bond Anticipation Notes being considered for issuance at least 30 days in advance of potential Board action, consistent with existing statute under California Education Code Section 17150.1.
- 6.6 The Los Angeles County Office of Education should receive training in Government Finance Officers Association financing best practices, and support school districts in receiving such training.
- 6.7 The Los Angeles County Office of Education, the Los Angeles County Auditor-Controller, and the Los Angeles County Treasurer and Tax Collector, should monitor the use of school bond debt in Los Angeles County, including review of (a) proposed debt service schedules in advance of bond pricing, and (b) realistic forecasts of assessed value.
- 6.8 Los Angeles County should form a committee consisting of representation of the Los Angeles County Office of Education, the Los Angeles County Auditor-Controller, the Los Angeles County Treasurer, and Tax Collector and at least four or five members of the public, to support Los Angeles County school districts in restructuring existing bond indebtedness and reducing the debt burden.
- 6.9 Los Angeles County should authorize the committee formed in Recommendation 6.8, to evaluate and make appropriate recommendations to the Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors and affected school districts about school bond indebtedness.
- 6.10 Los Angeles County should authorize the committee formed in Recommendation 6.8, to ensure that Government Finance Officers Association financing best practices are instituted throughout Los Angeles County school districts.

### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses to recommendations shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code Sections 933.05(a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

# Responses are required from:

Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors: 6.9

Los Angeles County Office of Education: 6.5, 6.6, 6.7, 6.8, 6.9, 6.10

Los Angeles County Auditor-Controller: 6.7, 6.8, 6.9, 6.10 Los Angeles County Office of the Treasurer-Tax Collector: 6.7, 6.8, 6.9, 6.10 Los Angeles County School Districts, below: 6.1, 6.2, 6.3, 6.4

**ABC Unified School District** 

Acton-Agua Dulce Unified School District

Alhambra Unified School District

Antelope Valley Joint Union High School District

**Arcadia Unified School District** 

Azusa Unified School District

Baldwin Park Unified School District

**Bassett Unified School District** 

Bellflower Unified School District

**Beverly Hills Unified School District** 

**Bonita Unified School District** 

**Burbank Unified School District** 

Castaic Union School District

Centinela Valley Union High School District

Charter Oak Unified School District

Claremont Unified School District

Compton Unified School District

Covina-Valley Unified School District

Culver City Unified School District

**Downey Unified School District** 

**Duarte Unified School District** 

East Whittier City School District

Eastside Union School District

El Monte City School District

El Monte Union High School District

El Rancho Unified School District

El Segundo Unified School District

**Garvey School District** 

Glendale Unified School District

Glendora Unified School District

Gorman Joint School District

Hacienda La Puente Unified School District

Hawthorne School District

Hermosa Beach City School District

Hughes-Elizabeth Lakes Union School District

Inglewood Unified School District

Keppel Union School District

La Cañada Unified School District

Lancaster School District

Las Virgenes Unified School District

Lawndale Elementary School District

Lennox School District

Little Lake City School District

Long Beach Unified School District

Los Angeles Unified School District

Los Nietos School District

Lowell Joint School District

Lynwood Unified School District

Manhattan Beach Unified School District

Monrovia Unified School District

Montebello Unified School District

Mountain View School District

Newhall School District

Norwalk-La Mirada Unified School District

Palmdale School District

Palos Verdes Peninsula Unified School District

Paramount Unified School District

Pasadena Unified School District

Pomona Unified School District

Redondo Beach Unified School District

Rosemead School District

**Rowland Unified School District** 

San Gabriel Unified School District

San Marino Unified School District

Santa Monica-Malibu Unified School District

Saugus Union School District

South Pasadena Unified School District

South Whittier School District

Sulphur Springs Union School District

Temple City Unified School District

**Torrance Unified School District** 

Valle Lindo School District

Walnut Valley Unified School District

West Covina Unified School District

Westside Union School District

Whittier City School District

Whittier Union High School District

William S. Hart Union High School District

Wilsona School District

Wiseburn Unified School District

Antelope Valley Community College District

Cerritos Community College District

Citrus Community College District

El Camino Community College District

Glendale Community College District

Long Beach Community College District

Los Angeles Community College District

Mt. San Antonio Community College District

Pasadena Area Community College District

Rio Hondo Community College District

Santa Clarita Community College District

Santa Monica College District

### VII. ACRONYMS

AV Assessed Value

BANs Bond Anticipation Notes
CABs Capital Appreciation Bonds

**CDIAC** California Debt and Investment Advisory Commission

**CIBs** Current Interest Bonds

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

**COPs** Certificates of Participation

**EMMA** Electronic Municipal Market Access

**FY** Fiscal Year

GFOA Government Finance Officers Association
LACOE Los Angeles County Office of Education

# **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Rene Childress
Arun Sharan
Judy Goossen Davis
Bart Benjamins
Victor H. Lesley
Sandy A. Orton
Cynthia Vance

This Page Intentionally Left Blank



# ETO<sub>2</sub>V:

# **EVERYBODY TURN-OUT TO VOTE**

# ETO<sub>2</sub>V

# **EVERYBODY TURN-OUT TO VOTE**

### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) is concerned about dismal voter turn-out in recent primary and general elections. In Los Angeles County just 17% of registered voters voted in the June 2014 primary and the recent City of Los Angeles election turn-out was even worse. Only about 1 in 10 registered voters bothered to cast votes in the March 3, 2015, election. While turn-out is expected to greatly increase in the 2016 Presidential Primary and General Elections because there is no incumbent running for president, it is a sad fact that disappointing turn-out will likely continue to be a problem in mid-year and local elections.

When turn-out is low our democracy suffers. Fewer voters pick the winners in campaigns for elected office. People are disconnected and may pay little attention to issues of local, state, and federal importance, leaving a rarified small percentage of citizens to make decisions.

The inquiry of the CGJ into the state of elections in Los Angeles County, however, revealed several reasons for hope that the county electorate will carry forward the wave of enthusiasm generated by the 2016 Presidential Election.

Most importantly, county citizens can look forward to new voting machines which will replace the archaic machines on which the county has conducted elections since the 1960s (since the early 2000s by means of the InkaVote mechanism). The new machines will debut county wide in time for the 2020 elections and will be tested, the Los Angeles County Registrar-Recorder/County Clerk (RR/CC) hopes, in elections prior to those. The county is leading the way in developing the new technology and the rest of the nation is watching, eager to see if it can address the host of issues that aging machines have presented in elections since 2000.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> http://elections.cdn.sos.ca.gov/sov/2014-primary/pdf/03-voter-particpiation-stats-by-county.pdf

http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2015/03/04/los-angeles-voter-turnout\_n\_6803574.html

Interview with the Los Angeles County Register-Recorder/County Clerk (RR/CC), October 9, 2015. Election statistics verify his statement. In the last presidential election in which no incumbent was on the ballot, 2008, the Los Angeles County turn-out was more than 78% of registered voters. <a href="http://elections.cdn.sos.ca.gov/sov/2008-general/3">http://elections.cdn.sos.ca.gov/sov/2008-general/3</a> voter part stats by county.pdf In 2012, when President Obama ran for re-election, the Los Angeles County turn-out was 68%. <a href="http://elections.cdn.sos.ca.gov/sov/2012-general/03-voter-participation-stats-by-county.pdf">http://elections.cdn.sos.ca.gov/sov/2012-general/03-voter-participation-stats-by-county.pdf</a>

Weise, Karen, "In Los Angeles, Voting Is Getting the Silicon Valley Treatment:
Los Angeles County has designers looking at the voter experience and upgrading election technology accordingly. But in a tightly regulated business dominated by just four companies, could it happen nationwide?," <u>Bloomberg Politics</u>, July 11, 2015. <a href="http://www.bloomberg.com/politics/articles/2015-07-11/in-los-angeles-voting-is-getting-the-silicon-valley-treatment">http://www.bloomberg.com/politics/articles/2015-07-11/in-los-angeles-voting-is-getting-the-silicon-valley-treatment</a>

The new machines will use state-of-the-art technology to create an entirely new voting experience, including Interactive Sample Ballots (ISB), voting at any conveniently-located vote center (both before and on Election Day) rather than at a traditional precinct, and Election Day registration. The novelty and ease of this soon-to-be-reality should generate the interest of and engagement by voters across all demographics.

In the meantime, the CGJ urges the RR/CC to utilize whatever means are available to engage the eligible electorate to register and vote. Voter demographics are changing and messages that motivate people to participate must also change with the times. The numbers of those who permanently Vote By Mail (VBM) is growing. On-line registration has boosted numbers of younger voters. Social media can be an inexpensive and effective way to capture the attention of voters who might toss mailers in the recycle bin or who have stopped consuming news on television. Creative approaches to reach voters and urge them to cast their ballots must be employed.

In the future perhaps voting will be conducted on-line, and inconvenience will no longer excuse those who fail to participate. But until voters can be assured of the security of such a system, on-line voting will be too controversial to implement.

### II. BACKGROUND

Currently there are 4,834,496 registered voters in Los Angeles County, however more than 6 million people are eligible to vote.<sup>5</sup> Put another way, there are more registered voters in Los Angeles County than there is total population in each of 27 states.<sup>6</sup>

For whatever individual reasons – inconvenience, confusion, and apathy – too many registered voters in the county do not cast ballots causing turn-out to plummet. The CGJ believes that voting is not only one of the most important individual rights citizens have and every citizen's responsibility, but also that participation and engagement creates the foundation for civic health. Los Angeles County, through its RR/CC, must encourage people to vote by making it easier for them to do so.

### A. Early Voting

At present Los Angeles County has just one location that allows voters to vote before the date of an election. The location for Early Voting is in Norwalk at the headquarters of the RR/CC. This office is open 29 days before each county wide election for Early Voting.<sup>7</sup>

The basis for having only one location for Early Voting at this time is two-fold: first, different areas of the county vote on different matters, requiring different "ballot groups" at the precinct level, and, second, even within precincts the listing of candidates rotates

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> http://elections.cdn.sos.ca.gov//ror/ror-pages/county.pdf

<sup>6</sup> http://www.indexmundi.com/facts/united-states/quick-facts/all-states/population#chart

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> http://www.lavote.net/home/voting-elections/voting-options/early-voting

in order to ensure that no candidate receives a preferential location on every ballot. In the 2014 General Election in Los Angeles County, for example, 396 ballot groups were used.8 Voting locations other than the headquarters of RR/CC will not have access easily to all ballots and, therefore, Early Voting at these other locations cannot take place. 9 Just 1,549 people availed themselves of Early Voting in Norwalk for the 2014 General Election.

RR/CC, however, has established a working group to look into the feasibility, resources, and costs of setting up other Early Voting locations for the November 2016 Presidential General Election. That group also has been asked to look into a "will call" system for Early Voting at various locations. The "will call" system allows voters to call RR/CC to make an appointment for Early Voting at a pre-designated location other than at the headquarters.

The working group should have comments and conclusions on these subjects by May 2016.

Significantly, RR/CC is well into development of a new voting machine, discussed in greater detail below, which will utilize computer technology. The new Ballot Marking Devices (BMD) will enable a voter to visit and cast a vote at any vote center throughout the county beginning 10 days prior to Election Day, which includes two weekends. The number of centers would increase on Election Day. It is estimated that in the future there will be more than 240 vote centers available during the early voting phase of each election, and about 645 centers on Election Day throughout the county.

### **B.** Voter Outreach

The CGJ believes that RR/CC must use various media to connect with voters in advance of any election. The RR/CC currently assigns a representative of the department to appear on all manner of local news programs on weekdays and on weekends to discuss registration, Vote By Mail (VBM), Election Day issues and to urge citizens to register and vote. In this connection, RR/CC, the California Secretary of State, and Metro have reached an agreement to allow "branded" voter outreach messaging on buses, trains, and transportation shelters. The CGJ supports this type of public information effort.

Still, traditional media is very expensive, as noted below, and, further, reaches a progressively smaller segment of voters. Many voters, especially younger voters, no longer listen to radio or watch television the traditional way, but instead stream programs at their convenience, completely bypassing local news broadcasts unless there is a disaster. 10

<sup>&</sup>quot;Media Kit November 4, 2014, General Election," Los Angeles County Registrar-Recorder/County Clerk, p. 7. https://www.lavote.net/Documents/News\_Releases/11042014\_MEDIAKIT.pdf

http://www.lavote.net/home/voting-elections/voting-options/early-voting Lay, Scott, "The Nooner," April 2, 2016. <a href="https://www.aroundthecapitol.com/nooner/">www.aroundthecapitol.com/nooner/</a>

### 1. Social media

The CGJ notes that older voters habitually fulfill their civic duty and are among the most reliable voters. The younger generation, however, receives its motivation to vote in a different manner, although a recent report by the Secretary of State highlighted that thousands of young California voters registered to vote online in recent months, <sup>11</sup> indicating perhaps that the Presidential General Election itself is inspiring the new registrations.

With younger voters in mind, the CGJ discussed the use of social media with RR/CC and is encouraged that several platforms (Facebook, Twitter, etc.) are already used to spread registration and election-related information to Los Angeles County voters.

The CGJ notes that social media was used quite effectively in Los Angeles Mayor Garcetti's You Tube video to inform Los Angeles drivers about freeway closures required for the recent demolition of the 6th Street Bridge in downtown Los Angeles. The Mayor used a video format in a very catchy manner -- very smooth, "Barry White style" comments while being backed by the Roosevelt High School Jazz Band – and the video was "shared" by thousands of You Tube viewers in Los Angeles and around the country.

This approach could be a cost effective way for RR/CC to promote its election-related information to younger voters. With the limited resources that have been made available to RR/CC to promote the turn-out to vote campaign, it would be prudent to use these resources to promote voting to the young citizens on social media. RR/CC has a budget for FY 2015-2016 of \$500,000 and has requested a budget of \$750,000 for FY 2016-2017. It is clear, creative approaches to disseminating voter information will have to be used to make this conservative budget as effective as it can be.

Examples abound of clever and inspirational videos that could serve as templates for such messages: a Norman Lear Video that can be viewed on You Tube<sup>12</sup> features the song "Stand By Me" being performed simultaneously by musicians around the world. Its message is one of collective action and mutual support for all people. A political message appears at its conclusion.<sup>13</sup> Other ideas include holding a contest for private citizens to submit 30 second videos about registering and voting and also enlisting sports and entertainment figures to include messages in their twitter feeds. The CGJ believes our county likely contains a wealth of talent that would, if asked, help RR/CC stretch its budget in a targeted and productive way.

### 2. Public service announcements

The promotion of a turn-out to vote marketing campaign through the use of PSAs is most effective when they play to the largest possible segment of the population.

136

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>White, Jeremy B., "Youth Vote Boosted by Online Registration in California," <u>Sacramento Bee</u> (March 30, 2016) <a href="http://www.sacbee.com/news/politics-government/capitol-alert/article69108612.html">http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Us-TVg40ExM&sns=em</a>

<sup>13</sup> On his website, Mr. Lear expresses his interest in being a person for change in America and he also might be willing to assist with the development of one of these videos to promote the get out to vote campaign. <a href="https://www.normanlear.com">www.normanlear.com</a>

Marketing campaigns for public information purposes, however, as opposed to paid campaign advertising, are diminished by the off-hour times these types of advertisements are aired.

PSAs can be self-produced. They must be submitted by Internal Revenue Code Section 501(c)(3) nonprofit organizations or a government entity. For a minimal fee, the medium that will broadcast the PSA will also produce it to be read on the radio or shown on television. This market is limited by the reduced air time given to these unpaid messages whether they are played on the radio or television. <sup>14</sup>

In Los Angeles County, the prime drive-time advertising slots on the radio – 6 a.m. to 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. to 8 p.m. -- are nearly always reserved for paid advertising. In the rare instance when there is air time available during those hours, however, radio stations charge \$350 - \$400 to read a PSA on the air. <sup>15</sup> Consequently, the only times slots routinely available for PSAs are very late at night until 5 a.m.

The airing of PSAs on television is even less likely to happen during the prime time hours of 6 p.m. to 10 p.m. because the earlier hours are filled with paid advertising purchased months in advance by local advertisers and the later hours with advertising by national interests. Local television stations quoted prices that started at \$20,000 per 30 seconds of advertising for local programs and substantially more for advertisements that air during nationally televised programming. <sup>16</sup>

Messaging of this type is not likely to be a cost effective way to reach potential voters.

# C. Vote By Mail

In the United States absentee balloting was introduced by President Lincoln. During the Civil War soldiers in the field cast ballots in the 1864 election. During the early part of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century many states adopted this type of voting to limited segments of the population including railroad workers, government employees out of state, military voters away from home, the sick and elderly included. By World War II almost every state had adopted some form of absentee voting. Until quite recently most states required voters to explain to election officials why they were unable to get to the polls and some voters were requested to sign notarized affidavits. Prior to 1965, just 5% of voters nationwide cast absentee ballots in all elections.<sup>17</sup>

The Voting Rights Act of 1965, and later amendments, led to a broader interpretation of the right to vote and restrictions on absentee voting no longer exist in most states. In the 1970s a number of states, particularly in the West, began to loosen existing requirements on voters. In 1978, for example, California extended absentee voting to any voter "on request" and in 2001 extended permanent "no-excuse" voting to any voter who simply wished to bypass the polls on Election Day.

16 Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Interviews with various station managers in the Los Angeles media market.

<sup>15</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>Espejo, Roman, <u>Voter Fraud</u>, Greenhaven Press (2010), p. 60.

By 2012, 51% of all votes cast in California in the Presidential General Election were on VBM Ballots. There may be a generational tilt toward their use by older voters. The founding director of the University of California, Davis "California Civic Engagement Project" also concluded that for many young voters "the idea of putting a postage stamp on the envelope is an odd concept." 19

There is no question, however, that VBM presents a convenient way for a majority of voters to cast their ballots. There are approximately 4.8 million registered voters in Los Angeles County, and nearly 1.5 million of them, or 31%, are designated as permanent VBM. In the 2012 General Election 975,828 VBM ballots were returned to the RR/CC. A recent change in California law, effective January 1, 2015, allows a three-day grace period for VBM ballots to reach RR/CC and still be counted, if they are postmarked no later than Election Day, a reform which is intended to assure that as many votes are counted as possible. Another such reform permits RR/CC to contact voters up to seven days following Election Day to correct a missing or non-matching signature. 22

RR/CC is in the process of developing a new vote by mail packet in response to feedback on the usability of the current VBM packet and ballot. This involves a new, larger format allowing voters to mark the ballot directly next to the relevant races, which will be grouped by each local, state and federal contest; judicial contests; ballot measures; and county, school and other district offices. This layout dispenses with the "computer card" ballot entirely and is larger and easier to read. Also involved are upgrades regarding simplicity of instructions, size of the security sleeve, and testing of overall voter success in returning a completed ballot. This process is in the final stages and has been presented to selected interested members of the community for their comments.

Three states -- Oregon, Washington and Colorado -- conduct all of their elections by mail. None of them, however, has an electorate that is as large as that in Los Angeles County.<sup>23</sup> The RR/CC stated the size and population of Los Angeles County prohibits a 100% VBM election, and he is committed to running "dual elections." Suggestions to send VBM ballots to all registered voters have been abandoned.

<sup>20</sup> Of those, 5,596 ballots, or 0.96%, were challenged. The number of VBM ballots challenged was supplied by RR/CC. Based on these figures the CGJ estimates that the number of disqualified votes in Los Angeles County VBM ballots is very small. RR/CC has said most challenged votes relate to either a lack of signature or a signature which does not match records. Attempts are then made to reach the voter and have the voter file a new affidavit or cast his or her vote in time for Election Day.

<sup>21</sup> Cal. Elections Code section 4103.

The most recent update of registered voters in Los Angeles was 4.8 million voters. <a href="http://elections.cdn.sos.ca.gov//ror/ror-pages/county.pdf">http://elections.cdn.sos.ca.gov//ror/ror-pages/county.pdf</a> Washington has 4.0 million registered voters. <a href="http://www.sos.wa.gov/elections/">http://www.sos.wa.gov/elections/</a> Colorado has 2.9 million registered voters. <a href="http://www.sos.state.co.us/pubs/elections/VoterRegNumbers/VoterRegNumbers.html">http://www.sos.state.co.us/pubs/elections/VoterRegNumbers/VoterRegNumbers.html</a> Oregon has 2.2 million

 $registered\ voters.\ \underline{http://sos.oregon.gov/elections/Pages/electionsstatistics.aspx}$ 

http://elections.cdn.sos.ca.gov/sov/2012-general/03-voter-participation-stats-by-county.pdf

<sup>19</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Cal. Elections Code section 3019 "(f)(1) (A) Notwithstanding any other law, if an elections official determines that a voter has failed to sign the identification envelope, the elections official shall not reject the vote by mail ballot if the voter does any of the following: (i) Signs the identification envelope at the office of the elections official during regular business hours before 5 p.m. on the eighth day after the election. (ii) Before 5 p.m. on the eighth day after the election, completes and submits an unsigned ballot statement . . . (iii) Before the close of the polls on election day, completes and submits an unsigned ballot statement, in the form described in clause (ii), to a polling place within the county or a ballot dropoff box."

# D. Development of Updated Ballot Marking Devices: New Voting Machines and a New Voting Experience for Voters

### 1. The new machine

The new voting experience being designed by the RR/CC will make many changes to the current voting process. This new voting experience includes an interactive sample ballot, VBM, early voting, weekend voting, vote centers to replace precinct polling places, and Election Day registration.

Key to this experience is a completely re-conceived ballot marking device which will replace the InkaVote system currently used by RR/CC.

# 2. A new voting experience

In this new voting experience, it is conceived that a voter will be able to visit **any** vote center. Early voting will take place at centers throughout the county. The number of centers would increase on Election Day. It is estimated that there will be more than 240 voting centers during the early voting phase of a primary or general election, and about 645 centers on Election Day throughout the county. These centers could be located at post offices, libraries, universities and any governmental building of the city or county, among other public sites. Additionally, there are opportunities for public/private partnerships by utilizing commercial venues to broaden outreach capabilities. There will no longer be **assigned** polling places which an individual must use to cast his or her vote.

Vote Center check-in will include use of real-time electronic voter rolls (e-pollbooks) to verify voter eligibility. While providing maximum convenience for the voter, this also assures that the voter has not already voted at another center or through the mail. Voters provide signatures, as they currently do, during this check-in process. Same day registration (on Election Day) will be available using the voter registration system at a certain number of locations. This process will immediately add the new voter to the electronic voter rolls.

After check-in is complete, voters will be directed to a machine, called a Ballot Marking Device (BMD), to mark their ballots. Once a voter inserts the paper ballot which he or she received at check-in, the BMD will display that voter's appropriate ballot style. There can be approximately 500 different ballot styles for any given election.

A voter will be able to pre-mark his or her selections on an Interactive Sample Ballot (ISB), made available to voters prior to the voting period, and then may simply scan the QR code<sup>24</sup> generated by the ISB to load his or her selections on the BMD. The ISB is being developed to allow voters to make ballot selections and generate a QR code with their selections embedded. If the voter does not pre-mark selections on the ISB, he or she will mark the ballot using the touch screen surface on the BMD.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> A "quick-response" code (QR) is a two-dimensional barcode which is widely used in industry and consumer advertising. Characteristics include fast readability, high data storage capacity, and reliability even when partially damaged.

When the voter has completed marking his or her ballot, the machine will show the voter exactly what choices he or she has selected, and the voter will then be prompted to verify those selections. The voter has the option to make changes if necessary. When satisfied, the voter designates completion and the BMD produces a paper ballot. The paper ballot has both the QR code and human readable text on it. The voter may then verify the selections printed on the paper ballot. Once verified, the ballot is deposited into the BMD's integrated ballot box. The paper ballot is the official ballot of record and, consistent with the current process, serves as an audit trail for any recount or other purpose.

The BMD is designed to be completely accessible to voters with a varying range of requirements and preferences, and to provide a private voting experience to each voter. It allows for configuration of the touchscreen interface, including language selection. It also provides an audio ballot option, with headphones and a tactile keypad. Finally, it provides ports for voters who wish to connect assistive technology devices. Images of the newly designed BMD, provided to CGJ by RR/CC and reprinted with permission from the RR/CC, are on the opposite page.

If a voter arrives at a vote center with a completed vote by mail (VBM) ballot, he or she can simply drop off the voted ballot at the vote center. If the voter prefers, the ballot can be surrendered and he or she can vote in person using a Ballot Marking Device (BMD) through the vote center process. VBM ballots will continue to be mailed back to RR/CC up to and including Election Day.

Neither the cost per machine nor the number of total machines needed at each vote center has yet been determined.

To date, the county has invested approximately \$11.2 million in the research, design and development of new voting system technologies.<sup>25</sup> These expenses include costs associated with the development of design and engineering specifications for the new BMD, as well as the development of the tally system framework.<sup>26</sup> The county has committed an additional \$4.6 million for the completion of the project's current design and engineering phase. Initial funding was provided through a Productivity Investment Fund grant from the Los Angeles County Quality and Productivity Commission. The bulk of the investment made to date by Los Angeles County as well as a considerable portion of the cost to manufacture and deploy the new system will be reimbursed to the county through dedicated funds established for such purposes under the federal Help America Vote Act (HAVA)<sup>27</sup> and California Proposition 41(Voting Modernization Bond).28

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> The County of Los Angeles hired IDEO to build the new, modular system intended to adapt over time. It is designed, developed and owned by the county. https://www.ideo.com/work/one-device-for-all

This is the system that actually counts the paper ballots. It consists of high-speed document scanners which convert the paper ballots to images, and the software that processes the images in order to read the QR codes and tallies the votes they contain. http://www.eac.gov/about\_the\_eac/help\_america\_vote\_act.aspx

http://www.sos.ca.gov/elections/voting-systems/laws-and-standards/voting-modernization/



# E. Voting in the Future: On-line Voting or Random Electors

Early Voting will be a certainty with the same time allotted for all methods. Physical voting at a predetermined location will always be available, although the number of physical locations will decrease, and VBM will always be an option.

Dismal voter turnout will continue to be a problem in off-year and minor local elections.

The act of voting should be made easier so that the habit of voter participation will be established. When Los Angeles County's new voting system is implemented over the next few years, beginning in 2018, voting at a physical location will have reached its potential. Any further improvements will be minor tweaks. VBM is in the same situation. Only on-line voting has major developmental potential.

When voting evolves, however, to the point where on-line and VBM predominate, it makes sense for voters to be restricted to choosing to either cast their ballots on-line or by permanent VBM, with voting at a physical location perhaps only available for major elections. Such a change would accomplish the goals of lowering the cost of conducting minor local elections (and allow them to be held at any time) and also greatly relieving voter fatigue.

# 1. Basis for public resistance

On-line voting will continue to evolve despite misgivings by many opponents. A primary concern about this method is the current state of electronic security. Potential risk of vote count impropriety exists in all methods of voting and the use of on-line voting cannot be determined by selectively looking only at these risks. If there is any doubt of the security of data, the CGJ advises that the opponents examine current encryption methods. There are also sophisticated safeguards used by banks and credit card issuers for processing payments, deposits, and money transfers which could be modified for use in a secure voting environment. The CGJ believes a secure method of on-line voting can and should be created.

# 2. A model for implementation

In our opinion, the following is an example of how on-line voting could be implemented today, and it can only be improved as technology moves forward.

• The county vote center will use a dedicated secure server which will be loaded with an up-to-date Voter Registration Roll (already available) and a ballot dataset (which contains the image of the ballot) created anew for each election. The ballot dataset is controlled by a unique number preceded by location (city) and vote center to provide the proper ballot group for a voter. It will also have areas for issuance, reception, and recount information.

- A Voter App will be developed for voter use and have only 3 options: "request ballot," "vote on my device," and "cast ballot."
- Voters will be able to download the Voter App when registering and selecting "On-Line" as the voting option.
- A onetime access to the voting server will then be authorized where the request will be validated and the voter's system certified for compatibility. If qualified, a voter will be able to download a personalized copy of the Voter App and be eligible to vote on-line.
- The voting process will begin when a voter requests a ballot for the current election. When the request is validated by the server, the appropriate ballot will be encrypted, downloaded and the ballot dataset will be updated.
- The voter records his or her votes which are allowed to be changed prior to casting the ballot. When the ballot is cast, the voter's selections are printed, encrypted, and uploaded to the server where the ballot dataset is updated with the chosen selections.
- If a redundant voting record is deemed necessary, in order to provide a "paper ballot" as the official ballot of record, an inexpensive USB recording device and a postage paid return envelope will be included with the voter's sample ballot. This device will be written with voting choices at the time the ballot is cast. The voter will then return the USB device to the county vote center where it will be available if a recount is necessary.

### 3. Beyond "one man, one vote": random electors

Another model imagines that a pre-determined number of voting citizens, selected at random, would become electors with the power to vote in a given election. The government would pay each elector a substantial sum to ensure their voting.<sup>29</sup> The exact details are not important here.

The important idea is that a small number, but not too small, of registered voters be selected and given the right to vote. They will then be paid to vote. Using voter registration rolls for selecting "electors" could additionally and dramatically increase the number of citizens who register to vote. Many changes to voting laws at all government levels would, of course, be necessary to implement this idea, but if voter turn-out

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Jason Brennan, Lisa Hill, <u>Compulsory Voting: For and Against</u>, Cambridge University Press (2014), Chapter 2. ("In a voting lottery, all citizens have the same equal fundamental political status. While in universal suffrage, every citizen has one equal vote, in a voting lottery, every citizen has *equal eligibility* to vote. Elections proceed normally, with candidates working to gain support from voting-lottery eligible citizens. Shortly before the election, the system selects a pre-determined number of citizens at random. These citizens—and these citizens only—become "electors", imbued with the power to vote. To ensure turnout, the government pays each elector a substantial sum to vote. [footnote omitted] They are not forced to vote. We might perhaps ask them to sign a contract committing them to voting (in exchange for the payment), and then allow them to be punished for breach of contract if they renege. This involves compulsion, but only compulsion to which citizens genuinely consent.")

languishes we may as a society need to completely reform how decision making takes place.

### III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES

The CGJ conferenced on several occasions with the RR/CC and visited that department's headquarters in Norwalk. Presentations, reports, exemplars, and other documents provided by the department were reviewed.

Members read academic research and reviewed studies pertaining to the voting experience in California and other states.

Members contacted media companies and inquired about their policies and procedures with regard to public service announcements.

### IV. FINDINGS

- 1. Early Voting currently begins 29 days before Election Day only at the office of the RR/CC, 12400 Imperial Highway, in Norwalk. Early Voting has been available at this location for at least 10 years.
- 2. In non-presidential election years, turnout at the Norwalk Early Voting location is generally about 1,500 voters. In presidential election years, particularly when the office of president does not have an incumbent, voters utilize the Early Voting location in Norwalk at ten or eleven times that rate.
- 3. Prospective Early Voting locations must be functional and secure.
- 4. The RR/CC has formed a working group to study expanding Early Voting in Los Angeles County before Election Day.
- 5. A pilot project may be put in place to open one or two "will call" ballot pick up centers in each of the supervisorial districts for the June 2016 primary.
- 6. Additional Early Voting sites may be added for the Presidential General election in November 2016.
- 7. Radio and television stations charge for advertisements depending on the popularity of the show during which the advertisement is to run. Public service announcements are also run, but only when other advertisers have not purchased time slots.

- 8. The RR/CC's budget for voter outreach is \$500,000 for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2016. The RR/CC is requesting \$750,000 for fiscal year 2016-2017. This amount is still not enough to promote the turn-out to vote campaign on television, radio, and other forms of communication mediums.
- 9. The RR/CC has negotiated package deals with media companies that include placement of turn-out-related "branded" announcements on a range of locations: billboards, kiosks, etc., across a range of businesses in the county.
- 10. The California Secretary of State has negotiated a deal with Metro to provide coordinated "branded" voter outreach messaging on bus shelters and buses.
- 11. Vote By Mail (VBM) ballots are most commonly challenged for lack of a voter signature on the return envelope.
- 12. If a voter's signature does not compare with the signature affidavit on file (according to the automated signature verification software), the envelope is reviewed manually. Voters in this situation are contacted and provided the opportunity to sign a new affidavit. A new state law, codified in California Elections Code section 3019 (f)(1) (A), permits the RR/CC to request such a new affidavit up to seven (7) days following Election Day.
- 13. A recent change in California law, codified in California Elections Code section 4103, permits VBM ballots postmarked on Election Day to be counted if they are received no later than three days after Election Day.
- 14. New VBM ballots are being designed and may be used in the 2018 election cycle.
- 15. When implemented, the new interactive sample ballot (ISB) is planned to be able to automatically populate a voter's ballot with his or her choices before the voter enters the vote center. Changes to those choices can be later made by the voter when he or she is using the completely redeveloped ballot marking device (BMD), before the official paper ballot is generated.
- 16. When implemented, the new voting experience is planned to include the ISB, expanded Early Voting (including weekend voting), Election Day registration, vote centers to replace precinct polling places, and new BMDs.
- 17. After implementation of the new BMD, Early Voting is planned at numerous locations around the county. For about 10 days before Election Day, there will be many early/weekend vote centers available, the quantity of which will more than double on Election Day.
- 18. Voting roll books are planned to be replaced by real-time electronic voter rolls to verify voter eligibility.

- 19. Many special requirements are planned to be accommodated on the new BMD such as a touchscreen interface, language selection, audio input, headphones, a tactile keypad and ports for voters to connect assistive technology devices. The new BMD is planned to be completely accessible and provide a private voting experience for each voter
- 20. The new BMD is planned to replace the currently-used InkaVote machines. The new machines are being developed using federal Help America Vote Act (HAVA) funds and will employ computer technology that will create a paper ballot that will be the official ballot of record.
- 21. The \$55 million still available is adequate to complete development and testing of the new BMD.
- 22. The purchase of new BMD will require additional funding.

### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 7.1 Los Angeles County should give full financial support to the Registrar Recorder/County Clerk's efforts to bring the new voting system to fruition.
- 7.2 Los Angeles County and the Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should make all reasonable efforts to develop and test the new BMD so that the new machines are able to be used county wide no later than the 2020 election.
- 7.3 Los Angeles County and the Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should offer the new voting system, which is the most up-to-date technological method for secure voting, to other counties throughout the nation for a reasonable fee.
- 7.4 Los Angeles County and the Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should provide a minimum of five additional, secure Early Voting sites in the county for the 2016 Presidential General Election and also allow VBM ballot drop off at each site.
- 7.5 Los Angeles County and the Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should allocate funding to provide additional personnel to staff any additional, secure Early Voting or "will call" sites established for the 2016 Primary and Presidential General Elections.
- 7.6 The Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should institute a "will call" system of Early Voting for the next election after 2016, and determine optimal procedures and voter use.
- 7.7 Los Angeles County and the Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should take advantage of free publicity on individual city websites and city cable channels to

- promote the upcoming changes in the voting system as each one is implemented.
- 7.8 The Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should address the public meetings of the Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors and all of the cities in Los Angeles County to discuss opportunities for citizen involvement in voter outreach.
- 7.9 The Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should expand its use of social media for voter outreach in future elections, and should consider enlisting the public to help create and disseminate voter outreach messages.
- 7.10 A Registrar Recorder/County Clerk spokesperson should make appearances on morning and evening televised newscasts to discuss and promote the turn-out to vote campaign.
- 7.11 A Registrar Recorder/County Clerk spokesperson should schedule interviews on radio to promote the turn-out to vote campaign.
- 7.12 The Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should publicize the fact that VBM ballots can be postmarked on Election Day and still be counted.
- 7.13 Los Angeles County and the Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should initiate a study and complete it by January 1, 2017, to determine methods to increase the use of VBM ballots, including government payment of return postage and voter outreach regarding VBM procedures.
- 7.14 The Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should reconsider sending a ballot, using business reply envelopes, to each registered voter.
- 7.15 The Registrar Recorder/County Clerk should organize a committee, to meet at least once per year, to re-examine the implementation of on-line voting.

### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933 (c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code Sections 933.05 (a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge
Los Angeles County Superior Court
Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center
210 West Temple Street
Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506
Los Angeles, CA 90012

# Responses are required from:

Board of Supervisors: 7.1, 7.2, 7.3, 7.4, 7.5, 7.7, 7.13

Registrar-Recorder/County Clerk: 7.2, 7.3, 7.4, 7.5, 7.6, 7.7, 7.8, 7.9, 7.10, 7.11,

7.12, 7.13, 7.14, 7.15

### VII. ACRONYMS

BMD Ballot Marking Device BOS Board of Supervisors CGJ Civil Grand Jury

ISB Interactive Sample Ballot
PSA Public Service Announcement

**RR/CC** Registrar-Recorder/County Clerk

**VBM** Vote By Mail

### **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Molly Milligan Chair Bruce A. Berke Francine DeChellis Victor H. Lesley Stephen Press Cynthia Vance George Zekan



# ICE IN L.A.

## ICE IN L.A.

### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) conducted a study to determine the effectiveness of a new program in the screening of undocumented immigrants in Los Angeles County jails.

The primary concern of the CGJ was to ensure that agents of Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE) interview, for possible deportation, those undocumented inmates deemed to be a serious public safety threat.

The new procedure from the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department (LASD) outlined a shift away from the previous policies and procedures. Under the new policy, federal immigration officials are allowed access to inmates who are being released from jail. ICE agents will only be allowed to interview those inmates who have been convicted of serious crimes and are not protected by the California Trust Act.

The Trust Act shields immigrant inmates from ICE agents unless they have been convicted of a serious crime. Inmates are advised of their right to consult counsel before they are turned over to ICE agents.

Public posting of information is instituted to promote transparency and accountability. Monthly audits make sure only Trust Act qualified inmates are transferred to ICE, and only during the standard time period it would normally take to release an inmate.<sup>1</sup>

The new procedures in Los Angeles County stand in contrast to those in San Francisco. The Sheriff in San Francisco and other sanctuary cities have banned all collaboration with federal immigration officials except when federal authorities have a court order or a warrant.

### II. BACKGROUND

Seven days prior to any inmate's release, LASD provides his or her name to ICE agents. The ICE screening process of inmates to be released at the Inmate Reception Center (IRC) consists of computerized database screening such as fingerprints and is not race-based.

The LASD personnel verify that the inmate's conviction is listed in the California Trust Act. Only after all of the relevant steps are completed can an ICE interview occur,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Letter from Sheriff Jim McDonnell to Board of Supervisors. September 22, 2015 (hereafter "McDonnell letter").

followed by the possibility of an ICE immigration detainer and advice of their right to consult with legal counsel. Figure 1 illustrates the screening process. Some programs identified in it are described in detail later in this report.

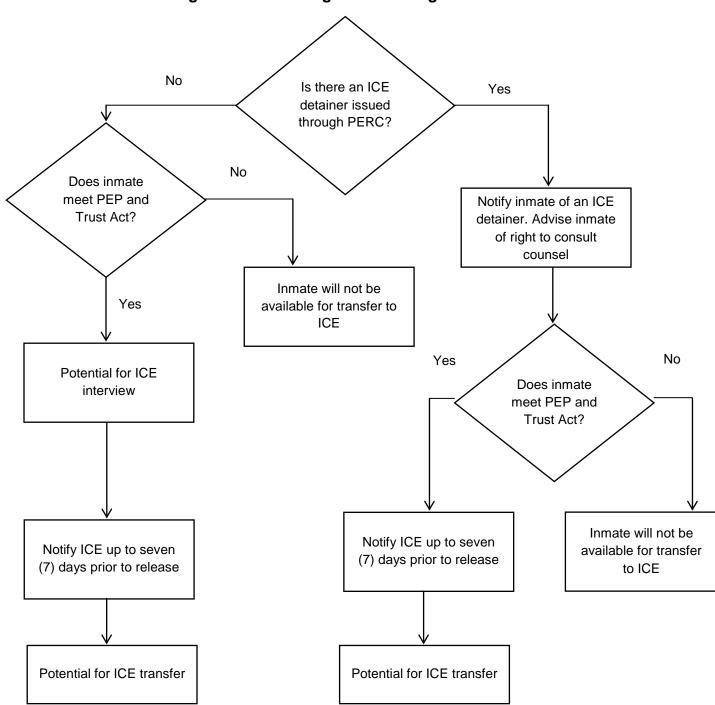


Figure 1 – Screening Process Diagram<sup>2</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> CGJ devised this chart based on information received from LASD. The information contained in this simplified diagram is merely for reference use only and not intended as legal advice or direction. No reliance should be placed upon it for making important decisions.

## A. History

In 2005 and again in October 2014 the Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors (BOS) authorized LASD to participate in ICE's 287(g) program. This section of the Immigration and Nationality Act allows local law enforcement officials to perform some of the duties of immigration officers. Five specially trained custody assistants worked with a dozen federal agents within the Los Angeles County jails, interviewing and investigating inmates to determine their immigration status.<sup>3</sup> This kind of in-depth screening helped detect deportable inmates whose fingerprints did not show up in the federal database.

On May 12, 2015, BOS voted 3-2 to end the program. The Los Angeles Times reported that this vote was the result of years of pressure from advocates who claimed that it led to racial profiling.<sup>4</sup> The same day BOS ended the prior agreement, it voted 4-1 to instruct LASD to continue to cooperate with ICE in identifying deportable immigrants being held in the jails which included a new federal initiative called the Priority Enforcement Program (PEP). <sup>5</sup>

BOS directed LASD to report back in 90 days on a strategy for implementation while safeguarding the rights of all. Following this action LASD sought input from a variety of community groups, including "ICE out of L.A.," the Public Defender's Office, the American Civil Liberties Union, the National Immigration Law Center and other immigration groups. These policies were finalized on September 22, 2015.

# B. Key LASD practices and principles<sup>6</sup>

- LASD will provide ICE with notification up to seven (7) days prior to an inmate's release. Full access into the County's jails and databases will also be authorized in order for ICE to conduct thorough investigations, ensuring timeframes and procedures are met. During this period of time, ICE will have the opportunity to interview inmates who have ICE immigration detainers and certain other inmates who meet PEP and Trust Act criteria.
- LASD will implement a system for notifying inmates when an ICE detainer is issued. In addition to the notification, inmates will be advised of their opportunity to consult legal counsel.
- ICE agents will be allowed to review the status of all inmates who are being released. This effort helps to identify any and all individuals who may pose a danger and who are within the criteria of both PEP and the Trust Act.
- LASD will validate an inmate's qualification under the Trust Act, prior to incustody transfer to ICE. All crimes allowable by the Trust Act will be eligible for in-custody transfer.

<sup>6</sup> McDonnell letter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The Times Editorial Board. "No Ice in L.A. County jails." <u>Los Angeles Times</u> 19 May 2015 <a href="http://www.lstimes.com/nation/la-ed-ice-agents-in-county-jailos-20150519-story.html">http://www.lstimes.com/nation/la-ed-ice-agents-in-county-jailos-20150519-story.html</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Linthicum, Kate. "Immigration agents allowed back in L.A. County jails, with limits." <u>Los Angeles Times</u> 23 Sept. 2015. <a href="http://www.latimes.com/local/lanow/la-me-ln-ice-los-angeles-jails-20150922-story.html">http://www.latimes.com/local/lanow/la-me-ln-ice-los-angeles-jails-20150922-story.html</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Linthicum, Kate. "Immigration agents allowed back in L.A. County jails, with limits." <u>Los Angeles Times</u> 23 Sept. 2015. <a href="http://www.latimes.com/local/lanow/la-me-ln-ice-los-angeles-jails-20150922-story.html">http://www.latimes.com/local/lanow/la-me-ln-ice-los-angeles-jails-20150922-story.html</a>

- ICE agents will be authorized to interview specific inmates who do not have ICE immigration detainers issued through Pacific Enforcement Response Center (PERC).
- Trust Act/PEP qualified inmates will be transferred to the custody of ICE only during the standard amount of time it would normally take to release an inmate. No inmate will be held beyond the release date based solely on an ICE request.
- To promote transparency and accountability, monitoring and public posting of information will be instituted.

# C. Pacific Enforcement Response Center

The Pacific Enforcement Response Center (PERC) is the agency through which ICE issues immigration detainers for immigrants arrested by local law enforcement who are suspected of being in the country illegally. The center is a key part of the federal government's efforts to identify and deport immigrants convicted of serious crimes.

Immigration authorities issue immigration detainers based on electronic data after gaining access to fingerprints from jail bookings. This is a result of enhanced law enforcement information-sharing after the 2001 terrorist attacks.

# D. Priority Enforcement Program <sup>8</sup>

On November 20, 2014, the Obama Administration announced the new PEP program regarding immigration enforcement. The new policies took effect on January 5, 2015. The Department of Homeland Security (DHS) PEP enables ICE to work with state and local law enforcement to take custody of inmates who pose a danger to public safety before they are released into our communities. PEP was established at the direction of the DHS Secretary and focuses on convicted criminals and others who pose a danger to public safety.

PEP begins at the state and local level when an individual is arrested and booked by a law enforcement officer for a criminal violation and his or her fingerprints are submitted to the FBI for criminal history and warrant checks. This same biometric data is also sent to ICE so that ICE can determine whether the individual is a priority for removal, consistent with DHS enforcement priorities. Under PEP, ICE will seek the transfer of a removable individual who has (1) been convicted of an offense listed under DHS civil immigration enforcement priorities, (2) intentionally participated in an organized gang to further the illegal activity of the gang, or (3) poses a danger to national security.

The policy is primarily about reforms to immigration detainers which will now generally be notification requests, not hold requests for extra detention.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Taxin, Amy. "Immigration detainers often issued by California Center." <u>The Associated Press</u> 19 Sept. 2015. http://home.cableone.net/news/read/category/AP%20Top%20News%20-%20US%20Headlines/article/the\_associated\_pressimmigration\_detainers\_often\_issued\_by\_california\_c-ap

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Department of Homeland Security Website. <a href="https://www.ice.gov/pep">https://www.ice.gov/pep</a>

The three civil enforcement PEP priority levels are described below.

# 1. Priority one

Priority one focuses on people who are threats to national security, border security, and public safety. This includes: persons suspected of having involvement with gangs, spies, or terrorists; persons convicted of a felony (as defined under state law) or an aggravated felony; and persons apprehended at the borders while attempting to enter unlawfully.

# 2. Priority two

Priority two focuses on people who are "misdemeanants and new immigration violators." This includes persons convicted of three or more misdemeanors, not including minor traffic offenses, state convictions where immigration status is an element, and persons with convictions for a significant misdemeanor. A significant misdemeanor is defined as an offense of domestic violence, sexual violence or exploitation, burglary, unlawful possession or use of a firearm, drug distribution or trafficking, driving under the influence, or any misdemeanor for which the person was sentenced to serve 90 days or more in jail. Individuals in this category are not a priority for removal.

## 3. Priority three

Priority three focuses on people who have other immigration violations. This priority only names those who have been issued a final order of removal on or after January 1, 2014. Individuals in this category are not a priority for removal.

# E. California Trust Act<sup>10</sup>

Assembly Bill No. 4, otherwise known as the California Trust Act, went into effect January 1, 2014. It prohibits local governments from turning over immigrants who have committed petty crimes to federal immigration officials. It also prevents California law enforcement officials from detaining an individual on the basis of an ICE hold after that individual becomes eligible for release from custody.

The Trust Act sets the minimum standard across the state to limit immigration holds in local jails. These optional holds are often caused by the controversial federally authorized Secure Communities Program which can hold undocumented immigrants, and even citizens, for an unspecified time, at local expense.

The Trust Act ensures that people with most low-level, non-violent offenses are not needlessly held for deportation purposes. At the same time, it allows holds for most felony convictions and those accused of felonies under certain circumstances.

10 http://www.catrustact.org/about.html

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Immigrant Legal Resource Center and National Immigration Project of the National Lawyers Guild.

### III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES

The CGJ gathered the information in this report by undertaking the following tasks:

- developed and submitted a series of written questions to LASD regarding the screening policy of undocumented immigrants,
- interviewed staff at IRC.
- reviewed and analyzed data provided to LASD by ICE,
- reviewed literature found in the Department of Homeland Security website,
- listened to the interview given by the Sheriff to KNBC-TV Los Angeles, CA, 11 and
- requested interviews with ICE personnel. The CGJ's requests were denied.

### IV. FINDINGS

- Inmates who are the subject of a request for notification of immigration detainer from PERC are advised by LASD staff of the existence of the immigration detainer and are advised of their right to consult with legal counsel.
- ICE agents have full access to LASD databases to assist in their computerized screening process to ensure conformance with LASD's release timeframes.
- LASD abides by PEP guidelines as they apply to the county's jails as long as PEP's guidelines do not conflict with the California Trust Act or applicable case law.
- Inmates that fall under PEP but fail to meet the standards established under the California Trust Act will not be available to ICE for transfer.
- Inmates who are subject to a detainer by ICE, and also meet the criteria in the California Trust Act, will be available for potential ICE transfer.
- Only crimes committed while the individual is an adult will be considered as a qualifying crime under the California Trust Act for transfer to ICE.
- LASD notifies ICE up to seven days prior to all inmates' release, which allows ICE to do its vetting ahead of release.
- Inmates will only be transferred to the custody of ICE during the normal period of time it takes for LASD to release an inmate, regardless of any ICE request.

<sup>11</sup> Nolan, Conan, KNBC-TV, October 4, 2015 www.nbclosangeles.com/news/...LA-County-Sheriff-Defends\_ICE-policy

- The CGJ discovered that no inmate will be detained beyond their date of release regardless of whether or not there is a valid ICE detainer.
- LASD facilitated community meetings seeking input from a variety of stakeholders presenting both sides of the immigration debate.
- Monthly statistical reports from ICE are posted on the LASD website.<sup>12</sup>

Figure 2 illustrates the data provided to LASD by ICE concerning screened inmates and the total number placed into ICE custody.

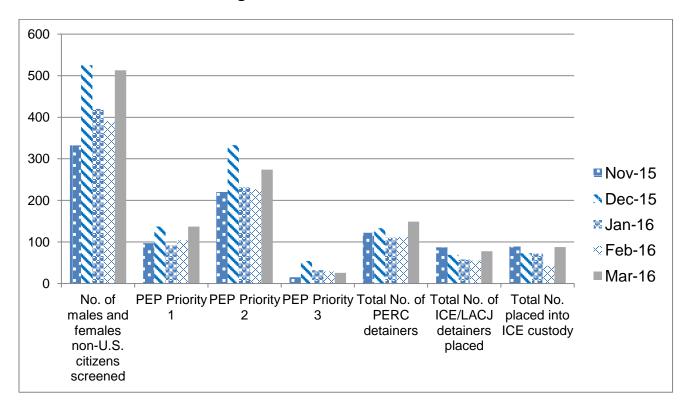


Figure 2 – Screened Inmates

Source: CGJ devised this chart based on publicly available data on LASD website.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Monthly statistical data is available at <a href="http://www.la-sheriff.org/s2/static content/info/documents/ICEStatsFeb16.pdf">http://www.la-sheriff.org/s2/static content/info/documents/ICEStatsFeb16.pdf</a>

#### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 8.1 Los Angeles County and Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department should maintain and increase their relationships with state and federal agencies.
- 8.2 Los Angeles County and Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department should improve their outreach programs in immigrant communities to define current procedures and outline rights afforded under this program.
- 8.3 Los Angeles County and Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department should request that monthly statistical reports provided by ICE include the number of inmates removed by ICE from county jail.

### **VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE**

California Penal Code Sections 933 (c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code Sections 933.05 (a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

Responses are required from:

Los Angeles County: 8.1, 8.2, and 8.3 Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department: 8.1, 8.2, and 8.3

# VII. ACRONYMS

BOS Board of Supervisors CGJ Civil Grand Jury

ICE Immigration and Customs Enforcement

IRC Inmate Reception Center

LASD Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department PERC Pacific Enforcement Response Center

**PEP** Priority Enforcement Program

### **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Cynthia Vance Co-Chair Bob Villacarlos Co-Chair Sandy A. Orton

This Page Intentionally Left Blank



# LAUSD: FOLLOW THE MONEY

## LAUSD: FOLLOW THE MONEY

### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) decided to investigate the way that the Los Angeles Unified School District (LAUSD) responded to the challenges and opportunities that the new Local Control Funding Formula (LCFF) presented to the district. The CGJ and the audit firm WatsonRice used the LAUSD Superintendent's Final Budget, FY 2015-2016, Budget Services and Financial Planning Division, as a reference for all budget numbers and projections in this report.

LAUSD is the second largest district in the United States. The LAUSD enrolls more than 650,000 students at over 900 schools and 187 public charter schools. This enrollment is larger than the entire public school enrollment in each of 22 states and the District of Columbia.<sup>1</sup>

"LAUSD is also one of the most heavily populated minority districts in the country. Approximately 85% of all the students are Latino, African American or Filipino." The CGJ believes some schools located within this district have, until recent state-mandated changes, been severely underfunded and underserved.

Years of neglect and inequitable funding failed to address the educational needs of the student population within LAUSD.<sup>3</sup> LAUSD needs to direct more resources to its highest need students.

In fiscal year 2013-2014, California Governor Jerry Brown and the legislature changed the way local school districts receive and spend state funding.<sup>4</sup> The state shifted from funding local school districts based on Average Daily Attendance (ADA) to a new law entitled Local Control Funding Formula.

### A. Local Control Funding Formula

The LCFF provides new opportunities for the LAUSD to invest in those pupils most at risk - children from Low-income Families, English Learners, and Foster Youth. The purpose of this investigation is to determine (1) how LAUSD identifies LCFF qualified students, (2) how LCFF supplemental and concentration funds are used (including existing, new and augmented programs), (3) how funds are distributed directly to school. (4) what metrics are used to track and evaluate performance, and (5) what steps are taken to ensure public transparency and accountability on the use of LCFF funds.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> National Center for Education Statistics, http://nces.ed.gov/program/digest/d13 203.20asp

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>4</sup> Taylor, Mac, Legislative Analyst, California Legislature, "Updated: An Overview of the Local Control Funding Formula," (upadated

LAUSD follows California Department of Education (CDE) requirements for counting and reporting LCFF Low-income, English Learner and Foster Youth students. This is verified through an annual audit of student counts and reporting as part of the LAUSD comprehensive annual audit, conducted using CDE audit guidelines.

The method for distributing LCFF funds statewide based on the "unduplicated count" of LCFF students underrepresents the needs of students that meet two or all three of the qualifying criteria for LCFF funding, resulting in the underfunding of the programs and services required to meet the needs of these students. CGJ recommends that LAUSD lobby the California Legislature to consider revising the method for distributing LCFF funds statewide based on the "unduplicated count" to an approach that considers the needs of students that meet two or all three of the qualifying criteria for LCFF funding.

# B. Funding Received And How It Was Applied By LAUSD

As Exhibit 2 shows, in FY 2013-2014 LAUSD received a total of \$700 million in LCFF supplemental and concentration funds. LAUSD has historically invested in programs and services to support Low-income, English Learner and Foster Youth students. The LCFF funds received in FY 2013-2014 were used to fund the ongoing operations of these programs and services. For FY 2014-2015 LAUSD received a total of \$837.1 million in LCFF supplemental and concentration funds, an additional \$137.1 million compared to FY 2013-2014. LAUSD used these funds to continue investments in programs and services to support Low-income, English Learner and Foster Youth students. In addition, LAUSD expanded a number of programs and services that previously existed, and developed and implemented new programs and services

LAUSD made investments directly in elementary, middle and high schools based on the number and percentage of Low-income, English Learner, and Foster Youth students. It used a duplicated count to determine these investments. CGJ recommends LAUSD continue and expand investment of LCFF funds directly in elementary, middle and high schools in a manner that targets those schools with the largest number or percentage of LCFF qualified and targeted students.

# C. Performance Measurement To Ensure Equitible Distribution Of Funding

LAUSD developed performance metrics for each of the key goals established in the Local Control Accountability Plan (LCAP). Performance information provided includes these metrics, as well as historical performance and annual targets going forward. CGJ recommends LAUSD continue its use of a comprehensive set of performance metrics or indicators to track, evaluate, and report progress made toward specific goals using LCFF funds, and make adjustments as new information is obtained and new lessons learned.

### D. Transparency And Accountability

LAUSD has put substantial effort into public input, transparency and accountability as part of the LCAP and budgeting process as required by the LCFF legislation. Despite LAUSD's efforts, many school personnel, parents and students feel uninformed about LCFF goals and strategies. CGJ recommends LAUSD continue and expand its public input and feedback efforts as part of the LCAP development process to increase transparency and involvement with students, parents, and school personnel.

### II. BACKGROUND

After initial investigation, the CGJ expressed interest in determining how the LAUSD has accounted for and spent funds received during the 2013-2014 and 2014-2015 fiscal years through the State of California's recently enacted education funding allocation formula called Local Control Funding Formula (LCFF). LCFF was enacted beginning in the fiscal year 2013-2014 and provides the LAUSD with more flexibility on how the funds are to be used based on student needs. However, under LCFF, LAUSD is more accountable to show how funds are spent to provide high quality educational programs and improve student outcomes.

The CGJ sought to answer the following questions as part of this investigation.

- 1. How did LAUSD identify LCFF qualified students?
- 2. How were the LCFF supplemental and concentration funds used?
- 3. What new programs and services were instituted with LCFF supplemental and concentration funds?
- 4. Which existing programs were augmented with LCFF supplemental and concentration funds?
- 5. How were LCFF funds allocated to schools based on qualified students?
- 6. What metrics are being used to track and evaluate the impact of LCFF supplemental and concentration Investments?
- 7. Is LAUSD meeting the LCFF Public Input, Transparency and Accountability requirements?

### III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES

The CGJ contracted with the consulting firm WatsonRice to review the way LAUSD distributed LCFF funds. The following outlines the approach used by WatsonRice to answer the CGJ questions.

- Obtained and reviewed information regarding use of LCFF funds by LAUSD including:
  - budget documents and reports,

- local Control and Accountability Plans (LCAPs), including reports and presentations to the LAUSD Board of Education,
- spreadsheets showing the allocation of LCFF supplemental and concentration funds by program,
- correspondence between LAUSD and the County Office of Education (COE) regarding review and approval of the use of LCFF funds and budgets,
- LAUSD Comprehensive Annual Financial Report (CAFR) for FY 2014-2015,
- student Equity Based Index spreadsheets showing the distribution of LCFF funds directly to schools,
- information on performance metrics, including targets and results, for tracking and reporting on the results of investments made with LCFF funds and
- o information on efforts and results of community input and feedback efforts.
- Obtained and reviewed information from the California Department of Education including:
  - Local Control Funding Formula legislation, regulations and overview,
  - Funding Snapshot showing LCFF funding provided to LAUSD, as well as the unduplicated LCFF student percentage,
  - o guidelines for counting and reporting eligible students under LCFF, and
  - o guidelines for auditing counts and reports of eligible students under LCFF.
- Met with LAUSD officials to discuss:
  - the process for identifying and reporting high need students (i.e. English Learners, Low-income students, and Foster Youth),
  - new education programs and/or services instituted with LCFF funds and existing programs and/or services augmented with LCFF funds, and
  - the approach for allocating and distributing LCFF funds directly to schools based on the number and percentage of LCFF qualified students.
- Obtained and reviewed two reports published by the University of California, Berkeley (Cal) on the Local Control Funding Formula.

### IV. FINDINGS

The following sections provide an overview of LCFF, as well as information that answers the questions posed by the CGJ regarding LAUSD's use of LCFF funds.

### A. Overview Of The Local Control Funding Formula (LCFF)

Legislation enacted in June 2013 simplified the formula for providing state funding to school districts and considers the higher costs of educating Low-income, English Learners, and Foster Youth students. The legislation established uniform per-student base grants with different rates for different grades.

In addition to base grants, the legislation provided for supplemental grants of 20% of the base grant for each student classified as either Low-income, English Learner, or Foster Youth (unduplicated count) and provides concentration grants of 50% of the base to school districts with over 55% of Low-income, English Learner, or Foster Youth students for each student above the 55% level.

The legislation also requires school districts to develop LCAPs as part of the budgeting process. These LCAPs must include specific goals for improving services and outcomes, define specific actions to reach those goals, and identify funding sources for these programs and strategies. In developing the LCAPs, school districts are required to engage students, parents, teachers and other stakeholders in developing goals, services and outcomes as part of the LCAP development process.

Exhibit 1 shows the funding need calculated for LAUSD under the LCFF for each of the noted fiscal years. This LCFF base funding is calculated based on the total enrollment within LAUSD schools. The supplemental grant funding is based on the percentage of LAUSD students that are Low-income, English Learner, or Foster Youth students. It also shows the actual funding received by LAUSD under the LCFF, as well as the remaining need.

Exhibit 1	
Overview of LAUSD Funding Under LCFF	
(In Millions of Dollars)	

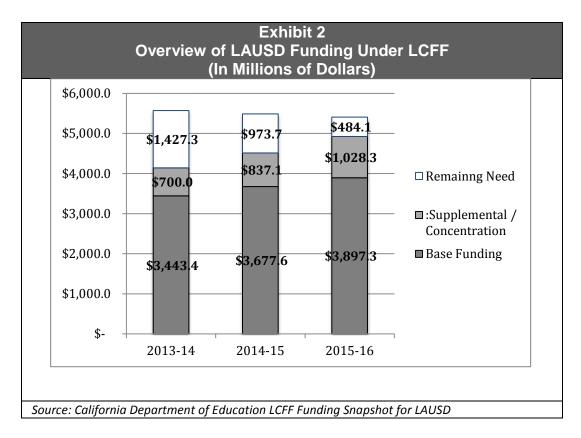
LAUSD Funding Need Under LCFF	FY 2013-14	FY 2014-15	FY 2015-16
LAOSD Fullding Need Offder LCFF	FY 2013-14	FY 2014-13	L1 5012-10
LCFF Base Funding	\$3,821	\$3,781	\$3,720
Supplemental Grant Funding	\$647	\$631	\$621
Concentration Grant Funding	\$566	\$539	\$530
Add On Funding	\$538	\$538	\$538
Total LCFF Funding Need	\$5,571	\$5,488	\$5,410
		• •	
Actual LCFF Funding	FY 2013-14	FY 2014-15	FY 2015-16
Actual LCFF Funding  LCFF Base Funding	<b>FY 2013-14</b> \$3,443	<b>FY 2014-15</b> \$3,678	<b>FY 2015-16</b> \$3,897
_			
LCFF Base Funding	\$3,443	\$3,678	\$3,897
LCFF Base Funding Supplemental/Concentration Grant	\$3,443 \$700	\$3,678 \$837	\$3,897 \$1,028

Source: California Department of Education LCFF Funding Snapshot for LAUSD Note: Add on Funding is funding provided to school districts equal to the LEA's 2012-2013

entitlements for the Targeted Instructional Improvement Block Grant, Home-to-School Transportation, and Small School District Bus Replacement Program. These programs were eliminated with the passage of LCFF.

Exhibit 2 shows the actual Supplemental and Concentration Grant funding received by LAUSD totaled \$700 million in FY 2013-2014, \$837 million in FY 2014-2015, and \$1.028 billion in FY 2015-2016.

Exhibit 2 additionally shows the LAUSD base and Supplemental / Concentration funding by fiscal year under LCFF and indicates the target funding when LCFF is fully funded.



### **B. LAUSD Identification Of LCFF Students**

It is important to accurately identify students that are qualified for additional funding under LCFF for two primary reasons. First, the distribution of supplemental and concentration funds statewide under LCFF are based on the number and percentage of these students. Second, LAUSD needs this information to focus investments made using LCFF funds to these students.

Finding 1: LAUSD follows California Department of Education requirements for counting and reporting LCFF Low-income, English Learner, and Foster Youth students.

The California Department of Education established specific requirements for counting and reporting LCFF Low-income, English Learner, and Foster Youth students.

- Low-income students are primarily identified through their eligibility for the Free or Reduced Price Meals (FRPM) under the National School Lunch Program, but may also be determined to be eligible under certain other programs that support low-income students.
- English Learners are identified as students with an English Language Acquisition Status of "English Learner" in the California Longitudinal Pupil Achievement Data System (CALPADS) on the annual census day (first Wednesday in October).
- Foster Youth are identified directly through information obtained from the L.A. County Department of Children and Family Services (DCFS) or the California Department of Social Services (CDSS).

LAUSD followed these requirements for counting and reporting LCFF Low-income, English Learner, and Foster Youth students.

Finding 2: LAUSD's annual comprehensive audit includes an audit of the reported student count using California Department of Education audit guidelines. The most recent audit found only one incorrectly classified student.

The California Department of Education also developed and provided detailed guidelines for conducting audits of reported student counts. An audit of the reported student count, using these guidelines, is conducted annually as part of the LAUSD Comprehensive Annual Financial Report.

For the most recently completed audit (FY 2014-2015), the auditor selected and tested a sample of the Free and Reduced Price Meal (FRPM) and English Learner (EL) eligibility of 2,956 students from 40 schools as reported in the CALPADS. This included examining supporting documentation for the selected students and verifying their respective eligibility. Of the 2,956 students tested, 1,025 students were selected for verification of their English Language Acquisition Status (ELAS) designation of English Learner (EL). One student was noted as incorrectly reported in CALPADS as English Learner as of the census.

Finding 3: The method for distributing LCFF funds statewide based on the "unduplicated count" of LCFF students underrepresents the needs of students that meet two or all three of the qualifying criteria for LCFF funding, and underfunds the programs and services required to meet the needs of these students.

Exhibit 3 shows the certified pupil counts for LAUSD for the three fiscal years.

Exhibit 3 LAUSD Certified Pupil Counts LAUSD Under LCFF									
Year	Total Low- English Foster / Duplicated Un- Un-								
FY 2013-14	558,468	428,162	154,110	21,735	1,188	605,195	454,448	84.61%	
FY 2014-15	545,838	408,898	141,490	6,367	654	557,409	431,236	83.49%	
FY 2015-16	529,791	415,701	141,243	13,005	681	570,630	429,646	83.49%	
Department of	Source: California Longitudinal Pupil Achievement Data System (CALPADS) Unduplicated Pupil Count Source File, California Department of Education  Note: Low Income students include those eligible for the Free or Reduced Price Meal Program (FRPM) as well as directly certified.								

As this exhibit shows, there are a significant number of LAUSD students that are Lowincome, and either English Learner, Foster Youth, or both. The unduplicated count does not take this overlap in needs, and qualifications, into account.

For example, a student may be a Low-income Foster Youth who also needs to learn English. This student would only be counted once when LCFF supplemental and concentration funds are being calculated. However, this student's needs are much more substantial that a student who is Low-income only. The cost for LAUSD to meet the additional needs of the student with multiple qualifications is also substantially higher.

### C. Programs And Services Funded With LCFF Supplemental And Concentration Funds

Finding 4: LCFF supplemental and concentration funds received by LAUSD in FY 2013-2014 were used to continue to fund previously existing programs and services provided to LCFF qualified students.

In FY 2013-2014 LAUSD received a total of \$700 million in LCFF supplemental and concentration funds. LAUSD has historically invested in programs and services to support Low-income, English Learner, and Foster Youth students. The funds received in FY 2013-2014 were used to fund the ongoing operations of these programs and services.

The largest amount of these allocated funds (\$449.9 million) were used to continue to provide services to LCFF qualified students that were in special education programs.

This amount was determined based on the percentage of LCFF qualified students that were participating in special education programs. LAUSD's analysis showed that 79% of students participating in special education programs were also LCFF qualified students. The Los Angeles County Office of Education (LACOE) reviewed this analysis and approved the allocation of these LCFF funds to support special education programs.

Approximately \$103 million of these funds were allocated directly to schools to support specific needs identified by schools. These funds were allocated based on the number and percentage of LCFF qualified students at each school using the LAUSD Student Equity Based Index (SEBI). This index shows the total unduplicated count and percentage of LCFF students for each LAUSD school.

Approximately \$56 million of these funds were used to support the "Options" program for targeted youth, which provides an optional or alternative educational setting that takes into consideration life needs and increases the likelihood of these students graduating.

Approximately \$25 million of these funds were allocated to provide adult and career education for targeted students. Another \$25 million was used to support English Learners through development of English Learner Master Plan and providing English Learner Instructional Coaches, and the Accelerated Academic Literacy Program Standard English Learner support program.

Thirteen million dollars of these funds were allocated to support the LAUSD school police. The use of these funds for school police was discontinued beginning in FY 2015-2016 based on input and feedback received from the community.

Additional funds were used to support academic, college and career counseling (\$13 million), student engagement (\$12 million), and parental engagement (\$1.8 million) for targeted youth.

Finding 5: LCFF supplemental and concentration funds received by LAUSD in FY 2014-2015 were used to fund previously existing programs and services provided to LCFF qualified students, as well as to expand some of these programs, and implement additional new programs.

For FY 2014-2015 LAUSD received a total of \$837.1 million in LCFF supplemental and concentration funds, an increase of \$137.1 million over FY 2013-2014. LAUSD used these funds to continue investments in programs and services to support Low-income, English Learner, and Foster Youth students. In addition, LAUSD expanded a number of programs and services that previously existed, and developed and implemented new programs and services.

Previous funding to support targeted students in special education programs and to provide adult and career education and English Learner supports continued with minor increases. Approximately \$50 million of the funding provided was allocated directly to schools to support specific needs identified by schools.

New programs and services developed included teacher retention and support (\$27.6 million) to improve the quality of teachers, Foster Youth Support and Family Source Centers (\$9.9 million) to provide services directly to Foster Youth, Instructional Technology Support (\$4.3 million), Targeted Instructional Support (\$34.7 million), the Arts Program (\$2.5 million) and the School Climate / Restorative Justice Program (\$4.2 million).

Cal and the non-profit organization Communities for Los Angeles Student Success (CLASS) conducted a review of LAUSD's implementation of LCFF. The review concluded that a relatively small percentage of the total budget was designated to be invested in LCFF qualified and targeted students. The review recommended the entire supplemental and concentration grant funds be considered discretionary, and budgeted and distributed more directly to the target student population.

\_

<sup>5 &</sup>quot;Implementing the Local Control Funding Formula: Steps Taken by LAUSD in Year Two, 2014-2015," <u>Research Findings from the University of California, Berkeley for the CLASS Coalition and United Way of Greater Los Angeles</u> (June 2015)(hereafter "Cal/CLASS Findings").

Exhibit 4 shows the allocation of LCFF Supplemental and Concentration Funds to programs and services, including planned future investments, by Fiscal Year.

Exhibit 4								
LAUSD LCFF Supplemental and Concentration Funds								
Allocation of Funds			Y 2017-18	8				
(In Millions of Dollars)								
Cool 1	2013-14 100% Grad	2014-15	2015-16	2016-17	2017-18			
Adult and Career Education - Targeted Youth	\$24.8	\$25.0	\$24.8	\$24.8	\$24.8			
Teacher Retention and Support (REED)	Ψ2 1.0	\$27.6	\$32.4	\$32.4	\$32.4			
School Autonomy	\$103.3	\$154.1	\$161.8	\$174.8	\$178.8			
Options Program	\$56.5	\$57.8	\$58.5	\$59.5	\$59.5			
Realigned After-School Program	·		\$7.3	\$7.3	\$7.3			
Diploma Program				\$2.0	\$2.0			
Academic, College & Career Counseling	\$13.0		\$13.0	\$14.0	\$14.0			
A-G Immediate Intervention Plan			\$15.0	\$15.0	\$15.0			
Goal 2:	Proficiency	for All						
Foster Youth Support / Family Source Centers		\$9.9	\$12.9	\$13.9	\$13.9			
School Readiness Language Development			\$22.0	\$22.0	\$22.0			
Transitional Kindergarten Expansion Plan			\$7.0	\$7.0	\$7.0			
Targeted Special Education Supports	\$449.9	\$452.6	\$449.9	\$449.9	\$449.9			
Special Education Over-Referral		\$22.4	\$22.2	\$22.2	\$22.2			
English Learner Supports	\$25.8	\$28.4	\$52.6	\$52.6	\$52.6			
Instructional Technology Support		\$4.3	\$9.0	\$9.0	\$9.0			
Targeted Instructional Support		\$34.7	\$47.1	\$68.5	\$70.5			
Arts Program		\$2.5	\$26.4	\$33.8	\$33.8			
	100% Atten	dance						
Targeted Support - Student Engagement	\$12.0		\$38.3	\$45.3	\$47.3			
Homeless Youth Program			\$1.8	\$1.8	\$1.8			
District Wide Student Engagement			\$0.3	\$0.3	\$0.3			
Goal 4: Parent, Comm								
Targeted Parental Involvement	\$1.8	\$6.4	\$4.6	\$5.3	\$5.3			
Goal 5: Ensure School Safety								
School Climate / Restorative Justice Program	<b>* * * * * * * * * *</b>	\$4.2	\$7.2	\$9.2	\$9.2			
School Police	\$13.0	\$13.1	<b>A40</b> =	<b>* * * * * * * *</b>	<b>* * * * * * * * * *</b>			
On-Going Major Maintenance	<b>#700</b>	<b>#</b> 205.5	\$16.5	\$16.5	\$16.5			
Totals	\$700.0	\$865.9	\$1,030.6	\$1,087.1	\$1,095.1			

Source: Data received from Los Angeles Unified School District Fiscal Budget by WatsonRice Consultants.

Exhibit 5, beginning on the following page, provides a description of the programs and services funded using LCFF Supplemental and Concentration Funds listed in Exhibit 4.

### Exhibit 5 **Programs Funded with LAUSD LCFF Supplemental and Concentration Funds Program Title Program Description** Goal 1: 100% Graduation Provides access to credit recovery programs for students that have fallen behind in course work for graduation are given access to support programs to get them back on track to graduate. Programs also provide Adult and Career Education - Targeted Youth optional programs of study in career technical education or certificate programs through the Regional Occupation Centers/Programs, Career Technical Education, Regional Occupation Centers/Programs, and Credit Recovery Programs Increase support to sites with high turnover and high concentrations of targeted students. Supports include staffing, professional development augmentations and Teacher Retention and Support (REED) recruitment and retention enhancements. Also includes new teacher support and assistance. Provide additional budget autonomy to schools to support the academic plan on each campus. Schools receive an allocation to provide for local decision-making on how to provide supports to targeted students. Funds are distributed using the District's student equity based School Autonomy index. Enhances school climate, supports academic planning and instructional interventions, campus safety and school maintenance, registration and clerical Support at risk youth with an optional educational setting. A majority of youth that participate in the program are Low-income and English Learners. By **Options Program** providing an optional educational setting that takes into consideration a number of life needs, the program increases the likelihood of these students graduating. Support the realignment of after school services to better serve at risk and targeted youth including a more rigorous and structured learning environment to ensure Realigned After-School Program targeted (Low-income, English Learner, and Foster Youth) students are receiving proper academic support and intervention. Focuses on high schools with the highest dropout rates and their feeder middles schools with the most at risk Diploma Program students. Intent is to increase graduation rates at schools with highest dropout rates. Provide additional counseling resources to support academic and college and career counseling for high

Academic, College & Career Counseling

Equity Based Index.

school students. Resources will be distributed through a prioritization of school sites using the District's Student

A-G Immediate Intervention Plan	Provide interventions to improve success in meeting advancement and graduation requirements. Includes addressing scheduling constraints for students not making sufficient progress or are behind.
Goal 2: Proficiency for All  Foster Youth Support / Family Source Centers	Augmentations to counselors, psychiatric social workers, behavior specialists, pupil services and attendance counselor aides, and pupil services and attendance counselors specifically supporting Foster Youth. Individualized Education Plans for each Foster Youth student. Develop MOUs regarding Foster Youth school transfers, implement data tracking infrastructure, and identify baseline data necessary to minimize Foster Youth transfer rate.
School Readiness Language Development	Offer targeted school readiness language development classes at school sites based on the District's Student Equity Based index to prepare youth for transitional and traditional kindergarten.
Transitional Kindergarten Expansion Plan	The program is a full day, 180 school day preschool program to prepare children for kindergarten. The program follows the same time schedule as other elementary classrooms.
Targeted Special Education Supports	Special education services for targeted students including integration of students in General Education settings, Infant and Preschool Program, Special Day Program, Resource Specialist Program, Extended School Year, Transition Services, Special Education Service Centers, Language and Speech, Occupational Therapy/Physical Therapy, Educationally Related Intensive Counseling Services (ERICS),Transportation, English Learner, Standard English Learner, and Long Term English Learner Supports.
Special Education Over-Referral	Special Education Services enhanced with resources to address the over referral and identification of students. Recent findings have disproportionately impacted student subgroups with over-referrals to special education programs. The program investment provides additional staff to assist with IEPs and the appropriate special education identification.
English Learner Supports	Implementation of the English Learner Master Plan supporting English Learner and Standard English Learners. Services provide a multi-tiered system of supports for English Learner, Standard English Learners, and struggling readers, inclusive of reclassified fluent English proficient students (RFEPS). Provide for English Learner Instructional Coaches, Accelerated Academic Literacy Program standard English Learner support program, and support the implementation of the District's English Learner Master Plan.
Instructional Technology Support	Ensure school sites receive the support to enhance and utilize technology available at each site as well as provide professional development to teachers on utilizing tools to enhance instruction. Allocates information technology resources and support to areas

	in the District that have deficits in tech support.
Targeted Instructional Support	Targeted Instructional and administrative supports for library services, instructional material, class size reduction for middle and high school math and English classes. Resources are distributed to school sites through a prioritization methodology utilizing the District's school equity index.
Arts Program	Establish a targeted Arts program that utilizes the District's Arts equity index to determine areas of need. The LCFF targeted populations of Low –income, Foster Youth and English Learner students are used to populate the arts equity index. Specifically, the arts equity index identifies school sites that need greater resources to restore base levels of arts programs. The effort will bring parity to school sites throughout the District.
Goal 3: 100% Attendance	Descurees provided to appeal sites to receive elected
Targeted Support - Student Engagement	Resources provided to school sites to receive clerical support, counseling/registration time, custodial, nurses, health services and additional support personnel (Pupil Services and Attendance counselors). Resources are distributed to school sites through a prioritization methodology utilizing the District's school equity index.
Homeless Youth Program	Support 9th Street School because of high numbers of mental health issues and traumatic events (the school is located in Skid Row, and has a high concentration of Homeless students). Provide support in each of the new local districts to serve as district liaisons for Homeless students and families as required by law. Support proper identification of Homeless students in compliance with the federal McKinney-Vento Act. Provide services and support to identified students to ensure timely enrollment, advocate for school stability, and provide supplemental services and resources as needed. Six Pupil Services Attendance aides to support Homeless in each local district.
District Wide Student Engagement	Support the implementation of a District-wide expansion of best practices and training to develop strong student leadership and voice in the District. Create multiple pathways and opportunities for student engagement, leadership development, and purposeful collaboration to develop a Student Leadership and Engagement Plan to be included in the Single Plan for Student Achievement, ensure that student leaders participate and engage in District-wide student engagement efforts, create a process that allows all students to review and comment on the development and implementation of school plans, budgets, and programs.
Goal 4: Parent, Community and Student Eng	
Targeted Parental Involvement	Provide more resources to support parent engagement at the local level: Increase parental engagement. training, and workshops across the district. Resources are distributed to school sites through a prioritization methodology utilizing the District's school equity index.

Goal 5: Ensure School Safety	
School Climate / Restorative Justice Program	Promote School Climate and Student Engagement at campuses of highest need, based on unduplicated student concentrations. An effort to develop and maintain: holistic, safe and healthy school environments, effective positive behavior support and interventions, commitment to a District-wide culture of positive and humanistic approach to working with students, staff and parents. Funds are prioritized utilizing the District's equity index and through the identification of sites with high incidences of conflict and suspensions. Restorative Justice counselors and teacher advisors will be provided to school sites for purposes of building positive practices and school culture to address student behavior and conflict.
School Police	Provide support for school police based on allocation of LCFF students. LCFF support for school police was discontinued based on input and feedback received through the Community Engagement process.
On-Going Major Maintenance	Targeted maintenance to school sites with greatest need.

### D. LCFF Funds Allocated To Schools

It is important that investments in targeted students be made directly to schools to the extent practical, especially since most learning within LAUSD actually occurs at individual schools.

Finding 6: LAUSD has invested LCFF funds directly in elementary, middle and high schools in a manner that targets those schools with the largest number or percentage of LCFF qualified and targeted students.

LAUSD made investments directly in elementary, middle and high schools based on the number and percentage of Low-income, English Learner, and Foster Youth students. LAUSD used a duplicated count to determine these investments. Using this approach, a Low-income, English Learner, and Foster Youth student would be counted 3 times, once for each category, rather than just once when using the unduplicated count approach. LAUSD's position is that this is a more equitable approach, given that it is more challenging and costly to provide services to students facing multiple challenges.

Exhibit 6, on the following page, shows the LCFF investments made in FY 2015-2016 directly to schools using the duplicated count of LCFF students, referred to as the Student Equity Based Index (SEBI).

# Exhibit 6 LAUSD LCFF Investments Made Directly to Schools By Local District Elementary Schools

Local District	Number of Schools	Total Students	Average Duplicated %	Total LCFF Investment	LCFF Per Student
Central	88	45,592	154%	\$16,518,041	\$362.30
East	79	44,800	157%	\$17,063,177	\$380.87
Northeast	66	39,681	137%	\$13,291,804	\$334.97
Northwest	78	41,921	106%	\$9,827,213	\$234.42
South	83	50,740	137%	\$17,679,262	\$348.43
West	95	45,968	103%	\$11,742,627	\$255.45
Totals / Averages	489	268,702	132%	\$86,122,124	\$319.41
		Middle S	Schools		
Central	16	13,447	143%	\$8,529,017	\$634.27
East	14	16,008	138%	\$9,592,774	\$599.25
Northeast	14	16,887	126%	\$7,529,790	\$445.89
Northwest	14	19,361	96%	\$5,121,361	\$264.52
South	13	15,591	120%	\$6,925,742	\$444.21
West	16	14,323	112%	\$6,300,779	\$439.91
Totals / Average	87	95,617	122%	\$43,999,463	\$471.34
		High S	chools		
Central	23	20,444	129%	\$19,575,346	\$957.51
East	26	26,387	123%	\$20,494,201	\$776.68
Northeast	16	21,976	110%	\$17,557,284	\$798.93
Northwest	10	18,176	88%	\$5,431,605	\$298.83
South	18	19,229	107%	\$11,441,338	\$595.00
West	17	19,170	101%	\$8,914,032	\$465.00
Totals / Average	110	125,382	110%	\$83,413,807	\$648.66

Source: LAUSD Student equity - based index and existing and proposed investments for FY 2015-2016 Span, Special Ed, Continuation High, Opportunity, or community day schools not included.

As Exhibit 6 shows, schools in the local districts with the highest percentage of LCFF qualified or targeted students received the highest LCFF funding per student. For example, the East Elementary School Local District had a total of 157 percent (duplicated count) of students meeting the LCFF qualifications. The funding per elementary student in the East Local District was \$380.87. The West Elementary School Local District had a total of 103 percent (duplicated count) of students meeting the LCFF qualifications. The funding per elementary student in the West Local District was \$255.45.

The Cal and CLASS review of LAUSD's implementation of LCFF concluded funds were distributed to high schools consistently with the SEBI. Those Findings also concluded that this was not the case with distribution of funds to elementary schools.

### E. Metrics Used To Track And Evaluate The Impact Of LCFF Investments

Performance measurement and reporting demonstrates the success or effectiveness of organizational or program activities in addressing a specific need or attaining a specific goal. A meaningful performance measurement framework includes a balanced set of indicators, ensures the collection of sound and reliable indicator data, provides for the analysis and reporting of indicator information and drives service improvement efforts and the testing of new initiatives. Performance measures should generally be quantified, meaning a number, to allow for comparison of performance from year to year.

Finding 7: LAUSD has developed and uses a comprehensive set of performance metrics or indicators to track, evaluate, and report progress made toward specific goals using LCFF funds.

LAUSD developed performance metrics for each of the key goals established. Exhibit 7 shows these metrics, including historical performance and annual targets going forward.

For example, performance metrics for the goal of 100% graduation include the graduation rates, dropout rates, and the percentage of students on track for advancement or graduation. The performance metrics also include the percentage metrics demonstrating college preparation, and advanced placement rates. Information on targets, and historical and current performance, is useful in evaluating the progress being made toward each established goal.

## Exhibit 7 LAUSD LCFF Performance Metrics, Targets and Results By LCAP Goal, With Annual Targets and Actual Performance

100% GRADUATION	Historical		Actual   Annual Taro			jets	
	2011-12	2012-13	2013-14	2014-15	2014-15	2015-16	2016-17
Four-Year Cohort Graduation Rate (All Schools)	67%	68%	70%	<b>74%</b> 1	68%	70%	71%
High School Cohort Dropout Rate	20%	17%	17%	Not Available	New Goal	8%	5%
Middle School Cohort Dropout Rate				Not Available	Benchmark	B - 1%	B - 2%
Percentage of High School Students On-Track for A-G with a "C" (Grades 9-12)		35%	35%	41%	New Goal	45%	50%
Percentage of Students Demonstrating College		CST			SE	BAC	
Preparedness in ELA as Measured by the 11th Grade EAP	14%	14%	16%	14%	Benchmark	15%	16%
Percentage of Students Demonstrating College		CST			SE	BAC	
Preparedness in Math as Measured by the 11th Grade EAP	10%	7%	8%	5%	Benchmark	6%	7%
Percentage of AP Exam Takers with a Qualifying Score of "3" or Higher	41%	39%	39%	39%	41%	43%	45%
Percentage of 12th Grade Students Who Have Completed a Free Application for Federal Students Aid (FAFSA)			57%	66%	59%	61%	63%
PROFICIENCY FOR ALL	Historical			Actual	Annual Targets		
TROTTOLENOT FOR ALL	2011-12	2012-13	2013-14	2014-15	2014-15	2015-16	2016-17
Percentage of Students Who Met or Exceeded	CST	CST		SBAC	SBAC	SBAC	SBAC
Standards in 3rd - 8th Grade ELA <sup>2</sup>	48%	48%		31%	Benchmark	32%	33%
Percentage of Students Who Met or Exceeded	CST	CST		SBAC	SBAC	SBAC	SBAC
Standards in 3rd - 8th Grade Math	45%	45%		26%	Benchmark	27%	28%
Percentage of 2nd Grade Fluent English Students				DIBELS			
(EO, IFEP, RFEP) Meeting Early Literacy Benchmarks			79%	78%	New Goal	84%	89%
Percentage of 2nd Grade English Learners (ELD				DIBELS	1		
1-2) Meeting Early Literacy Benchmarks			15%	11%	New Goal	16%	17%
Percentage of 2nd Grade English Learner (ELD 3-5)				DIBELS			
Meeting Early Literacy Benchmarks			53%	53%	New Goal	58%	63%
Percentage of English Learners Who Reclassify as Fluent English Proficient (RFEP)	16%	13%	14%	17%	16%	18%	20%
Percentage of English Learners Who Have Not Reclassified in 5 Years (LTEL)	29%	27%	24%	24%	26%	24%	22%
Percentage of English Learners Making Annual Progress on the CELDT	56%	53%	56%	54%	New Goal	60%	62%
Percentage of Foster Youth with an Annually Updated Comprehensive Academic Assessment				66%	65%	85%	100%
Percentage of Students with Disabilities Who Are in the General Education Program at Least 80% of the School Day	55%	56%	57%	65%	New Goal	59%	60%
Percentage of Students with Disabilities Who Attended Nonpublic Schools	4.9%	4.5%	4.1%	3.5%	New Goal	3.6%	3.2%

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm I}$  This rate reflects the breliminary graduation rate as of November 2015 and is subject to change

## Exhibit 7 LAUSD LCFF Performance Metrics, Targets and Results By LCAP Goal, With Annual Targets and Actual Performance

100% ATTENDANCE		Historical		Actual	Annual Targets		
	2011-12	2012-13	2013-14	2014-15	2014-15	2015-16	2016-1
Percentage of Students Attending 172-180 Days Each School Year (96% or Higher Attendance Rate)	65%	68%	71%	71%	70%	71%	72%
Percentage of Students with Chronic Absence (Missing 16 Days or 91% or Lower Attendance)	15%	12%	12%	13%	11%	10%	9%
Percentage of Staff Attending 96% or Above	67%	66%	72%	73%	New Goal	76%	78%
PARENT, COMMUNITY AND		Historical		Actual	An	ınual Tarç	jets
STUDENT ENGAGEMENT	2011-12	2012-13	2013-14	2014-15	2014-15	2015-16	2016-1
Percentage of Students Who Feel a Part of Their School (Question on School Experience Survey)				81%	New Goal	83%	85%
Parent Participation on School Experience Survey	32%	33%	31%	40%	35%	40%	45%
Percentage of Schools Training Parents on Academic Initiatives by Providing a Minimum of Four Workshops Annually				67%	35%	45%	55%
Percentage of Parents Who State that Their Schools' Parent Centers Provide Useful Resources to Support Their Children's Education				60%	Benchmark	62%	64%
SCHOOL SAFETY		Historical		Actual	An	ınual Tarç	jets
	2011-12	2012-13	2013-14	2014-15	2014-15	2015-16	2016-1
Single Student Suspension Rate	2.9%	1.2%	0.8%	0.6%	New Goal	0.8%	0.7%
nstructional Days Lost to Suspension	25,948	12,651	8,841	6,221	8,250	8,100	8,050
Expulsion Rate	0.02%	0.05%	0.05%	0.01%	New Goal	0.04%	0.03%
Percentage of Schools Ensuring Effective and Fair Handling of Student Behavior by Promoting Positive Solutions Through the Reform of Student Discipline Policies (Measured by Implementation of the Discipline Foundation Policy)		22%	44%	69%	65%	71%	79%
Percentage of Students Who Feel Safe at School		76%	78%	70%	New Goal	82%	84%
BASIC SERVICES		Historical		Actual	An	ınual Tarç	jets
	2011-12	2012-13	2013-14	2014-15	2014-15	2015-16	2016-1
Percentage of Teachers that are Appropriately Credentialed for the Students They are Assigned to Teach	99%	99%	99%	99%	100%	100%	100%
Percentage of Teachers Completing Educator Development and Support: Teachers (EDST) Performance Evaluation Process			23%	25%	20%	20%	20%
Percentage of Schools Providing Students with Standards-Based Instructional Materials by Meeting Milliams Act Requirements			100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
Percentage of Facilities that are in Good Repair	99%	97%	99%	100%	99%	99%	99%
Percentage of Secondary Students with an Annual ndividual Graduation Plan (IGP)		58%	76%	Not Available	59%	100%	100%

Source: LAUSD LCAP Scorecard, February 2016

### F. LAUSD LCFF Public Input, Transparency And Accountability Efforts

The LCFF legislation requires substantial effort to involve and engage parents, pupils, and other stakeholders. It also requires each district to describe the process used to consult with parents, pupils, school personnel, local bargaining units as applicable, and

the community and how this consultation contributed to development of the LCAP or annual update.

Finding 8: LAUSD has put substantial effort into public input, transparency and accountability as part of the LCAP and budgeting process as required by the LCFF legislation.

Exhibit 8 provides an overview of LAUSD's public input, transparency and accountability efforts conducted as part of developing the two required LCAPs under LCFF.

Exhibit 8 Overview of LAUSD LCAP Public Input, Transparency and Accountability Efforts						
Input / Feedback Method FY 2014-15 FY 2015-16						
Community Input Meetings	About 100	32				
Community Members Participating	Not Available	1,783				
Partner Organization Meetings	12	29				
Community Survey Responses	10,483	16,673				

As this exhibit shows, for the current LCAP, 32 meetings were held by LAUSD to engage community stakeholders and obtain preliminary input for the development of the current LCAP, with 1,783 community members attending. Twenty-nine additional input sessions were held with partner organizations and offices to gather feedback from stakeholders on the goals, targets, and investments of the LCAP and to identify desired revisions to the LCAP.

A survey was also developed to solicit additional feedback from the community on the priorities of the LCAP and the District's goals. The survey was administered both inperson and online. A total of 16,673 individual responses were received.

LAUSD published a Community Feedback Report, which summarized the responses, including a ranking of LCAP goals, obstacles to achieving the goals, and suggested strategies.

The Cal and CLASS Findings of LAUSD's implementation of LCFF concluded, despite LAUSD's efforts, many school personnel, parents and students felt uninformed about LCFF goals and strategies. The review further found that "teachers would appreciate more transparency around how budgets are made at both the District and school level.

Teachers and students believe that they could contribute insight regarding how to best support learning and well-being in their school communities." <sup>6</sup>

### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 9.1 The Los Angeles Unified School District should follow California Department of Education requirements for counting and reporting, according to the Local Control Funding Formula, Low-income, English Learner, and Foster Youth students
- 9.2 The Los Angeles Unified School District's annual comprehensive financial audit should include an audit of the reported student count using the California Department of Education's audit guidelines
- 9.3 The Los Angeles Unified School District should lobby the California Legislature to consider revising the method for distributing Local Control Funding Formula funds statewide based on the new "unduplicated count" to an approach that considers the needs of students that meet two or all three of the qualifying criteria for Local Control Funding Formula funding.
- 9.4 The Los Angeles Unified School District should expand its investment of Local Control Funding Formula funds directly in elementary, middle and high schools in a manner that targets those schools with the largest number or percentage of Local Control Funding Formula qualified and targeted students.
- 9.5 The Los Angeles Unified School District should use a comprehensive set of performance metrics or indicators to track, evaluate, and report progress made toward specific goals using Local Control Funding Formula funds, and make adjustments as new information is obtained and new lessons learned.
- 9.6 The Los Angeles Unified School District should expand its public input and feedback efforts as part of the Local Control Accountability Plan development process to increase transparency and involvement with students, parents, and school personnel.

<sup>6</sup> Cal/CLASS Findings, p. 13.

### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the County). Responses shall be made in accordance with Penal Code Sections 933.05(a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

Responses are required from:

Los Angeles Unified School District : 9.1, 9.2, 9.3, 9.4, 9.5, 9.6

### VII. ACRONYMS

**BOE** Board of Education

Cal University of California, Berkeley

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

**CLASS** Communities for Los Angeles Student Success

LACOE
 LOS Angeles County Office of Education
 LOS Angeles Unified School District
 LCAP
 LOCAL Control Accountability Plan
 LOCAL Control Funding Formula
 TSP
 Target Student Population

### VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Rene Childress Chair John Anthony Rita Hall Patricia Turner



# PARK AND RIDE: A LOS ANGELES ILLUSION

### PARK AND RIDE: A LOS ANGELES ILLUSION

### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The personal vehicle is as integral an image of Southern California as are its crowded freeways and roads. One of the most common complaints in Los Angeles County is that there is a lack of adequate parking to meet demand. Currently, there are an estimated 7.8 million registered vehicles in Los Angeles County.

Local governments are making concerted efforts to address the issue of crowded roads and freeways, by reducing the use of personal vehicles through the implementation of various social engineering strategies: reducing or eliminating off-street parking, reducing traffic lanes in favor of bus and bicycle lanes, widening sidewalks, encouraging alternative transportation (Über, Lyft), and improving and expanding bus and light rail service. The 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) considered the effect of these strategies on parking.

Due to the size of the potential inquiry and time constraints, the CGJ employed the services of the audit firm of Harvey M. Rose Associates, LLC, to conduct an operational audit, and narrowed the focus of the problem to parking supply around selected stations of the Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority (Metro or MTA) light rail/bus-rail transit lines.

The CGJ concludes that local jurisdictions are reluctant to address public transportation needs with a regional view, which often results in regional resources being distributed unevenly and parking demands in certain areas being unmet. This defeats the purpose of investing heavily in a regional transit network and keeps more potential riders in individual vehicles.

The CGJ believes that social engineering strategies may not be sufficient to address the reduction of 7.8 million registered vehicles in Los Angeles County, or are unlikely goals based on unrealistic expectations.

The firm's findings (Audit), which returned the following major findings, are incorporated in this report.1

- Bus ridership has declined since 1991-1992, while rail ridership has had a slow but steady increase for the same time period.
- The stations with the highest ridership and the most utilized parking places are North Hollywood (Red/Orange Lines), Universal City (Red Line), Norwalk (Green Line), and Culver City (Expo Line).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Attachment A (hereafter "Audit"), beginning on page 197.

- Many studies have examined the various factors influencing transit ridership, but there is no conclusion as to the role of parking supply in driving overall ridership, which is only one of many factors that influence overall ridership in a regional transit system.
- Providing parking by itself will not increase transit ridership.
- The primary determinants of ridership include regional geography, the metropolitan economy, population characteristics, auto/highway characteristics, and fare pricing.
- Metro works closely with the various local jurisdictions in the planning of light rail line expansion. The local response to providing parking within their jurisdictions ranges from wanting more parking or having more parking than needed to reducing the number of parking spaces or not providing any available spaces at all.

### II. BACKGROUND

The personal vehicle is as enduring an image of Southern California as are its crowded freeways and roads. It appears to the CGJ that there are (1) a lack of available parking throughout Los Angeles County, (2) a concerted effort by government agencies to reduce and/or eliminate off-street parking, and (3) a strategy to reduce the use of vehicles in Los Angeles County through the use of alternative transportation means as well as the implementation of various street-quieting methods.

Los Angeles County is large and diverse, with a population of 10.1 million (standing alone, it would rank as the eighth most populous state in the United States),<sup>2</sup> and, as shown in Exhibit 1, has more than 7.8 million registered vehicles.<sup>3</sup>

**EXHIBIT 1: ESTIMATED REGISTERED VEHICLES vs. POPULATION(a)** 

Year	L.A. County Population(b)	Registered Autos	Registered Other Vehicles(c)	Total Registered Vehicles	Autos per Person	Total Vehicles per Person
2000	9,543,000	5,134,000	1,386,000	6,520,000	0.54	0.68
2001	9,635,000	5,296,000	1,404,000	6,700,000	0.55	0.70
2002	9,718,000	5,529,000	1,481,000	7,010,000	0.57	0.72
2003	9,777,000	5,499,000	1,506,000	7,005,000	0.56	0.72
2004	9,808,000	5,881,000	1,633,000	7,514,000	0.60	0.77
2005	9,804,000	5,850,000	1,665,000	7,515,000	0.60	0.77
2006	9,761,000	5,917,000	1,672,000	7,589,000	0.61	0.78
2007	9,735,000	5,933,000	1,653,000	7,587,000	0.61	0.78
2008	9,779,000	5,859,000	1,639,000	7,499,000	0.60	0.77
2009	9,848,000	5,785,000	1,616,000	7,402,000	0.59	0.75
2010	9.826,000	5,810,000	1,601,000	7,411,000	0.59	0.75
2011	9,885,000	5,806,000	1,555,000	7,361,000	0.59	0.74
2012	9,952,000	5,905,000	1,517,000	7,422,000	0.59	0.75
2013	10,020,000	6,079,000	1,530,000	7,610,000	0.61	0.76
2014	10,117,000	6,198,000	1,522,000	7,719,000	0.61	0.76
2015	N/A	6,294,000	1,545,000	7,839,000	N/A	N/A

Exhibit compiled by CGJ from the following sources:

### A. Metro Ridership On Bus And Rail Lines.

As seen in Exhibit 2, with the exception of 2001-2002 and 2006-2007, bus ridership has declined since 1991-1992. Rail ridership has experienced a slow but steady increase

<sup>(</sup>a) California Department of Motor Vehicles, Forecasting Unit, data except for Los Angeles County population figures.

<sup>(</sup>b) United States Census Bureau. Data for 2015 not available at time of report.

<sup>(</sup>c) Other Registered Vehicles include trucks, trailers, and motorcycles.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> U.S. Census Bureau, <u>2010 Census Population Data</u>. <u>http://www.census.gov/popfinder/</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> California Department of Motor Vehicles, Forecasting Unit.

since 1991-1992. It should be noted that rail ridership represents approximately 20% of Metro's total ridership.

Citing a 2005 study by Baum-Snow and Kahn, the Audit notes "Rail investments tend not to increase overall transit ridership in most cities; rather, most rail transit commuters are former bus commuters, not former drivers, and the main effect of rail investment may be giving transit users a faster transit option rather than reducing VMT (Vehicle Miles Traveled) and associated emissions."

The Baum-Snow and Kahn observations may be a plausible reason for ridership trends. It should be noted that the expansion of the light rail system in the county may also have contributed to the rail ridership increase.

Exhibit 2 shows annual ridership on bus and rail lines for the 12 year period 1991-2014.

**EXHIBIT 2: ANNUAL RIDERSHIP ON BUS AND RAIL LINES, 1991-2014** 

-

Source: Metro

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Audit, p. 202.

### B. Metro Goals For Parking At Transit Stations

In 2003 and again in 2009, Metro supported parking policies at its transit stations that focused on three identifiable goals.<sup>5</sup>

- "To support a high level of demand for ridesharing and to make the transition to and from public transit as seamless as possible, adequate parking must be available for patrons to easily move from one mode to the next."
- "Providing parking facilities at key locations is critical to accommodate the growth of usage as the public responds to Transportation Demand Management (TDM) strategies."
- "In a region where auto usage represents over 85% of the regional trips, adequate parking near transit facilities is a crucial component of the transit system."

### C. Determinants Of Transit Ridership

Many studies have examined the various factors influencing transit ridership, but no conclusive studies exist on the role of parking supply in driving overall ridership. Available literature suggests that parking availability is, at most, one of the many factors that influence overall ridership in a regional transit system.

The primary determinants of transit ridership include:<sup>6</sup>

- "regional geography: population and employment density, urbanized area, total population,
- metropolitan economy: personal and household income,
- population characteristics: age, immigrant status, race,
- auto/highway system characteristics: percent of carless households, non-transit and non-vehicle trips (i.e., walking, biking), and
- fare pricing: low fares attract passengers and infrequent service pushes passengers away."

The Audit found that parking availability will not have a significant impact on ridership, if viewed in isolation from other factors.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Audit, p. 27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Taylor, B.D., et al., "Nature and/or nurture? Analyzing the determinants of transit ridership across US urbanized areas," <u>Transportation Research</u>, Part A 43 (2009), pp. 60-77.

### D. Metro Rider Characteristics

Metro conducts annual surveys to measure rider satisfaction and collect their demographic information.

A comparison of U.S. Census Bureau statistics with 2014 Metro Rail survey data, presented in Exhibit 3, provides the following information on who uses Metro Rail:

- the majority of riders are male,
- the overwhelming majority of riders are between the ages of 18-64,
- Latinos represent almost half of the ridership,
- ridership median household income averages 39.4% of Los Angeles County's median income, and
- average household income averages 44.7% of Los Angeles County's average household income.

EXHIBIT 3: LOS ANGELES COUNTY POPULATION AND METRO RAIL RIDER CHARACTERISTICS (2014)

Octomomi	U.S. Census Bureau:	Metro Rail Riders				
Category	Los Angeles County	Survey				
Gender:						
Male	49%	54%				
Female	51%	46%				
Age:						
Less than 18 years	23%	5%				
18-64 years	65%	93%				
Over 65 years	12%	3%				
Race:						
White	27%	17%				
Black	8%	18%				
American Indian	0.2%	<1%				
Asian/Pacific Islander	15%	12%				
Latino	48%	47%				
Other	2%	6%				
Income:						
Median Household	\$55,746	\$21,980				
Income						
Average Household	\$83,104	\$37,142				
Income	(A 00) Mater					

Source: 2014 American Community Survey (ACS); Metro

Metro's data, shown in Exhibit 4, also reveals the following:

- the overwhelming majority of riders walked to their first bus or rail stop,
- an average of 76% report not having a car available for the trip, and
- no more than five percent of bus and rail riders drove to a bus or rail stop.

**EXHIBIT 4: CUSTOMER SATISFACTION SURVEY RESPONSES, 2011-2015** 

	Car av for t	ailable rip?	How Did You Get Here?					
Year	Yes	No	Walked	Dropped Off	Drove	Biked	Other	Total Responses
2011	25%	75%	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	14,921
2012	19%	81%	83%	8%	3%	3%	3%	21,873
2013	21%	79%	80%	9%	4%	4%	3%	17,377
2014	31%	69%	84%	6%	3%	3%	4%	21,536
2015	22%	78%	79%	9%	5%	4%	3%	19,793
Average	24%	76%	82%	8%	4%	4%	3%	19,100

Source: Metro

However, when the question was rephrased in another survey (the data is presented in Exhibit 5) as to whether riders drove to the first bus or train stop of their trip, an average of 15% responded that they drove to their first stop.

EXHIBIT 5: SURVEY RESPONDENTS DRIVING TO THE FIRST BUS/TRAIN OF TRIP

	SYSTEM-	
YEAR	WIDE	RAIL ONLY
2012	3%	15%
2013	4%	17%
2014	3%	15%
2015	5%	12%
Average	4%	15%

Source: Metro Customer Survey Data

### E. Planning For Metro Parking Availability

In compliance with the National Environmental Quality Act (NEQA) and the California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA), Metro is obligated to prepare an Environmental Impact Report (EIR) prior to constructing all light rail lines and stations. Such EIR's include estimates of on-street parking spaces that will be lost, as well as estimates of the increased demand for parking resulting from a station's opening. Metro and the construction authorities (public agencies, cities, and private parties) are bound by the

EIR to construct the number of recommended parking spaces determined during the EIR process to ensure proper compliance with environmental and other concerns.

Municipal representatives and members of the public are invited to comment, before final parking-related recommendations are adopted, during multiple public meetings held in a municipality. Individual jurisdictions have significant input in the planning process. Different jurisdictions have different assessments of what local parking needs are, what parking requirements should be, and what level of investment of their own resources they are willing to make in providing parking supply. 8

Shared parking programs, such as the ones that follow, allow Metro to partner with local jurisdictions or entities in order to provide parking, as shown in the following six cities or agencies (information provided by Metro). The advantage of these agreements is that parking is available to Metro patrons but the agency's construction, maintenance, and operating costs are mitigated.

**Arcadia.** The 2007 EIR for the Gold Line Foothill Extension projected a demand of 300 parking spaces in Phase I of the Gold Line Development (Pasadena to Azusa), and a demand of up to 800 spaces by 2025 once the line is completed (Azusa to Montclair). The Phase I proposed parking structure design did not allow for future expansion up to 800 parking spaces. The city requested and received a redesign to allow for additional parking decks in the future. The city also converted its previous dial-a-ride transit system to a fixed ride system to coincide with Metro's opening, making stops at points of interest, such as the race track, shopping mall, and hospital.

**Culver City.** The 600 space parking lot at the Culver City Metro Station lot is heavily utilized. Culver City installed 15 bike racks and 20 bike lockers at the station. The city has scheduled the elimination of the lot in 2017, to make way for a transit-oriented development project. The project will include a six-story 1,500 space parking lot, of which 300 spaces will be reserved for Metro. The city determined that the benefit of the transit-oriented development outweighs the need to meet parking demand.

**Expo/Crenshaw.** This facility has low to moderate parking utilization and is not a high-ridership station. Metro leased 450 spaces from the West Los Angeles Church of God. Because this facility, near the Exposition/Crenshaw station, was poorly patronized with a nine percent utilization rate, Metro reduced the lease to 225 spaces. Utilization continues to be low at 37%, which may be the result of poor signage.

**Inglewood.** The city anticipates the need for additional parking once the planned station becomes operational. The city is exploring opportunities to provide supplemental parking in the area by making existing lots available for a fee.

**Pierce College.** This facility has low to moderate parking utilization and is not a high-ridership station. Metro leases 373 spaces at the Pierce College station on the Orange

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Audit, p. 10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Audit, p. 13.

Line Bus Rapid Transit (BRT), and has a 55% utilization rate. The lot is owned by Los Angeles Community College, and was secured through a prepaid lease of \$5.3 million.

**Santa Monica.** The EIR for the extension of the Expo Line to Santa Monica provides for three stations in that city, with 70 parking spaces at the 17<sup>th</sup> Street Station. Because of the city's density and walkability (an estimated 50% of its citizens live within a 10 minute walk of the three proposed stations), the city believes that additional parking is unnecessary and will negatively impact the quality of life by increasing traffic congestion. As an alternative, the city proposed expansion of the Big Blue Bus services in the city and throughout Los Angeles County, as well as construction of bike parking facilities at the stations. Aside from the 17<sup>th</sup> Street Station, no additional parking is planned for any Santa Monica station, including the downtown terminus. The city stresses that this is by design and in alignment with the city's extensive long-term planning strategies for growth, development and sustainability.

### F. Metro Parking Availability And Utilization

In 2014, Metro had a total of 23,222 parking spaces with an average estimated daily parking utilization of 14,399 spaces, or 62%. Usage is highly variable by Metro line, as shown in Exhibit 6. On any given day, there could be close to 9,000 available parking spaces throughout the Metro system.

**EXHIBIT 6: METRO LINE PARKING UTILIZATION** 

	Total Parking	Estimated Daily Parking	Average Daily
Metro Line	Spaces	Utilization	Utilization Rate
Red Line	2,072	1,800	87%
Blue Line	2,036	1,683	83%
Gold Line	2,476	1,860	75%
Expo Line	1,521	994	65%
Silver (BRT)	3,631	2,256	62%
Green Line	5,451	3,347	61%
Red/Purple Line	1,878	1,153	61%
Orange (BRT)	4,157	1,306	31%
TOTAL	23,222	14,399	62%

Source: Audit calculation based on Metro data.

In reviewing Metro data, the Audit determined<sup>9</sup> that many high utilization stations are located at the terminus of their respective Metro lines (e.g., Gold Line - Sierra Madre Villa and Atlantic; Green Line - Norwalk; Red Line - North Hollywood; Expo Line - Culver City). Further, high utilization stations are often adjacent to low or medium utilization stations, including stations along the Gold, Expo, Blue, and Green Lines and

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Audit, pp. 212 et seq.

low utilization stations are concentrated along the Green, Silver and Orange Lines. This indicates a mismatch of parking supply and parking demand.

Parking utilization is not dependent on the total parking supply at any given Metro station. Levels of parking utilization at Metro stations are largely driven by factors other than the relative amounts of parking supply.<sup>10</sup>

The highest ridership is on the Red, Purple, and Blue Lines, the oldest lines in the system, accounting for approximately 70% of average weekday boardings, but those trips account for approximately 40% of parking supply and utilization. The Expo, Green and Gold Lines account for just approximately 30% of average weekday boardings, but approximately 60% of parking supply and utilization.

### **KEY FOR EXHIBIT 7**

Ridership	Parking Supply	Parking Utilization	
"High Ridership" stations, averaged 3,548 weekday boardings.	"Large" stations with between 492-1,915 parking spaces.	"High Utilization" stations, where more than 85% of parking spaces were occupied during Metro's assessment. An indicator that Metro patrons could face difficulties finding a parking space.	
"Moderate Ridership" stations, averaged 1,705-3,547 weekday boardings.	"Medium" stations with between 227-491 parking spaces.	"Medium Utilization" stations, where between 45%-84% of parking spaces were occupied during Metro's assessment.	
"Low Ridership" stations averaged less than 1,704 weekday boardings.	"Small" stations with between 18 and 226 parking spaces.	"Low Utilization" stations, where less than 45% of parking spaces were occupied during Metro's assessment.	

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Audit, p. 202

## EXHIBIT 7: MATRIX OF PARKING SUPPLY, RIDERSHIP, AND PARKING UTILIZATION BY STATION

Stations	Number of Stations	Metro Line (a)	Ridership	Parking Supply	Parking Utilization
North Hollywood, Universal City, Norwalk, Culver City	4	Red/Orange; Red; Green; Expo	High	Large	High
Union Station, Willow	2	Gold/Purple/ Red; Blue	High	Large	Moderate
Sierra Madre	1	Gold	Moderate	Large	High
Long Beach	1	Blue	Moderate	Large	Moderate
Crenshaw, Hawthorne	2	Green; Green	Moderate	Large	Low
Del Mar	1	Gold	Low	Large	Low
Aviation	1	Green	High	Medium	High
Willowbrook, Artesia	2	Blue/Green; Blue	High	Medium	Moderate
Del Amo, Lakewood, Atlantic	3	Blue; Green; Gold	Moderate	Medium	High
Harbor Freeway	1	Green/Silver	Moderate	Medium	Moderate
Expo/ Crenshaw	1	Ехро	Moderate	Medium	Low
La Cienega	1	Ехро	Low	Medium	Moderate
Marine/ Redondo	1	Green	Low	Medium	Low
Florence, Westlake	2	Blue; Purple	High	ligh Small	
103 <sup>rd</sup> Street	1	Blue	High	Small	Low
Vermont, Avalon, Lake Avenue	3	Red; Green; Gold	Moderate	Small	Low
Wardlow, Fillmore, Indiana, Lincoln Heights, Heritage Square	5	Blue; Gold; Gold; Gold; Gold	Low	Small	High
Mission, Douglas/ Rosecrans	2	Gold; Green	Low	Small	Moderate
El Segundo	1	Green	Low	Small	Low

Source: Audit calculation based on Metro data.

<sup>(</sup>a) Metro line colors are indicated in the order that train stations are listed.

#### III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES

Due to the vastness of the possible inquiry and time constraints, the CGJ narrowed its focus to the availability of parking around selected Metro light rail/bus-rail transit stations. As the primary provider of bus and rail transportation in Los Angeles County, Metro has made efforts to increase ridership by providing parking and transit alternatives. Metro's success or failure would provide a reasonable litmus test from which conclusions and recommendations could be drawn.

The CGJ employed the services of an audit firm to provide an operational audit of Metro's parking supply relative to the demand for parking spaces at certain Metro stations. The Audit and its findings are attached and incorporated in this report.

### IV. FINDINGS

- 1. Parking availability at metro stations does not necessarily increase ridership.
- 2. Jurisdictions have requested modifications to planned parking availability.
- 3. Jurisdictions have implemented local efforts to supplement Metro ridership.
- 4. High parking utilization does not necessarily indicate a desire by jurisdictions for increased capacity.
- 5. In planning for parking needs, parochial rather than regional views dominate the thinking of local jurisdictions.
- 6. Local jurisdiction reliance that parking facilities elsewhere will "take care of" parking needs may be wishful thinking.
- 7. The lack of available land for parking expansion and the general high cost associated with constructing parking structures may inhibit provision of such facilities.
- 8. Many stations are close to current transportation infrastructure (highways and roads) preventing Metro's ability to increase parking.
- 9. Local land use, community concerns, strategic goals and visions for growth impact the provision of parking.
- 10. Financial constraints impact the provision of parking.

- It is unrealistic for local jurisdictions to attempt social re-engineering by means of 11. the reduction of traffic lanes, increase of bicycling lanes, and reliance on alternative transportation (e.g., Über, Lyft), while ignoring the estimated 7.8 million registered vehicles currently on roads in Los Angeles County, with its vast geographic area and lack of easily accessible, reliable public transportation.
- 12. Currently there are 60 different Metro stations that offer parking with a total of 90 Park-and-Ride facilities. Of the 90 facilities, 15 are parking garages or structures, and 75 are parking lots.
- 13. In general, parking is provided at "origin" stations (where riders board at the start of their transit journeys to go to work, such as Culver City or Norwalk), and not provided at "destination" stations (where most riders disembark, such as downtown Los Angeles or Hollywood).
- 14. Parking facilities at Metro stations are owned and operated by a wide range of public agencies, cities, and private parties.
- 15. The 90 different parking facilities have 16 different owners, and 11 different operators. The divided ownership of these facilities can lead to conflicting mandates, different enforcement, or lack of resources.
- 16. Although parking garages increase parking capacity on limited available land, there are significant expenses associated with their construction and maintenance.1
- 17. Metro currently provides over 25,000 parking spaces at its stations and facilities, of which approximately 86% are free.
- Of that amount, there are 3,588 paid parking spaces, located at 18 different 18. stations, which comprise 14% of total parking.
- Nearly 70% of paid parking spaces are located at North Hollywood, Union 19. Station, and Universal City. 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Audit, pp. 208-209. <sup>12</sup> Audit, p. 210.

### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

The CGJ makes the following recommendations which should be read along with the details provided in the attached Audit.

- 10.1 The Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority (Metro) should focus on monitoring and evaluation of supply/demand at nine stations: North Hollywood, Universal City, Norwalk, Culver City, Sierra Madre, Aviation, Del Amo, Lakewood and Atlantic. These stations currently have high utilization and high ridership, which might warrant the usage of additional parking management tools.
- 10.2 Metro should monitor, specifically to track ridership increases that may warrant the usage of additional parking management tools, utilization at six stations: Union Station, Willow, Long Beach, Willowbrook, Artesia and Harbor Freeway.
- 10.3 Metro should identify tools to better inform park-and-riders of supply constraints and alternative parking opportunities.
- 10.4 Metro should, in collaboration with local and regional partners, consider how to expand policy and planning goals to incorporate increased employment density around transit stations.
- 10.5 Metro should evaluate and take advantage of opportunities for re-striping at high utilization parking lots in order to expand existing capacity, and negotiate to do so with local and regional partners where required.
- 10.6 Metro should explore opportunities to supplement parking for Metro riders at those stations with high parking utilization.
- 10.7 Metro should ensure that adequate and visible signage is available at parking lots, especially those with low utilization.
- 10.8 Metro should reevaluate, specifically to determine whether the leases need to be modified or renegotiated, parking at two shared parking stations: Expo/Crenshaw and Pierce College.
- 10.9 Metro should evaluate the benefit of including in the Preferred Parking Program the following stations: Culver City, Aviation/LAX, Lakewood, Long Beach, Willowbrook, Harbor Freeway, and Union Station.
- 10.10 Metro should explore ownership/transfer opportunities or alternative management arrangements of Caltrans properties at Norwalk, Lakewood, and Aviation/LAX.

- 10.11 Metro should ensure that the tools, models, data, and recommendations of its master planning process for parking are incorporated throughout Metro's Countywide Planning Department.
- 10.12 Metro should continue exploring relationships with ride-sharing companies upon the expiration of its agreement with Lyft, including evaluating whether more comprehensive data-sharing and institutional partnerships might be appropriate.
- 10.13 Metro should incorporate into its future planning all findings from the Supportive Transit Parking Program Master Plan Study with regard to the impact of technological and demographic trends on parking.

### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses to recommendations shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code Sections 933.05(a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

Responses are required from:

Metropolitan Transportation Authority: 10.1, 10.2, 10.3, 10.4, 10.5, 10.6, 10.7, 10.8,

10.9, 10.10, 10.11, 10.12, 10.13.

#### VII. ACRONYMS

BRT Bus Rapid Transit CGJ Civil Grand Jury

EIR Environmental Impact Report

Metro/MTA Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority

#### **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Bart Benjamins Co-Chair Victor H. Lesley Co-Chair Judy Goossen Davis Edna McDonald Arun Sharan Lorraine Stark

# **ATTACHMENT A:**

# AUDIT OF PARKING SUPPLY AT METRO STATIONS IN LOS ANGELES COUNTY April 7, 2016

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority (Metro) provides bus and rail services throughout the County. Despite perceived efforts to increase ridership by providing parking and transit alternatives, there is evidence of a shortage of parking supply relative to the demand for parking spaces at certain Metro stations. To understand the extent of this problem, and Metro's effectiveness at addressing station parking issues, the scope of this audit included:

- 1. An initial assessment of existing and projected parking supply and ridership data for Metro stations along major existing and planned transit lines.
- 2. A review of Metro's plans, policies, and procedures with respect to parking at Metro stations, with a particular focus on facilitating increased access and ridership.
- 3. The selection of Metro stations for in-depth analysis of existing or planned parking supply, parking supply history, and related land use developments in local jurisdictions surrounding Metro stations.
- 4. A literature review to identify key sources for understanding the links between parking supply, transit ridership, and transit revenues. This would also include an evaluation of demographic, social, and technological changes that may affect parking needs in the next five, ten, or fifteen years.
- An assessment of the effectiveness of Metro's planning process for parking, as well as its parking policies and procedures, and identify recommendations for improvement.

For an in-depth review of practices and operations at the local level, the audit team selected six existing stations with parking lots, and three planned stations, as noted below:

**Table 1: Selected Stations for Analysis** 

Status	Station Name	Municipality	Metro Line/Extension
Existing	103 <sup>rd</sup> and Watts	Los Angeles	Blue
Existing	Aviation/LAX	Los Angeles	Green
Existing	Culver City	Culver City	Expo
Existing	Expo/Crenshaw	Los Angeles	Expo
Existing	Fillmore	Pasadena	Gold
Existing	North Hollywood	Los Angeles	Red/Orange
Planned	Arcadia	Arcadia	Gold (Extension)
Planned	Downtown Santa Monica	Santa Monica	Expo (Extension)
Planned	Inglewood	Inglewood	Crenshaw/LAX Corridor

In general, the audit team found that there are many factors other than the availability of parking that impact transit ridership, and estimates indicate that increasing the amount of parking would result in significant costs with relatively modest impacts on ridership.

The audit team did find opportunities to monitor utilization and expand parking management tools in order to maximize use of the existing facilities. Key recommendations to Metro include:

- Focus monitoring and evaluation of supply/demand at nine stations— North Hollywood, Universal City, Norwalk, Culver City, Sierra Madre, Aviation, Del Amo, Lakewood and Atlantic—which currently have high utilization and high ridership
- Explore opportunities to redirect park-and-riders from highly utilized lots to underutilized lots nearby, where possible
- Evaluate the need for improved signage, lot re-striping, and shared parking at existing stations to maximize capacity
- In collaboration with local and regional partners, consider how to expand policy and planning goals that incorporate increased employment density around transit stations, which the literature shows to be a primary factor in increasing transit ridership

#### II. BACKGROUND

# A. Metro History and Organization

Created in 1992 by State of California Assembly Bill 152, the Los Angeles Metropolitan Transportation Authority ("Metro") serves as transportation planner and coordinator, designer, builder, and operator. Through bus and rail services, Metro provides transportation options for more than 10 million people across its 1,433-square-mile service area.

Under the leadership of the Chief Executive Officer, and governed by a Board of Directors, the agency is divided in to 11 divisions, including: Engineering & Construction, Planning & Development, Operations, Finance & Budget, Information Technology, Vendor/Contract Management, Communications, Labor Relations, Program Management, Corporate Safety & Risk Management, and LA Metro Protective Services.

#### B. Metro Annual Budget

For Fiscal Year 2015-16, Metro's total budget was over \$5.5 billion, including all operations, capital projects, administrative costs and financing. The table below details sources of funds, as budgeted for the year.

Table 2: Budgeted Revenues for FY 15-16

Revenue/Source	FY 15-16 Amount
Passenger Fares	\$376,000,000
TDA/STA	\$487,500,000
Proposition A - Cent Sales Tax	\$763,500,000
Proposition C - Cent Sales Tax	\$763,500,000
Measure R - Sales Tax	\$763,500,000
Federal and State Grants	\$950,300,000
Bond Proceeds	\$1,317,200,000
Other System-Generated Revenue	\$146,900,000
Total Revenues/Sources of Funds	\$5,568,400,000

Source: Metro

As shown, the largest source of funds comes from bond proceeds. Passenger fares and other system-generated revenue represent the lowest sources of funds in Metro's annual budget.

The table below details the agency's uses of funds, as budgeted for the year.

Table 3: Budgeted Expenditures for FY 15-16

Expenditure/Use	FY 15-16 Amount
Bus Operations	\$1,050,400,000
Rail Operations	\$399,200,000
Regional Activities	\$22,800,000
Measure R Transit Capital	\$1,525,200,000
Operating Capital	\$469,200,000
Regional Rail Capital	\$46,600,000
Highway Capital	\$90,300,000
Subsidy Funding Capital	\$1,373,100,000
Congestion Management	\$93,100,000
General Planning & Programs	\$169,800,000
Debt Service	\$328,700,000
Total Expenditures/Uses	\$5,568,400,000

As shown, the areas of highest expenditures include Measure R Transit<sup>1</sup>, Subsidy Funding, and Bus Operations.

Metro is responsible for the distribution of local, state and federal transportation funds in Los Angeles County. Over the next ten years, transportation funds available to local jurisdictions through local return sales tax revenue (i.e., Proposition A, Proposition C, Measure R), gas tax, and federal STP-L are estimated to reach over \$10 billion. Metro uses a Call for Projects process for programming regional funds to cities, the County, and local agencies.

#### C. Metro Services and Ridership

As noted above, Metro provides bus and rail transit service for the County. The bulk of those operations are for the bus program, which serves a significantly larger footprint across the County, and thereby a larger number of riders.

The table below provides a brief summary of basic operations for Metro's bus and rail services.

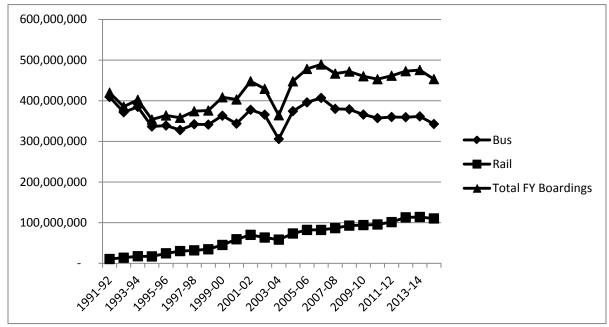
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Measure R was a 2008 ballot measure to provide a half-cent sales tax for transportation projects. The Measure R Expenditure Plan funds seven transportation categories as follows: 35% to new rail and bus rapid transit projects, 3% to Metrolink projects, 2% to Metro Rail system improvement projects, 20% to carpool lanes, highways and other highway related improvements, 5% to rail operations, 20% to bus operations, and 15% for local city sponsored improvements.

**Table 4: Bus and Rail Service Summary** 

	Bus	Rail
Stops/Stations	15,967	86
Miles in Service Area	1,433	98.5
Number of Bus Routes/Rail Lines	170	6

To demonstrate ridership throughout the system, the following charts show bus, rail, and total transit (including both bus and rail) boardings over the past twelve years. Exhibit 1 below illustrates this change over time for annual ridership across the system.

Exhibit 1: Annual Ridership on Bus and Rail Lines, 1991-2014



Source: Metro

As shown above, bus ridership has declined since 1991-92, although it slightly rebounded from a marked drop in 2003-04. Bus ridership leveled off in recent years at around 350,000,000 annual boardings, but experienced another slight decline in 2013-14, the latest year of data.

Conversely, rail ridership has experienced a slow but steady increase since 1991-92, with a similar but much less drastic decline during 2003-04.

In total, rail ridership represents a fraction of total annual Metro ridership, roughly 20 percent.

The exhibit below shows the same measures across the same time period for average weekday ridership.

Exhibit 2: Average Weekday Ridership on Bus and Rail Lines, 1991-2014

Source: Metro

Again, bus ridership has declined over time, while rail ridership has slowly but steadily increased. The percentage of average weekday rail ridership of the total ridership is approximately 28 percent—slightly higher than its portion of the annual ridership.

According to a recent study, "Rail investments tend not to increase overall transit ridership in most cities; rather, most rail transit commuters are former bus commuters, not former drivers, and the main effect of rail investment may be giving transit users a faster transit option rather than reducing VMT and associated emissions (Baum-Snow and Kahn, 2005)."

This could be a plausible explanation of ridership trends in Los Angeles, as total ridership has remained relatively flat while bus ridership has declined and rail ridership has increased.

Metro conducts an annual rider survey to measure customer satisfaction and collect demographic information on riders. The two questions commonly asked that are most relevant to this audit include:

- Do you have a car available for this trip?
- How did you get to the first bus or train of this trip?

Results from these survey questions over the past five years can be seen below.

Table 5: Customer Satisfaction Survey Responses, 2011-2015

	Car availab	le for trip?		How did you get here?			Total	
Year	Yes	No	Walked	Dropped Off	Drove	Biked	Other	Responses
2011	25%	75%	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	14,921
2012	19%	81%	83%	8%	3%	3%	3%	21,873
2013	21%	79%	80%	9%	4%	4%	3%	17,377
2014	31%	69%	84%	6%	3%	3%	4%	21,536
2015	22%	78%	79%	9%	5%	4%	3%	19,793
average	24%	76%	82%	8%	4%	3%	3%	19,100

According to the responses received over the past five years, no more than 5 percent of bus and rail transit riders drove to their first trip—presumably because an average of 76 percent of these riders did not have a car available for the trip. In each year, the overwhelming majority of riders walked to the first bus or train of the trip.

#### D. Metro Mission and Policies

According to its mission statement, "Metro is responsible for the continuous improvement of an efficient and effective transportation system for Los Angeles County".

The agency's core goals include:

- Goal 1: Improve transportation services.
- Goal 2: Deliver quality capital projects on time and within budget.
- Goal 3: Exercise fiscal discipline.
- Goal 4: Provide leadership for the region's mobility agenda.
- Goal 5: Develop an effective and efficient workforce.
- Goal 6: Secure local, state, private sector, and federal funding.
- Goal 7: Maintain open lines of communication.
- Goal 8: Enhance a safety-conscious culture with employees contractors and customers.
- Goal 9:Sustain the environment with energy efficiency and reduce greenhouse gas emissions.

To achieve these goals while ensuring effective management of the fare and operating system, Metro outlined several strategies as part of the FY 15-16 budget process in order to improve operating/organizational efficiencies, reduce operating costs, strengthen cost controls, and explore opportunities for generating alternative revenues. These include:

- Safety and security
- Transit service quality improvements
- Delivery of rail and highway projects

- Bike programs
- Technology enhancements
- New initiatives including first last mile

As it defines its own goals, Metro must take into account guidance and mandates from other levels of government. Federal, state, regional and local policies support increased use of public transportation as a means to ease roadway congestion, reduce greenhouse gas emissions, and support economic and physical health in communities. The State of California, in particular, has taken several steps to urge local jurisdictions to adopt policies and practices that promote modes of transportation that reduce the environmental impact.

- California Department of Transportation's Deputy Directive 64-R1 emphasizes all transportation improvements as opportunities to improve safety, access, and mobility travelers in California and recognizes bicycle, pedestrian, and transit modes as integral elements of the transportation system.
- The California Global Warming Solutions Act of 2006 (AB 32) sets a mandate for the reduction of greenhouse gas emissions in the state, and the Sustainable Communities and Climate Protection Act of 2008 (SB 375) requires emissions reductions through coordinated regional planning that integrates transportation, housing, and land-use policy.

Achieving the goals of these laws will require significant increases in travel by public transit, bicycling, and walking.

Metro's policies are adopted by the Board of Directors and implemented by Metro employees. Recent major policy documents produced by Metro include

- 2009 Long Range Transportation Plan: in response to SF 375, Metro adopted this plan to "respond to emerging environmental challenges by providing alternatives to driving alone"
- 2012 Countywide Sustainability Planning Policy and Implementation Plan: to guide the integration of sustainability in the agency's planning function
- 2014 First Last Mile Strategic Plan: to outline a specific infrastructure improvement strategy designed to facilitate easy, safe and efficient access to the Metro system
- 2014 Complete Streets Policy: to support an integrated multimodal transportation system
- 2015 Active Transportation Strategic Plan (in process)

#### E. Metro Parking Policies

Metro's policies regarding parking are primarily reflected in the 2003 and 2009 Parking Policy documents, and have been summarized by Metro as follows:

Metro recognizes that to support a high level of demand for ridesharing and to make the transition to and from public transit as seamless as possible, adequate parking must be available for patrons to easily move from one mode to the next. Providing parking facilities at key locations is critical to accommodate the growth in usage as the public responds to TDM strategies. Our existing Metro Station parking program helps manage parking resources and anticipates future parking demand. Metro will continue to investigate other options, including technological solutions, to increase the supply of parking facilities in key sites to make this alternative as attractive as possible. This approach may also utilize privately owned parking facilities and develop parking facilities that are located near freeways with carpool lanes or busways. Continuous work is needed to plan the growth of the network of park-and-ride lots that are safe and convenient for travelers to use.

#### Metro's 2009 Parking Policy also notes:

In a region where auto usage represents over 85% of the regional trips, adequate parking near transit facilities is a crucial component of the transit system. This policy applies specifically to Metro facilities. Metro will work with the jurisdictions adjacent to Metro facilities to encourage them to consider and implement the policies included in this document. The parking management policy emphasizes two primary courses of actions, modify demand or increase supply, and in the long term to anticipate the need for both.

The primary policy goals outlined in the 2009 document include:

- Improving Alternative Access to Transit: This includes strategies that improve walking, cycling, ridesharing, and transit services.
- Analyzing, and where appropriate (i.e. parking lots at 75% capacity), including such strategies as:
  - Explore the formation of parking districts or authorities.
  - o Implement charges for parking.
  - o Improve the efficiency of parking.
  - o Pursue lower cost options that increase parking supply in existing facilities.
- Creating off-street parking at high-demand locations near transit facilities and work with local jurisdictions to consider ways to increase on-street parking.
- Working with cities to develop better land use and transportation integration.

This report discusses specific strategies that Metro has undertaken to implement these policies, and recommends opportunities to more effectively achieve these goals.

# F. Process for Constructing, Financing and Managing Parking at Metro Stations

#### i. Planning process

Under the National Environmental Quality Act (NEQA) and the California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA), Metro is required to complete an Environmental Impact Report (EIR) when there is substantial evidence that a project will have a significant effect on the environment. The purpose is to inform policymakers and citizens of potential environmental impacts that could result from the project. Examples of impact areas

include population, traffic, schools, fire protections, archaeological artifacts, and community beauty.

As such, Metro has been obligated to prepare an EIR when constructing all light rail lines and stations. These EIRs look at transportation impacts, like traffic flow, congestion, and safety. With regard to parking, Metro's light rail station EIRs contain estimates of the on-street parking spaces that will be lost, as well as estimates of the increased demand for parking that will result from the opening of the station. The EIRs include a recommended number of spaces to be provided at each station on opening day and several years into the future. In some instances, the estimates of the need for parking vary depending on the particular station design likely to be implemented.

Metro and the construction authorities (discussed below) are bound by the EIR to construct the number of recommended parking spaces determined during the EIR process to ensure proper compliance with environmental and other concerns. Municipal representatives and members of the public are invited to weigh in on the recommendations before they are adopted at a requisite number of public meetings held in the municipality.

# ii. Financing

Typically, a significant amount of time passes between the EIR process, and the beginning of construction—primarily due to challenges in securing project financing. Metro line extensions are costly and require the coordination of multiple financing mechanisms.

#### iii. Construction

Once financing has been secured, the construction phase can begin. The State Legislature established construction authorities for the purpose of awarding and overseeing all design and construction contracts for completion of the Metro lines and extensions. These construction authorities have been tasked with:

- Conducting the financial studies and the planning and engineering necessary for completion of the project;
- Adoption of an administrative code, including a specified code of conduct, for administration of the construction authority, in accordance with laws relating to open meetings of public entities, contracting and procurement, contracting goals for minority and women business participation, and political reform; and
- Completion of a detailed management, implementation, safety and financial plan for the project, to be submitted to the Governor, the Legislature and the California Transportation Commission.

#### iv. Management

Following construction, the project returns to Metro for management and ongoing operations. The parking facilities specifically are managed by Metro's Parking Management Unit within the Countywide Planning and Development section of Metro's

Planning and Development Division. Jurisdictions that are planning a new station must work with Metro and the construction authority to determine the appropriate amount of parking spaces to build. Municipalities with existing Metro stations can implement solutions to manage the supply of parking and to mitigate the impacts of parking overflow onto nearby streets.

Metro operated over 2,000 parking spaces in 1989. By 2015, that number had grown to over 22,000. When the current expansion programs are completed for Expo and the Gold lines, the total number of parking spaces will total approximately 25,000.

According to Metro, "parking is a resource that needs to be effectively managed. Parking is also the first and the last impression for some transit riders. A well-managed supportive parking program will enhance transit riders' experience."

#### **III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES**

To complete this audit, the team conducted interviews with Metro staff and staff from the selected jurisdictions, as well as one of the Metro line construction authorities. The team conducted site visits to all of the selected stations. In addition, we reviewed:

- Metro ridership data.
- Metro parking utilization data.
- Economic and demographic data.
- Metro policies and procedures.
- Selected Environmental Impact Reports (EIRs).
- Metro Board agendas and minutes.

#### IV. FINDINGS

# a. Finding 1 - Parking Utilization Overview and Transit Ridership Data

#### Metro Stations and Parking Facilities

There are currently 60 different Metro stations that offer parking with a total of 90 Parkand-Ride facilities, as seen in the Table below. Of the 90 total parking facilities, 15 are parking garages or structures and 75 are parking lots. Some stations have only one parking garage or lot, while others have several parking lots.

Table 6: Number of Metro Stations with Parking and Metro Parking Facilities (2016)

Metro Line	No. of Stations with Parking	No. of Parking Facilities
Blue Line	7	11
Expo Line (incl Phase II)	7	7
Gold Line (incl Phase II)	15	17
Green Line	12	18
Orange Line (BRT)	8	15
Red/Purple Line	4	9
Silver Line (BRT)	7	13
Total	60	90

Of the stations shown above, there are 15 stations on Metro's BRT lines with a total of 28 parking facilities and 45 stations on the light/heavy rail lines with a total of 62 parking facilities. As described further below in this section, not every Metro station has parking facilities. In general, parking is provided at "origin" stations, where riders board at the start of their transit journeys, such as commuters boarding at Culver City or Norwalk in the morning to go to work. Parking is generally not provided at "destination" stations, where more riders disembark, including stations in downtown Los Angeles or Hollywood, for example.

Parking facilities at Metro stations are owned and operated by a wide range of public agencies, cities, and private parties, as seen in the table below. Across the 90 different parking facilities there are 16 different owners and 11 different operators. Metro is the largest owner of parking facilities at 45, followed by Caltrans at 28. Metro is also the largest operator of parking facilities at 60, followed by Caltrans at 20. Of the 45 different facilities owned by Metro, 10 are parking garages and 35 are parking lots. As will be explained further in the below section, "Ongoing Parking Management and New Parking Initiatives", the relatively divided ownership of Metro parking facilities can create management challenges due to conflicting mandates, differential enforcement, or lack of resources. In addition, although parking garages increase parking capacity on limited available land, there are significant expenses associated with their construction and maintenance.

Table 7: Owners and Operators of Metro Parking Facilities (2016)

Owner/Operator	Owned Facilities	Operated Facilities
Metro	45	60
Caltrans	28	20
City of Los Angeles	3	2
Southern California Edison	2	-
City of Culver City	1	-
City of El Monte / Metro	1	-
City of El Segundo	1	1
City of Los Angeles Community Redevelopment Agency	1	1
City of Pasadena	1	1
City of South Pasadena	1	1
County of Los Angeles	1	1
Fillmore Raymond MOB LLC	1	1
Lake Avenue Church	1	1
Lease Joint Effort/Metro, Foothill Transit, City of Azusa	1	-
Los Angeles Community College	1	-
West Los Angeles Church of God	1	1
Total	90	90

The 90 different Metro parking facilities are located in 23 different jurisdictions in Los Angeles County, as shown in the Table below. Over half of these parking facilities are located in the City of Los Angeles. As with the ownership of parking facilities, the large number of separate jurisdictions that facilities are located in creates planning challenges. As described further in the below section, "Sample Station Analysis", individual jurisdictions have significant input in the planning process for Metro parking facilities, and different jurisdictions may have different assessments of what their parking needs are, what the parking requirements should be, or willingness to invest their own resources in providing parking supply.

Table 8: Los Angeles County Jurisdictions with Metro Parking Facilities (2016)

Jurisdiction	No. of Metro Stations	No. of Parking Facilities
Los Angeles	30	47
Pasadena	4	4
Azusa	2	2
Compton	2	2
El Segundo	2	2
Gardena	2	2
Long Beach	2	5
Arcadia	1	2
Culver City	1	1
Downey	1	2
Duarte	1	1
El Monte	1	5
Hawthorne	1	1
Inglewood	1	2
Irwindale	1	1
Lynwood	1	2
Monrovia	1	1
Norwalk	1	2
Redondo Beach	1	2
Santa Monica	1	1
South Pasadena	1	1
Torrance	1	1
Wilmington	1	1
Total	60	90

#### Metro Parking Supply & Utilization

As seen in the Table below, Metro currently provides over 25,000 parking spaces at its stations and facilities, of which approximately 86 percent are free. The 3,588 paid parking spaces are located at 18 different stations and comprise 14 percent of total parking. Nearly 70 percent of all paid spaces are located at just three stations, however: North Hollywood, Union, and Universal City.

Table 9: Free and Paid Parking Spaces by Metro Transit Type (2016)

Metro Transit Type	Free Parking Spaces	Paid Parking Spaces	Total Parking Spaces
Light/Heavy Rail	13,404	3,579	16,983
BRT	8,069	9	8,078
Total	21,473	3,588	25,061

Prior to the recent Foothill Expansion on the Gold Line and the pending opening of the Expo Line Phase II, there were 50 stations with park and ride lots with a total of 79 parking facilities. Of these, 35 stations were along rail lines with a total of 51 facilities. Because Metro ridership data is most comprehensive for rail stations, these 35 stations and associated facilities form the bulk of the analysis below with respect to Metro ridership data. In addition, 2014 was the last year Metro completed a comprehensive assessment of parking utilization at Metro stations; parking supply and ridership data are therefore evaluated using 2014 data. BRT data is presented wherever available.

As seen in the table below, in 2014 Metro had a total of 23,222 parking spaces with an average estimated daily parking utilization of 14,399 spaces, or 62 percent. This indicates that on any given day there could be close to 9,000 available parking spaces somewhere in the Metro system. Utilization is highly variable by Metro Line, however, ranging from a high of 87 percent on the Red Line subway to a low of 31 percent on the BRT Orange Line.

Table 10: Parking Spaces and Utilization by Metro Line (2014)

Metro Line	Total Parking Spaces	Estimated Daily Parking Utilization	Average Daily Parking Utilization Rate
Red Line	2,072	1,800	87%
Blue Line	2,036	1,683	83%
Gold Line	2,476	1,860	75%
Expo Line	1,521	994	65%
Silver (BRT)	3,631	2,256	62%
Green Line	5,451	3,347	61%
Red/Purple Line	1,878	1,153	61%
Orange (BRT)	4,157	1,306	31%
Total	23,222	14,399	62%

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> According to Metro's utilization report: parking counts "were conducted during the summer months of June through August... [and] were conducted during the morning peak parking demand hours, between 8:30a.m. and 11:30 a.m. The data was collected on Tuesdays, Wednesdays and Thursdays during non-holiday weeks."

Source: Metro; estimated daily parking utilization calculated by audit team

The below summary by transit type shows that parking supply on light/heavy rail lines is generally much more heavily utilized than parking at BRT stations, with an average daily utilization rate of 70 percent across compared to 46 percent utilization for BRT.

Table 11: Parking Spaces and Utilization by Metro Transit Type (2014)

Metro Transit Type	Total Parking Spaces	Estimated Daily Parking Utilization	Average Daily Parking Utilization Rate
Light/Heavy Rail	15,434	10,837	70%
BRT	7,788	3,562	46%
Total	23,222	14,399	62%

Source: Metro; estimated daily parking utilization calculated by audit team

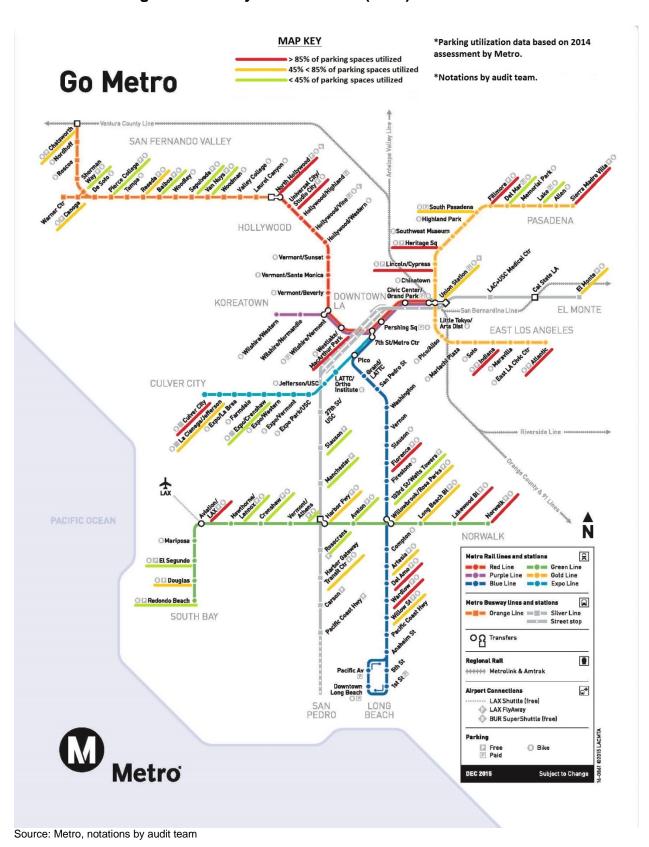
#### Parking Utilization By Metro Station

Even with different parking utilization levels observed by Metro lines, and the additional distinction between rail and BRT, there is also significant variation between stations along the same lines. To demonstrate this, we categorized Metro stations with parking into three primary utilization groups:

- 18 "Low Utilization" stations, where less than 45 percent of parking spaces were occupied during Metro's assessment;
- 14 "Medium Utilization" stations, where between 45 and 85 percent of parking spaces were occupied;
- 16 "High Utilization" stations, where 85 percent or more parking spaces were occupied, indicating that Metro patrons could face difficulties securing a parking spot.

The below exhibit provides a graphical representation of where stations with Low, Medium, and High parking utilization are located in the Metro transit system. As can be seen, there are several notable patterns. For instance, many high utilization stations are located at the terminus of their respective Metro lines, including Sierra Madre Villa and Atlantic on the Gold Line, Norwalk on the Green Line, North Hollywood on the Red Line, and Culver City on the Expo Line. Low utilization stations are particularly concentrated along the Green, Silver, and Orange lines. In addition, high utilization stations are often adjacent to low or medium utilization stations, including stations along the Gold, Expo, Blue, and Green Lines. This indicates a mismatch of parking supply and parking demand that could be resolved through better public information. These patterns and potential solutions will be discussed further below in this section.

**Exhibit 3: Parking Utilization by Metro Station (2014)** 



#### Parking Utilization by Station Parking Supply

It is important to note that parking utilization is not dependent on the total parking supply at any given Metro station. It could be, for example, that all stations with high utilization of parking supply are relatively small (which would indicate low parking supply relative to demand), or that all low utilization parking facilities are relatively large (which would indicate excess supply relative to demand). In order to test this, parking supply at Metro stations was grouped into three categories of approximately equal size:

- 17 "Large" stations with between 492 to 1,915 parking spaces.
- 15 "Medium" stations with between 227 to 491 parking spaces.
- 16 "Small" stations with between 18 and 226 parking spaces.

As seen in the Table below there are instances of Low, Moderate, and High parking utilization among all three parking supply categories. For example, approximately 46 percent of all rail stations are classified as High Utilization but these 16 stations are split between Small, Medium, and Large stations. Alternatively, 54 percent of Metro rail stations have either Low or Moderate Utilization of parking, but these 19 stations are nearly evenly divided between Small, Medium, and Large stations. By contrast, there are no BRT stations with High Utilization, regardless of whether the facilities are Small, Medium, or Large. This indicates that levels of parking utilization at Metro stations are largely driven by factors other than the relative amounts of parking supply.

Table 12: Parking Utilization by Relative Size of Station Parking Supply

Parking Supply by Transit Type	High Parking Utilization (# of Stations)	Moderate Parking Utilization	Low Parking Utilization	Total # of Stations
Rail Stations				
Large	5	3	3	11
Medium	4	4	2	10
Small	7	2	5	14
Rail Subtotal	16	9	10	35
BRT Stations				
Large	-	4	2	6
Medium	-	1	4	5
Small	-	-	2	2
BRT Subtotal	-	5	8	13
All Stations				
Large	5	7	5	17
Medium	4	5	6	15
Small	7	2	7	16
Metro Total	16	14	18	48

Source: Audit team calculations based on data from Metro

#### Parking Utilization by Station Ridership

As can be seen in the Table below, the highest ridership is on the oldest lines in Metro's rail system, including the Red, Purple, and Blue lines. These three lines represent approximately 70 percent of average weekday boardings for Metro but account for approximately 40 percent of parking supply and utilization. The Expo, Green, and Gold Lines, by contrast, account for approximately 30 percent of average weekday boardings and approximately 60 percent of parking supply and utilization.

Table 13: Daily Ridership and Parking Supply by Metro Line (2014)

Metro Line	Total Average Weekday Boardings	Total Parking Spaces	Estimated Daily Parking Utilization	Average Daily Parking Utilization Rate
Purple Line	9,027			
Expo Line	28,237	1,521	994	65%
Green Line	42,294	5,451	3,347	61%
Gold Line	42,678	2,476	1,860	75%
Red Line	60,799	2,072	1,800	87%
Blue Line	85,943	2,036	1,683	83%
Red/Purple Line	89,535	1,878	1,153	61%
Total	358,513	15,434	10,837	70%

Source: Metro; estimated daily parking utilization calculated by audit team

To further investigate the relationship between ridership and parking supply, the audit team broke out the ridership data by each individual Metro station and grouped them into three ridership categories of approximately equal size:

- 27 "High Ridership" stations, which averaged over 3,548 weekday boardings
- 26 "Moderate Ridership" stations, which averaged between 1,705 to 3,547 weekday boardings
- 27 "Low Ridership" stations, which averaged less than 1,704 weekday boardings

As seen in the Table below, of 80 total stations in Metro's rail system, only 44 percent, or 35 stations, have parking facilities. As with parking lot size, there is a range of parking utilization levels for different ridership categories. Of the 12 stations that provide parking that also have high ridership, seven stations have high parking utilization while five have low or moderate parking utilization. Of the 23 stations that provide parking that have low to moderate ridership, nine stations have high parking utilization while 14 have low to moderate parking utilization. This suggests that parking at high ridership stations is more heavily utilized, on average, than parking at stations with low to moderate ridership, although as can be seen there are examples of high parking utilization at all ridership levels.

Table 14: Parking Utilization by Relative Station Ridership Levels (2014)

Station Ridership by Total Average Weekday Boardings	High Parking Utilization (# of stations)	Moderate Parking Utilization	Low Parking Utilization	Stations with Parking	Stations without Parking	Total Stations
High Ridership	7	4	4	10	15	07
> 3,548 Moderate Ridership	7	4	1	12	15	27
1,705 to 3,547	4	2	6	12	14	26
Low Ridership	4	۷	U	12	14	20
< 1,704	5	3	3	11	16	27
Metro Rail Total	16	9	10	35	45	80

Source: Audit team calculations based on data from Metro

#### Metro Stations Requiring Evaluation or Monitoring

Finally, we created a rubric that scores each station that provides parking according to the combined three categories of Parking Supply, Ridership, and Parking Utilization, as summarized below.

#### Parking Utilization

- 18 "Low Utilization" stations with less than 45 percent of parking spaces occupied
- 14 "Medium Utilization" stations with between 45 and 85 percent of parking spaces occupied
- 16 "High Utilization" stations with 85 percent or more parking spaces were occupied

# Parking Supply Size

- 17 "Large" stations with between 492 to 1,915 parking spaces
- 15 "Medium" stations with between 227 to 491 parking spaces
- 16 "Small" stations with between 18 and 226 parking spaces

#### Ridership

- 27 "High Ridership" stations averaging over 3,548 weekday boardings
- 26 "Moderate Ridership" stations averaging between 1,705 to 3,547 weekday boardings
- 27 "Low Ridership" stations averaging less than 1,704 weekday boardings

As can be seen in the Table below, there are nine highlighted stations that have medium to large parking supply, moderate to high ridership, and high parking utilization.<sup>3</sup> These nine stations should be further evaluated by Metro assess whether the high level of utilization and ridership indicates a demand for additional parking. Actions to be considered could include adding more paid parking spaces to effectively manage parking demand, exploring shared parking opportunities, establishing leases with outside parties, providing direction to drivers to access other available Metro parking, validating parkers at these stations to ensure they are Metro riders and not "poachers", adding greater levels of parking enforcement, or exploring other expansions of supply in concert with the appropriate local jurisdiction. Metro is currently exploring many of these options, which will be discussed further in the section below, "Ongoing Parking Management and New Parking Initiatives".

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> North Hollywood (Red/Orange), Universal City (Red), Norwalk (Green), Culver City (Expo), Sierra Madre Villa (Gold), Aviation (Green), Del Amo (Blue), Lakewood (Green), Atlantic (Gold)

Table 15: Matrix of Parking Supply, Ridership, and Parking Utilization by Station (2014)

Parking Supply	Ridership	Parking Utilization	# of Stations	Station Names
	•	Otilization		North Hollywood, Universal City,
LARGE	HIGH	HIGH	4	Norwalk, Culver City
Large	High	Moderate	2	Union, Willow
Large	High	Low	-	
LARGE	MODERATE	HIGH	1	Sierra Madre
Large	Moderate	Moderate	1	Long Beach
Large	Moderate	Low	2	Crenshaw, Hawthorne
Large	Low	High	-	
Large	Low	Moderate	-	
Large	Low	Low	1	Del Mar
MEDIUM	HIGH	HIGH	1	Aviation
Medium	High	Moderate	2	Willowbrook, Artesia
Medium	High	Low	-	
MEDIUM	MODERATE	HIGH	3	Del Amo, Lakewood, Atlantic
Medium	Moderate	Moderate	1	Harbor Freeway
Medium	Moderate	Low	1	Expo/Crenshaw
Medium	Low	High	-	·
Medium	Low	Moderate	1	La Cienega
Medium	Low	Low	1	Marine/Redondo
Small	High	High	2	Florence, Westlake
Small	High	Moderate	-	
Small	High	Low	1	103rd Street
Small	Moderate	High	-	
Small	Moderate	Moderate	-	
Small	Moderate	Low	3	Vermont, Avalon, Lake Avenue
Small	Low	High	5	Wardlow, Fillmore, Indiana, Lincoln Heights, Heritage Square
Small	Low	Moderate	2	Mission, Douglas/Rosecrans
Small	Low	Low	1	El Segundo

Source: Audit team calculations based on data from Metro

There are an additional six stations with medium to large lots and moderate to high ridership that are currently at a moderate level of parking utilization, including Union, Willow, Long Beach, Willowbrook, Artesia, and Harbor Freeway. Although there are currently a sizable number of available parking spaces at these stations, Metro should monitor for additional activity, and take action according to existing or planned policies if parking utilization increases to "High".

At this time, there is less need to focus on stations that otherwise have significant available parking capacity and are therefore able to accommodate more riders. Smaller parking lots in general, even those that have high levels of utilization, should also not be an area of focus because parkers at these stations comprise a very small percentage of overall ridership. For example, although available parking supply is heavily utilized at some of the smaller parking facilities along the Gold Line, these stations have among the lowest ridership of any stations in the Metro system. Even significant relative expansions of parking supply at these stations are unlikely to have major impacts on the overall number of Metro riders. As will be illustrated further in the sections below, "Characteristics of Metro's Rail Riders" and "Literature Review on the Determinants of Transit Ridership", parkers at these stations comprise a relatively small number of an already-limited pool of riders, and ridership is likely relatively low along the Gold Line for reasons besides parking availability. Finally, as discussed in the next subsection, there is also available parking capacity adjacent to some Gold Line stations with high parking utilization.

# Mismatches of Supply and Demand

Referring again to Exhibit 3 above on parking utilization by station, it can be clearly seen that many high utilization parking facilities are directly adjacent to low or moderate utilization facilities. With better public information and communications, park-and-ride commuters could be made aware of supply constraints and alternative parking opportunities in advance of their trips and directed to the nearest available facility. The below table lists some of these stations, including several where the distance between facilities are two miles or less and likely a relatively short automobile trip. While this will not be an ideal solution for many riders, it could be a good option for at least some transit users depending on their origin.

Table 16: Distance Between Stations with Parking Shortages and Stations with Parking Capacity

Metro Station with High Parking Utilization	Adjacent Metro Station(s) with Available Parking Capacity	Distance Between Stations
Fillmore (Gold)	Del Mar, South Pasadena	0.6 mi, 1.8 mi
Culver City (Expo)	La Cienega Jefferson	1.0 mi
Wardlow (Blue)	Willow St.	1.1 mi
Aviation/LAX (Green)	Hawthorne/Lennox	1.7 mi
Del Amo (Blue)	Artesia	2.7 mi
Lakewood Blvd (Green)	Long Beach Blvd	4.7 mi

Source: Audit team calculations based on data from Metro

Metro recently issued a Request for Proposal for a "Parking Guidance System" that will have some of the recommended capabilities suggested above. This RFP will be discussed further in the section "Ongoing Parking Management and New Parking Initiatives". Metro should explore alternatives as directed above for other high capacity

stations that are not near stations with available capacity, including the terminus stations of North Hollywood, Sierra Madre Villa, Atlantic, and Norwalk.

# a. Finding 1B – Characteristics of Metro's Rail Riders

Metro completes annual surveys of its bus and rail riders to gather information including age, income, and race, as well as their riders' means of transportation to Metro stations and stops. As can be seen in the below table, there are significant differences between Metro's rail customers and the overall population of Los Angeles County. Comparing 2014 Metro Rail survey data with 2014 Census data for the County, Metro riders are more male and comprised of more working-age adults than the County as a whole. In addition, Metro Rail serves a diverse group of riders, as shown in Table 17 below. Finally, Metro riders have considerably lower median and average household income. These results are generally consistent with what is established in the transit literature regarding the characteristics of transit users, as described further in the section below, "Literature Review on the Determinants of Transit Ridership".

Table 17: Los Angeles County Pop. and Metro Rail Rider Characteristics (2014)

Category	Los Angeles County	Metro Rail Riders
Gender		
Male	49%	54%
Female	51%	46%
Age		
Less than 18 years	23%	5%
18 to 64 years	65%	93%
Over 65 years	12%	3%
Race		
White	27%	17%
Black	8%	18%
American Indian	0.2%	<1%
Asian/Pacific Islander	15%	12%
Latino	48%	47%
Other	2%	6%
Median Household Income	\$55,746	\$21,980
Average Household Income	\$83,104	\$37,142

Source: 2014 American Community Survey (ACS); Metro

In Metro's 2014 "First Last Mile Strategic Plan & Planning Guidelines" document, Metro summarized the findings from their 2011 Metro On-Board survey as follows: "One of the surprising findings from the Metro survey data is the small number of transit riders parking at stations. Though highly visible in communities, parking facilities support only 6.2% of Metro Rail users, and only 3.8% of Metro BRT users. Of this relatively small user group half live close enough to walk or bike to stations." The report further elaborated that 91 percent of Metro Rail and BRT users walk, bike, or take buses to stations while 9 percent drive and park or are dropped off stations.

The results from Metro's Customer Satisfaction Survey produce different figures for a similar but slightly altered question. As seen in the Table below, Metro survey data from 2012 to 2015 shows that an average of 15 percent of Rail survey respondents stated they drove to get to the first bus or train of their rail trip, compared to 4 percent across the entire Metro transit system (including buses). According to the 2014 Rail survey results, 76 percent of Rail riders walked, biked, or used other means to get to the first bus or train of their trip, while 15 percent drove and nine percent were dropped-off. These figures therefore do not separately account for rail riders who arrived at their station via bus.

Table 18: % of Survey Respondents Who Drove "to the first bus/train of this trip"

Year	S	ystem-wid	e R	ail Only
20	)12	39	%	15%
20	)13	49	%	17%
20	)14	39	%	15%
20	)15	5	%	12%
Average	4%	15%		

Source: Metro Customer Survey Data

The reasons for the discrepancy between the figures in Metro's Strategic Plan and the raw results of the Customer Satisfaction Survey are not known at this time. However, the figures noted above are generally consistent with audit team estimates, depending on whether and how round-trips are accounted for. As provided in the Table below, combining weekday boarding data with average parking utilization data, we estimate the percentage of boardings by station likely to be attributable to drivers and their passengers. Although these estimates are consistent with some limited Metro data on the percentage of riders who park at specific stations<sup>5</sup>, they are for illustrative purposes only and should not be interpreted as scientific. The figures have many clear limitations, including the fact that they cannot account for "poachers" (drivers who use Metro parking without riding transit), distinguish between one-way trip boardings versus roundtrip boardings, or account for natural turnover among parking spots (parking spots that support multiple riders over the course of a single day). They can, however, provide a sense of scale and clarify important differences between stations. As can be seen, park-and-riders may account for as few as an estimated 0.2% of all boardings at Westlake to as many as an estimated 37 percent of all boardings at Norwalk and 35 percent of boardings at Sierra Madre Villa. Many of the stations where park-and-riders account for an estimated 10 percent or more of all boardings were previously identified in our matrix as high-priority stations for continued monitoring and evaluation.

<sup>4</sup> Based on an average vehicle occupancy of 1.103.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Metro Data ("Paid Parking Pilot Program" PowerPoint, Feb. 10, 2016) vs HMR Estimate: North Hollywood (9% to 7%); Universal City (13% to 12%); Atlantic (8% to 13%); Culver City (15% to 15%)

Table 19: Parked Vehicle Passengers as Percentage of Boarding by Metro Station

Metro Line	Station	Total Average Weekday Boardings	Avg No. of Utilized Parking Spaces	Park-and- Riders as Estimated % of Boardings
Green	NORWALK	4,571	1,523	37%
Gold	SIERRA MADRE VILLA	2,784	888	35%
Blue	WILLOW	4,119	737	20%
Expo	LA CIENEGA/JEFFERSON	1,659	247	16%
Green	LAKEWOOD	2,654	389	16%
Gold	HERITAGE SQR/ARROYO	821	116	16%
Expo	CULVER CITY	4,179	580	15%
Gold	DEL MAR	1,599	214	15%
Gold	ATLANTIC	2,031	247	13%
Red	UNIVERSAL CITY	7,806	862	12%
Green	AVIATION	3,767	402	12%
Blue	DEL AMO	3,353	352	12%
Green	LONG BEACH	3,099	291	10%
Gold	FILLMORE	1,528	139	10%
Green	MARINE/REDONDO	1,180	101	9%
Expo	EXPO/CRENSHAW	2,180	167	8%
Green	CRENSHAW	3,120	226	8%
Gold	MISSION	1,668	112	7%
Gold	LINCOLN HEIGHTS	1,327	86	7%
Green	HAWTHORNE	2,811	174	7%
Red	NORTH HOLLYWOOD	16,671	1,031	7%
Green	HARBOR FREEWAY	3,057	172	6%
Blue	ARTESIA	4,051	226	6%
Blue	WARDLOW	1,688	90	6%
R/P/G	UNION	33,775	1,135	4%
Green	EL SEGUNDO/NASH	878	27	3%
Green	DOUGLAS/ROSECRANS	821	20	3%
Gold	INDIANA	1,484	36	3%
Blue	FLORENCE	4,745	100	2%
Gold	LAKE AVENUE	1,753	22	1%
Blue	WILLOWBROOK/ROSA	19,729	187	1%
Green	AVALON	2,886	14	1%
Green	VERMONT	3,321	8	0.3%
Red/Purple	WESTLAKE	9,218	18	0.2%
Blue	103RD STREET	3,635	<u>-</u>	0%

Source: Metro; estimated daily parking utilization and estimated boardings calculated by audit team

Regardless of which estimates are used, at most 1 in 7 Metro rail riders are driving and parking at stations, whereas at least 6 out of every 7 riders are accessing stations via other means. The fact that the majority of Metro users walk, bike, or take the bus to access rail is consistent with what is known in the transit literature regarding the general characteristics of transit users and the primary determinants of transit ridership, as described further in the next section.

#### b. Finding 1C – Literature Review on the Determinants of Transit Ridership

There are many studies that have examined the various factors influencing transit ridership, including transit use in California and Los Angeles, but no conclusive studies on the role of parking supply in driving overall ridership. Although definitive statements are thus not possible, the available literature offers insights to explain the characteristics of transit use in Los Angeles. The literature suggests that parking availability is, at most, one of many factors that influence overall ridership in a regional transit system – and likely a much less significant factor than employment and population density, household income, race, age, levels of private vehicle ownership, fare levels, or service frequency. These insights are consistent with the information and findings presented in this report.

#### The Primary Determinants of Transit Ridership

A team of transportation researchers analyzed transit use across 265 urban areas in the United States and found that most of the variation in transit ridership can be explained by factors outside the control of transit agencies, including<sup>7</sup>:

- Regional geography: population and employment density, urbanized area, total population.
- Metropolitan economy: personal and household income.
- Population characteristics: age, immigrant status, race.
- Auto/highway system characteristics: percent of carless households, nontransit and non-vehicle trips (i.e., walking, biking).

The researchers determined that transit agencies do have control over certain transit policies that can make a difference: for example, 26 percent of the variation in per capita transit use observed by researchers could be explained by fare levels and service frequency. As the research team summarized: low fares attract passengers and infrequent service pushes passengers away.

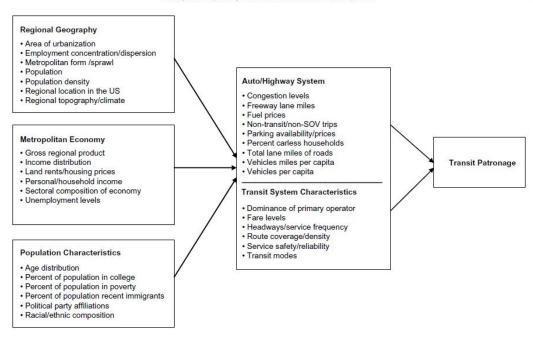
The exhibit below summarizes the researchers' findings regarding the determinants of transit demand.

2015-2016 LOS ANGELES COUNTY CIVIL GRAND JURY FINAL REPORT

 <sup>6 &</sup>quot;Nature and/or nurture? Analyzing the determinants of transit ridership across US urbanized areas".
 B.D. Taylor et al., Transportation Research Part A 43 (2009) 60-77.
 7 (Ibid.)

**Exhibit 4: The Determinants of Transit Ridership from Taylor et al.** 

B.D. Taylor et al./Transportation Research Part A 43 (2009) 60-77



Conceptual model of the factors influencing aggregate transit demand.

Source: "Nature and/or nurture? Analyzing the determinants of transit ridership across US urbanized areas". B.D. Taylor et al., Transportation Research Part A 43 (2009) 60-77.

These findings are consistent with the results from the Metro customer survey provided above, namely that factors such as income, race, age, and access to a private vehicle all influence who rides transit. Further, there is evidence that Metro ridership peaked in 1985 following a fare reduction from \$0.85 to \$0.50 in 1982 as authorized by a County sales tax measure. Ridership increased rapidly over the three-year period of reduced fares prior to falling after fares increased again in 1986.

A report from the Public Policy Institute of California delved into further detail on transit, density, employment, and ridership specifically for stations in California. This report shed light on many of the specific areas identified above, including residential and employment density, proximity to stations, travel patterns, and transportation mode choices. Below we present some key findings from the report, along with commentary on implications for Metro and Los Angeles County.

#### Residential & Employment Density

Residential and employment density are both key factors in determining the utility of transit: the more residents living near stations and the more jobs accessible by transit, the bigger the potential pool of transit customers. Of the two factors, however, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> "Railtown: The Fight for the Los Angeles Metro Rail and the Future of the City", Ethan Elkind, 2014.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> "Making the Most of Transit: Density, Employment Growth, and Ridership around New Stations", Kolko et al, Public Policy Institute of California, February 2011.

research suggests that employment density is more strongly associated with transit ridership than residential density.

**Table 20: Residential and Employment Density** 

Findings from PPIC & Other Literature	Implications & Relevance for Metro
Employment densities at trip destinations affect ridership more than residential densities at trip origins. In fact, the relationship is nearly twice as large.	1. This was confirmed in the audit team's analysis, which discovered a moderate relationship between employment density within 1-mile of stations and ridership. This relationship was stronger than the relationship observed between residential density and ridership.
2. Compared to metropolitan areas nationwide, Los Angeles-Long Beach-Santa Ana are 2nd in population, 2nd in residential density, but only 23rd in employment density. San Francisco-Oakland-Fremont, by contrast, are 12th in population, 3rd in residential density, and 3rd in employment density.	2. Residential density in Los Angeles County is already high but employment density is relatively low. The PPIC authors concluded: "California's relatively low employment density [presents] a challenge for supporting transit investments and raising ridership." Metro and other regional policies have not been specifically oriented towards the issue of raising employment densities near transit stations.
3. Metropolitan areas where employment is more centralized in downtowns have higher transit ridership. 7 percent of employment is concentrated within the Los Angeles CBD, compared to 21 percent of employment in the San Francisco-Oakland CBD. Over twice as many people commute via transit in San Francisco compared to Los Angeles.	3. The dispersion of jobs and lack of centralized employment highlights additional challenges for rail in Los Angeles: only a fraction of the region's total employment is located in the CBD, although most existing transit lines are oriented towards downtown.
4. Employment density was highest around stations that opened prior to 1992.	4. This explains the audit team's earlier finding that ridership is still highest on Metro's oldest rail lines (see Table 13)

Source: Public Policy Institute of California; implications by audit team

## **Proximity to Station**

Transit ridership is also heavily dependent on proximity to transit, although, as with density, proximity to employment matters more than proximity to residence.

**Table 21: Proximity to Station** 

#### Findings from PPIC & Other Literature

- 1. Transit ridership falls sharply as distances from transit stations increase, particularly past  $\frac{1}{4}$  or  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile.
- 2. Workplace proximities to transit matter more than residential proximities for ridership purposes.

#### **Implications & Relevance for Metro**

- 1. This aligns with Metro customer survey data that shows the majority of rail users walk to their stations. It was also confirmed in the audit team's analysis, which discovered only a weak relationship between ridership and residential density at distances of 1, 2, and 3 miles.
- 2. The finding on proximity to employment also makes sense because commuters generally have fewer transportation options available at their destination stations compared to their origin stations. This further highlights the importance of increased employment density around transit stations.

Source: Public Policy Institute of California; implications by audit team

# <u>Travel Patterns and Transportation Mode Choice</u>

Finally, proximity to transit does not in and of itself guarantee high ridership and investments in transit do not always lead to expected changes in travel behavior.

**Table 22: Travel Patterns and Transportation Mode Choice** 

#### Findings from PPIC & Other Literature

- 1. Within a half-mile of a transit station, 7 percent of residents and workers commute via fixed-line transit such as subway or street-cars. Beyond a half-mile, only about 1 percent of residents and workers commute by fixed-line transit. Three-quarters of workers within a half-mile of a transit station drive alone to work.
- 2. Rail investments do not always increase overall transit ridership in most cities because most rail riders are former bus riders and not former drivers.
- 3. Transit investments may not reduce overall Vehicle Miles Travelled (VMT). Transit investments are generally designed to serve commuters, but commuting accounts for only 27 percent of VMT. In addition, congestion improvements often induce more driving.

#### **Implications & Relevance for Metro**

- 1. This confirms Metro's experience and the data provided above, which shows that even in areas where there is ample available parking, commuters are not being attracted to ride transit. People who own vehicles in general are less likely to use transit, simply because they have access to a car and especially if their place of employment is not easily accessible by transit.
- 2. This finding could explain Metro data presented in the Background section of this report, which shows that while rail ridership has been increasing, bus ridership has been decreasing.
- 3. VMT and congestion reduction have been major policy drivers for Metro and other regional planning agencies; however, the academic literature suggests these reductions may be difficult to achieve solely through transit investments.

Source: Public Policy Institute of California; implications by audit team

# <u>Implications for Metro Parking Supply & Policy Considerations</u>

The evidence from the literature does not suggest that parking availability and supply are significant enough factors to override the other inputs that drive transit ridership including household income level, accessibility to employment, and access to a private vehicle. Because the pool of riders who have access to a vehicle, who live near a transit station, whose employment is easily accessible by transit, and who are willing to ride transit is already limited, the literature indicates that parking availability will not have a significant impact on ridership if viewed in isolation from other factors. Instead, parking supply and demand should be actively managed by Metro based on pre-established criteria and priorities such as location, land use, density, and ridership.

Further, due to the costs of building and maintaining parking facilities (see Finding 4 "Barriers to Parking", below), and the fact that most Metro parking is provided for free or below-cost, most drivers who park at Metro facilities are receiving an additional subsidy on top of their already subsidized transit fares. There are many legitimate reasons in terms of both policy goals and customer service that Metro may provide this subsidy. However, if Metro's primary goal were to significantly increase ridership using measures under its direct control, the literature suggests that Metro should cut fares or increase the frequency of existing service.

Finally, the above findings from the literature suggest that Metro and its regional and local partners should incorporate the facilitation of increased employment density around transit stations as a more explicit goal in relevant policy and planning documents. This is likely to be an effective land-use change that would facilitate increased transit ridership.

#### Looking Ahead

The transit literature would also predict that the biggest ridership impacts are likely to result from pending or in-progress major Metro projects that will connect more employment centers and facilitate faster regional travel. In particular,

- The Purple Line west-side extension project, which will travel through the jobsrich Wilshire corridor and terminate at UCLA, a major regional employment center
- The Regional Connector, which will create new stations in the jobs-rich downtown and connect more origins and destinations without the need for transfers (i.e., from Azusa to Santa Monica, or Long Beach to Pasadena, etc.)
- The pending Expo Line Phase II, which terminates in Santa Monica, a major regional destination

The ridership impacts from these extensions are likely to be larger compared to other recent expansions of the transit system, including the first phases of the Expo and Gold light rail lines, and the Silver and Orange BRT lines.

Regarding transit ridership and parking utilization, we recommend that Metro:

- 1.1 Focus monitoring and evaluation of supply/demand at nine stations—North Hollywood, Universal City, Norwalk, Culver City, Sierra Madre, Aviation, Del Amo, Lakewood and Atlantic—which currently have high utilization and high ridership. Actions to be considered could include adding more paid parking spaces to effectively manage parking demand, exploring shared parking opportunities, establishing leases with outside parties, providing direction to drivers to access other available Metro parking, validating parkers at these stations to ensure they are Metro riders and not "poachers", adding greater levels of parking enforcement, or exploring other expansions of supply in concert with the appropriate local jurisdiction.
- 1.2 Monitor utilization at six other stations—Union, Willow, Long Beach, Willowbrook, Artesia and Harbor Freeway—to track increases that may warrant the usage of additional parking management tools.
- 1.3 Identify tools to better inform park-and-riders of supply constraints and alternative parking opportunities, such as directing them to a nearby available facility.
- 1.4 In collaboration with local and regional partners. consider how to expand the policy and planning goals to incorporate increased employment density around transit stations, which the literature shows to be a primary factor in increasing transit ridership.

#### c. Finding 2 – Sample station analysis

As noted above, for our in-depth analysis we selected six existing Metro stations with parking, and three planned Metro expansion stations. Selection criteria used for the existing stations included: size of lot, rate of utilization, and geographic representation. Planned stations were selected based upon recommendations from the Grand Jury Committee, as well as geographic representation.

Table 23: Sample Stations, with Parking Availability and Utilization

				Total	%	Ridership
Metro Station	Metro Line	Free Spaces	Paid Spaces	Space s	Parking Utilized	
Aviation/LAX	Green	390	<u>-</u>	390	102%	3,767
Culver City	Expo	586	_	586	100%	4,179
North Hollywood	Red/Orange	619	333	952	95%	16,671
Fillmore	Gold	130	30	160	88%	1,528
103rd /Watts	Blue	63	-	63	0%	3,635
Expo/Crenshaw	Expo	450	-	450	37%	2,180
Arcadia	Gold	300/600				
Downtown Santa Monica	Ехро	0				
Inglewood Source: LA Motro	Crenshaw/LAX					

Source: LA Metro

# **Exhibit 5: Sample Station Maps**

# Arcadia



Aviation/LAX



**Culver City** 



Expo/Crenshaw



North Hollywood



103<sup>rd</sup> Street/Watts



#### i. Outreach to Sample Sites

The audit team also conducted outreach to all station jurisdictions, successfully reaching five of the six<sup>10</sup> jurisdictions: Arcadia, Culver City, Inglewood, Pasadena and Santa Monica. Contact persons in these jurisdictions varied, but typically included Transportation Directors, Planning Department staff, and/or Public Works officials. The audit team also interviewed the Chief Project Officer at the Foothill Gold Line Construction Authority.

General areas of inquiry for jurisdictions included:

- History of collaboration with Metro/Construction Authority during EIR and planning process
- Current collaboration with Metro regarding parking management at the station
- Local assessment of station parking needs
- Impact of excess demand (if applicable) on local community
- Local efforts to manage parking and/or promote alternative access modes (bikes, buses) to station

Below is a summary of major findings from the investigation of the sample locations.

- Jurisdictions have requested modification to planned parking structures.
- Jurisdictions have implemented local efforts to support increased Metro ridership.
- High parking utilization does not necessarily correspond with a need or desire for more parking.

# **Local Efforts to Modify Planned Parking Facilities**

#### Arcadia:

The 2007 Final Environmental Impact Report (FEIR) for the Gold Line Foothill Extension project modeled a demand for 300 parking spaces on opening day during Phase I of the Gold Line development, when the line runs from Pasadena to Azusa, and a demand for up to 800 parking spaces by 2025 once the line is completed and continues from Azusa to Montclair.

However, when the City received design plans for Phase 1 development, the parking structure proposed did not have the capacity for expansion to accommodate the Phase 2 parking supply (800 spaces) as presented in the EIR. On May 15, 2012, the Arcadia City Council passed Resolution 6834 requesting that the Gold Line Foothill Extension Construction Authority design and construct the Phase 1 Gold Line Station Parking Structure to allow for future expansion of up to 800 spaces, as recommended in the EIR document. As a result of this Resolution and Arcadia's efforts generally, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Four stations are located in the City of Los Angeles – Aviation/LAX, North Hollywood, Fillmore, 103<sup>rd</sup>/Watts. Despite exhaustive efforts, the audit team was unable to contact anyone at the City of Los Angeles (LADOT, City Planning), who could answer our questions regarding parking at the Metro stations.

Construction Authority designed the columns of the parking garage so that they would be able to hold additional decks of parking that might be built in the future.

#### Santa Monica:

Following the EIR and planning process for the three proposed Metro stations, Santa Monica city officials expressed concerns regarding the proposal to provide 70 parking spaces at the 17<sup>th</sup> Street Station, as presented by the Exposition Metro Line Construction Authority. Because of the city's density and walkability—with an estimated 50 percent of city residents living within a 10-minute walk of one of the three proposed Metro stations—Santa Monica city officials believed that additional parking was unnecessary, and would negatively impact quality of life by increasing traffic congestion. A s an alternative, the City of Santa Monica proposed expansions of the Big Blue Bus services, as well as the construction of bike parking facilities at the stations. However, Construction Authority officials were unwilling to eliminate the provision for the 70 parking spaces, citing the approval for the spaces in the EIR.

There will be no additional parking<sup>11</sup> provided at the planned downtown Santa Monica station, and City officials stressed that this is by design and in alignment with the City's extensive long-term planning strategies for growth, development and sustainability.

#### **Local Efforts to Support Ridership at Metro Stations**

#### Santa Monica:

As noted above, the City of Santa Monica has invested in route expansions for the Big Blue Bus, which provides bus service around Santa Monica to locations throughout LA County.

#### Arcadia:

The City of Arcadia converted its previous dial-a-ride transit system to a fixed ride system to coincide with Metro's opening and to make stops at several points of interest, such as the race track, the shopping mall, and the hospital.

#### Culver City:

Installing bike racks and bike lockers at Metro stations continues to be a priority for the municipalities interviewed. In Culver City, for example, there were ten bike lockers at the station, as well as bike racks, and an additional ten bike lockers and fifteen bike racks were added recently.

#### Inglewood:

As it anticipates the need for more parking once this planned station becomes operational, the City of Inglewood is exploring opportunities to provide supplemental parking in the area by making existing lots available for a fee.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> It should be noted that there will be additional parking available at stations in between Culver City and Santa Monica, including Sepulveda. Sepulveda was not selected for the sample so is not addressed in more detail in this report.

### High Utilization of Parking Does Not Necessarily Indicate a Need/Desire for Increased Capacity

#### Culver City:

A 600-space temporary parking lot at the Culver City Metro Station will soon be eliminated to make way for a transit-oriented development project. Construction for the project will begin in 2017, and will include a six-story, 1,500 space parking lot which will have 300 parking spaces reserved for Metro. According to both Metro's utilization data and this audit team's site observations, the current 600-space temporary is heavily utilized. However, the local jurisdiction has determined that the benefit of the transit-oriented development outweighs the need to meet parking demand.

#### ii. Site Visits and Observations

In addition to reviewing ridership and parking utilization data, the audit team conducted site visits the existing stations in the selected sample, plus Arcadia which opened during the course of this audit.

We recorded informal observations of parking lot activity and potential opportunity for improvement or expansion, with a focus on the following categories:

- Utilization: what level of usage was observed at the time of visit?
- Re-striping: were parking spaces striped in order to maximize availability?
- Shared Parking: were other lots located nearby with the potential for a partnership with Metro to expand capacity for park-and-riders?
- Signage: were signs for the lots adequate to ensure awareness and access?

Our observation of these factors at each station visited is shown below:

**Table 24: Sample Station Observations** 

Station	Utilization	Re-Striping	Shared Parking	Signage
North Hollywood	High	Completed	Possible, Lots Nearby	Adequate
Aviation/LAX	High	Possible	Unlikely	Adequate
Watts/103rd St	Unknown	Unknown	Possible, Lots Nearby	Inadequate
Arcadia	Medium	Not Necessary	Possible, Lots Nearby	Excellent
Expo/Crenshaw	Medium	Not Necessary	Possible, Lots Nearby	Inadequate
Culver City	High	Possible	Possible, Lots Nearby	Adequate

While our observations and sample jurisdiction research were limited, they did point to important opportunities for Metro to consider enhancements at parking stations for expanding capacity or increasing utilization.

We recommend that Metro:

2.1 Evaluate opportunities for re-striping at high utilization parking lots in order to expand existing capacity at minimal cost.

- 2.2 Explore opportunities to supplement parking for Metro riders with access to existing lots near stations, with a focus on those stations with high utilization.
- 2.3 Ensure that signage is adequate and visible at parking lots, particularly those with low utilization, to increase access and usage.

#### d. Finding 3 – Barriers to expanding parking supply

To expand the supply of parking, Metro must take into account three major factors: physical constraints, land use and local community issues, and financial constraints.

#### **Physical Constraints**

As development in Los Angeles County continues, available land for parking expansion is in increasingly short supply. Around most existing Metro stations, the adjacent lots and areas have already been significantly developed, often in such a way that would prevent the addition of parking facilities.

Many stations are located close to other transportation infrastructure, such as highways and roads, further impeding Metro's ability to increase parking at existing stations and lots. And while vertical expansion of existing parking structures may be an option to explore in some locations, air rights may limit this opportunity and must be considered.

#### Land Use and Local Community Concerns

Additional challenges to expanding parking supply can be land use issues and local community concerns. The addition of parking may or may not align with the local jurisdiction's long-term strategic goals and vision for growth. As noted in the Background of this report, local governments must accommodate federal and state mandates regarding environmental protections and sustainability. These mandates may not allow for additional parking, in cases where existing infrastructure and environmental conditions may be negatively impacted.

#### Financial Constraints

As with most public projects, the primary constraint to expanding parking supply is the cost. Particularly because parking at transit stations has historically been offered at no cost, it represents a significant subsidy to riders and the public. These costs, detailed below, include construction, operations, and long-term financing which is often made possible through bonds. These costs carry obligations that can extend 20-25 years, potentially tying up funds that could be used for other purposes.

Examples of costs for recently constructed Metro parking facilities are shown below.

**Table 25: Construction Costs for Planned Metro Stations** 

		Cost Per		
Station	Spaces	Cost	Space	Notes
Arcadia	300	7,000,000	\$ 23,333	Garage & lot
Monrovia	350	8,000,000	\$ 22,857	Garage
Duarte	125	500,000	\$ 4,000	Lot
Irwindale	350	11,500,000	\$ 32,857	Garage
Azusa Citrus	200	8,500,000	\$ 42,500	Garage
Total (all)	1325	35,500,000	\$ 26,792	
Total (structures only)	1170	34,880,000	\$ 29,812	

Source: Metro

To understand the impact of long-term financing on a parking construction project, the audit team calculated the amortized cost of a bond valued at \$8,720,000 to build 293 parking spaces. The financing assumptions for the cost of amortization model include:

Bond amount \$8,720,000 Annual interest rate 4.00 % Loan period in years 30 Start date of loan 1/1/2016

At these rates, Metro would pay approximately \$6.4 million in interest over the 30 years, and the average daily cost per space would total roughly \$5.00. This amount includes only the costs of construction and financing; it does not include costs for the purchase of the land, or ongoing maintenance and operations costs.

To illustrate these costs even further, the audit team estimated the costs of doubling Metro's 2014 parking supply at rail stations from 14,452 parking spaces to 28,904 using the same financing assumptions outlined above. Assuming that the land available for parking lot expansion is constrained and that garages would be required to achieve a supply increase on this scale, the audit team estimates it would require a \$390 million bond to build 14,452 new parking garage spaces, with close to \$287 million in interest payments over 30 years. The average daily cost per space would total roughly \$4.30 per day. As before, these cost estimates do not include land purchases or maintenance and operations costs.

The ridership impacts of such an expanded parking supply are also unclear. If it were assumed that each new space were to attract one vehicle carrying new riders, that each new space were occupied, and that all new passengers were to complete round trips via transit, it is estimated that this would result in close to 16,000 new riders and 32,000 additional weekday boardings. Compared to 2014 average weekday rail boardings of 359,000, this would represent a total ridership increase of close to 9 percent.

As described in previous sections, however, it is unlikely that all parking spaces would be utilized and also unlikely that every rider attracted to newly available parking would be a new rider. Assuming instead a parking utilization rate of 70 percent and that only 50 percent of the parkers were new Metro customers, it is estimated that Metro would attract about 11,000 new customers resulting in an additional 22,000 weekday boardings. This would represent a ridership increase of 3 percent compared to 2014 rail data.

Either scenario would require significant financial investments for relatively modest ridership increases. \$390 million would comprise nearly seven percent of the agency's FY 2015-16 budget and would equal nearly the entirety of the FY 2015-16 rail operations budget. Further, if Metro continued to provide primarily free parking these costs would constitute significant additional subsidy for a relatively limited customer base. As previously stated, the academic literature suggests that Metro would likely be able to achieve more significant ridership increases by reducing fares, increasing service frequency on its existing routes, or significantly increasing employment density around transit stations.

#### e. Finding 4 – Ongoing Parking Management & New Parking Initiatives

Consistent with Metro's existing parking policy, Metro has engaged in a variety of parking management efforts to expand supply and manage demand at stations. These efforts have generally occurred on an ad-hoc basis and have included shared use parking agreements, parking leases, restriping parking lots at existing facilities, and expanding paid parking.

Metro's newly formed Parking Management Division is also spearheading several new initiatives to formalize parking policies and fees, develop an overall agency strategic plan for parking, more effectively manage demand at high-utilization parking lots, collect real-time data on parking utilization, and provide improved public information regarding parking availability. Many of these initiatives will address issues raised in previous sections of this report.

#### **Ongoing Parking Management**

#### Shared Use & Parking Leases

Shared parking programs allow Metro to partner with local jurisdictions or entities in order to provide parking. The advantage of these agreements is that parking is available to Metro patrons but the agency's construction, maintenance, and operating costs are mitigated. Metro currently has approximately 815 shared use spaces along the Gold Line Stations of South Pasadena, Fillmore, Del Mar, and Lake, representing about 3 percent of Metro's total parking supply. These facilities are owned and operated by other entities including the City of South Pasadena, Fillmore Raymond MOB LLC, the City of Pasadena, and the Lake Avenue Church, respectively.

Metro also leases two parking facilities for Metro patron parking. The Expo/Crenshaw parking facility on the Expo Line is owned and operated by the West Los Angeles Church of God. The original lease provided 450 spaces to Metro customers at an annual lease cost of approximately \$795,000, including a base annual lease payment of

\$282,000 and annual operating expenses of \$513,000—totaling approximately \$1,767 annually per vehicle, or about \$4.84 per vehicle per day. The facility, however, was poorly patronized and had a utilization rate of only nine percent. Metro has since reduced the lease to 225 spaces, but utilization remains low, at 37 percent. As noted in Finding 3, this utilization may be related to poor signage.

Metro also leases 373 spaces at the Pierce College station on the Orange Line BRT which has a 55% utilization rate. The lot is owned by Los Angeles Community College, and was secured through a prepaid lease payment of \$5.3million.

These leased spaces represent about two percent of current Metro parking supply. As noted, however, both facilities have low to moderate parking utilization and neither are high-ridership stations. Metro should reevaluate how parking need was estimated for both facilities, determine whether the leases should be modified or renegotiated, and determine whether funds could be better directed towards parking agreements at other appropriate high-ridership or high-utilization stations.

#### Restriping of Existing Facilities

Metro has also completed or initiated several projects to "re-stripe" existing parking facilities, including at Norwalk on the Green Line, Wardlow and Artesia on the Blue Line, and North Hollywood on the Red/Orange Line. These are lots whose original configurations were not designed to maximize the number of cars which could fit within the station area.

Completed work at Norwalk's West Lot increased parking capacity from 198 to 306, an increase of 55 percent. Proposed work at Wardlow will increase parking capacity from 89 to 134, an increase of 51 percent. North Hollywood work added a new parking lot within the station area, creating an additional 191 spaces. This increased parking capacity at the station by 8 percent. Finally, although estimates were not available for the Artesia re-striping plans, a 50 percent increase on the order of Norwalk and Wardlow would increase parking capacity by about 149 spaces to 447 total spaces.

With the exception of Wardlow (which the audit team classified as a low ridership station with a small parking lot) the above stations were all previously identified for further evaluation or continued monitoring. Metro should consider evaluating whether Del Amo, Lakewood, Universal City, and Aviation are good candidates for re-striping, although as discussed below Caltrans ownership may complicate action at certain lots. In addition, not all lots are likely to yield efficiency gains on the order described above; Metro's existing parking policy predicts typical gains on the order of five to 15 percent.

#### Preferred Parking Program

Metro's Preferred Parking Program was adopted in July of 2003 to start adding paid parking spaces at parking lots where utilization reaches or exceeds 90 percent. It allows patrons who register and pay online to secure a space prior to 11 a.m. After 11 a.m., the spaces are then available to others Metro riders.

The Preferred Parking Program is currently in operation at 15 stations, as shown in the table below. Approximately 21 percent of the total spaces at these stations, or 976 out of 4,708, are paid. Monthly rates for preferred parking spaces range from \$20 to \$59 and daily rates for paid spaces are generally about \$4, although both monthly and daily rates are higher at a few stations. Monthly passes are currently sold out at seven of the 15 stations.

Table 26: Metro Stations Participating in the Preferred Parking Program

Station Name	Metro Line	Free Parking Spaces	Paid Parking Spaces	Total Parking Spaces	onthly Fee	Status
Artesia	Blue Line	266	32	298	\$ 25	Available
Atlantic	Gold Line	260	24	284	\$ 29	Available
Balboa	Orange Line	264	9	273	\$ 20	Available
Del Amo	Blue Line	338	61	399	\$ 25	Available
Fillmore	Gold Line	125	30	155	\$ 29	Available
Florence	Blue Line	95	20	115	\$ 25	Available
Heritage Square	Gold Line	118	11	129	\$ 20	Sold out
Indiana	Gold Line	37	5	42	\$ 29	Available
Lake	Gold Line	28	22	50	\$ 29	Available
Lincoln Heights	Gold Line	79	15	94	\$ 25	Sold out
North Hollywood	Red Line	735	375	1,110	\$ 59	Sold out
Sierra Madre	Gold Line	841	124	965	\$ 29	Sold out
Universal City	Red Line	633	195	828	\$ 55	Sold out
Wardlow	Blue Line	72	17	89	\$ 25	Sold out
Willow	Blue Line	817	36	853	\$ 25	Sold out
Total		4,708	976	5,684		

Source: Metro

Many of these stations were previously identified in this report for continued evaluation or monitoring. Or, as in the case of most Gold Line stations, action was not recommended because despite high utilization the facilities are relatively small and ridership is low. Exceptions include Balboa on the Orange Line and Lake on the Gold Line, both of which have low utilization of parking. In accordance with current policy, Metro should re-evaluate whether paid spaces are required or necessary at these stations.

Currently utilization levels for the paid preferred spaces identified above do not exceed 90 percent anywhere, which indicates that the paid rationing of spaces is effective at keeping at least some parking spots open at high-demand facilities for those willing to pay.

Finally, we identified seven stations for evaluation or continued monitoring (see Finding 1) which are not currently part of the Preferred Parking Program, including Culver City, Aviation, Lakewood, Long Beach, Willowbrook, Harbor Freeway, and Union.

The Union parking garage facility is owned and operated by Metro but all 1,860 spaces are unreserved paid spaces; the garage is currently classified as moderate utilization. Parking is free at high-utilization Culver City, although these spaces will eventually be replaced by a Transit-Oriented-Development, as described in the Finding 2. The remaining five stations are all owned by Caltrans, however, and are prohibited from charging for parking. Three of these stations are currently at high levels of parking utilization including Norwalk (85 percent), Lakewood (98 percent), and Aviation/LAX (103 percent).

Metro should continue exploring ownership transfer opportunities or alternative management arrangements of these lots, as well as continued opportunities to implement paid parking or other effective demand management techniques at these high utilization lots.

#### New Measures & Initiatives

As previously noted, there are currently several parking-related initiatives occurring at Metro. These include the recent passage of the agency's first parking ordinance and parking rate resolution, the initiation of a parking master planning process to culminate in the agency's first Strategic Plan for parking, the impending start of a paid parking pilot program, and a recently issued request-for-proposal for the development of a parking guidance system, which will facilitate improved signage, data collection, and public information.

#### Parking Ordinance and Parking Rate & Permit Fee Resolution

Metro's Parking Ordinance, Parking Rate Resolution, and Permit Fee Resolution were adopted in September 2015 to facilitate the agency's impending master planning process.

Metro had previously been operating without a parking ordinance, parking rate resolution, or permit fee resolution, which created enforcement challenges. The ordinance did not contain significant changes from previous law, policy, or practices, but instead served as a compilation of existing rules and regulations. The purpose was to enable Metro transit security to provide more effective enforcement at Metro's parking facilities. The parking rate and permit fee resolution standardized existing parking fees on a station-by-station basis.

The new ordinance is expected to be leveraged as a tool to implement future enforcement strategies and operations.

Supportive Transit Parking Program Master Plan

In fall 2015 Metro's Board of Directors approved a contract to conduct the Supportive Transit Parking Program Master Plan Study on behalf of Metro's Parking Management Unit.

The purpose of the master plan is to serve as a system-wide comprehensive parking study, with two major objectives: (1) to present findings to Metro's Board that will inform the Board's decision to continue Metro's existing parking program as is, or to increase the use of technology, incorporate more demand-management tools, and expand paid parking; and (2) produce a Strategic Plan to be adopted by Metro's Board, which will include a 5-10 year parking implementation plan, the adoption of an updated parking policy, and the identification of capital and technology projects.

The major components of the first phase of this study will include surveys and data collection, an assessment of the current program, public outreach and stakeholder meetings, and a range of analysis. Below are excerpts from the master plan statement of work, to highlight key activities that will take place over the course of the study, which is currently in progress and is expected to be completed later this year:

- An assessment of all parking facilities.
  - o Identify locations with high demand and evaluate re-design potential.
  - o Identify locations with low utilization and explore opportunities.
  - Evaluate pricing and its potential policy impacts.
  - o Identify locations for preferred parking for car share and van pools.
  - o Improve pedestrian and bike access plus facilities.
  - o Enhance way finding and parking guidance.
- A ridership and parking demand model.
  - The consultant will build a model to estimate parking demand under different scenarios, enabling calculation of revenue projections and parking fee recommendations, as well as allowing the agency to calculate changes in parking demand when there are near-by changes in land-use, occupancy, income, and so on.
- A supply and demand analysis and projection of future parking needs.
- An evaluation of revenue projections, costs, and the feasibility of establishing a parking enterprise fund.
- An evaluation of Metro's parking enforcement, management, organizational structure, and maintenance schedule.

Based upon this study, Metro's Board will decide on continuing Metro's existing parking program "as is" with free and preferred parking, or to increase the use of technology, expand enforcement and paid parking, and incorporate more demand-management tools. Once the Board has determined the parking program's future policy direction, a strategic plan will be developed, which will include a 5-10 year parking implementation

plan, the adoption of an updated parking policy, as well as the identification of capital and technology projects.

Many of the tasks identified in this master planning process could help mitigate or better manage several of the issues identified earlier in this report. As Metro moves forward, however, it will be important to ensure that the tools, models, data, and recommendations that result from the master planning process are incorporated throughout Metro's Countywide Planning Department, and do not remain solely within the Parking Management Division. For example, planners who are involved on the frontend of parking planning at stations should have access to the future ridership and parking demand model, to ensure consistency and act as a check on internal models currently used for estimation purposes.

#### Paid Parking Pilot Program

In March 2016 Metro's Board of Directors approved a parking management pilot program to be implemented by the end of this year. Since the March Board meeting, as new Gold Line stations have opened, Metro has revised the list of stations for the Paid Parking Pilot Program, in order to reflect changes in parking utilization that have occurred with the opening of the Gold Line extension. Specifically, the Sierra Madre and Culver City stations have been replaced by APU/Citrus and Irwindale as seen in the Exhibit below. The program will include 7,826 parking spaces and will first be implemented at new stations along Phase II of the Expo Line. The primary purpose of the program is to help distinguish between transit users and parking "poachers" who use Metro facilities for free or at low-cost without using transit. "Poachers" have been previously identified as a major enforcement challenge for the agency. The program will use TAP Card readers to verify whether patrons had paid fares within the previous 96 hours, and charge differential rates accordingly.

As shown in the Exhibit below, daily parking rates will be approximately \$2 a day for transit users.

**Exhibit 6: Metro Stations Participating in the Paid Parking Pilot Program** 

		Transit User	Transit User	Carpool	# of Parking
Station	Rail Line	Daily Rate	Monthly Rate	Monthly Rate	Spaces
Expo/Bundy	Expo	\$2	\$39	\$25	250
Expo/Sepulveda	Expo	\$2	\$39	\$25	260
17th St/SMC	Expo	\$2	\$39	\$25	67
La Cienega/Jefferson	Expo	\$2	\$39	\$25	485
APU/Citrus	Gold	\$3	\$39	\$25	200
Irwindale	Gold	\$3	\$39	\$25	350
Atlantic	Gold	\$2	\$29	\$20	284
Universal	Red	\$3	\$55	\$45	546
North Hollywood	Red	\$3	\$59	\$45	1,310
*Norwalk	Green	\$2	\$39	\$25	1,720
*Lakewood	Green	\$2	\$39	\$25	299
*Aviation	Green	\$3	\$39	\$25	390
*El Monte	Green	\$2	\$39	\$25	1,665
				Total	7,826
* Optional Locations					
Per the March Board M	eeung Motion th	ere is no non-trai	isit rider daily rate	2,	

Source: Metro

The locations above were selected based on capacity, terminus locations, utilization and recent facility assessment findings. Atlantic, Universal, and North Hollywood, as well as the optional locations of Norwalk, Lakewood, and Aviation, were all identified in this report for evaluation and continued monitoring (see Finding 1); the Paid Parking Pilot Program could assist with demand management and enforcement issues at all stations.

Metro has also stated the program will help fight the perception of non-drivers who believe they are subsidizing parking. Currently parking operations are maintained through Metro's annual budget without sufficient revenue to recover costs. Metro estimates the pilot program will generate about \$400,000 in net revenue in FY 2016-17. Staff is expected to monitor implementation and update Metro's Board in September 2016.

#### Parking Guidance System

Finally, Metro Parking Management recently issued a Request for Proposal seeking a supplier for the development and installation of a parking guidance system at 83 of Metro's parking facilities. The guidance system will allow Metro to maintain a real-time inventory of parking utilization at all Metro facilities, provide enhanced digital signage at facilities, and enable the dissemination of parking availability information to customers via mobile phone applications or the web.

Metro states the guidance system will help patrons minimize their parking search and travel time and also reduce congestion. The parking guidance system could also help resolve issues identified above with respect to the parking supply and demand mismatches of high-demand and low-demand facilities located directly adjacent to each other. Overall, the guidance system will likely result in improved signage, improved data, and improved public information and communications.

The contract is expected to begin July 1, 2016, with the full system in place by June 30, 2019.

Regarding the implementation of its ongoing and new initiatives, we recommend that Metro:

- 4.1 Reevaluate how parking need was estimated at Expo/Crenshaw to determine whether the shared parking lease should be modified or renegotiated, and whether funds could be better directed towards parking agreements at other appropriate high- ridership or high-utilization stations.
- 4.2 Evaluate whether Del Amo, Lakewood, Universal City, and Aviation are good candidates for re-striping, and if so, consider ways to take action under agreement with Caltrans.
- 4.3 Evaluate the benefit of including seven additional stations in the Preferred Parking Program, including Culver City, Aviation/LAX, Lakewood, Long Beach, Willowbrook, Harbor Freeway and Union. Explore ownership transfer opportunities or alternative management arrangements of Norwalk, Lakewood and Aviation/LAX lots, which are currently owned by Caltrans.
- 4.4 Ensure that the Parking Management division is included in the EIR process, particularly as Metro moves forward with the master planning process for parking. For example, planners who are involved on the front-end of parking planning at stations should incorporate the future ridership and parking demand model, to ensure consistency and act as a check on internal models currently used for estimation purposes.

# f. Finding 5 – Impact of demographic, social and technological changes on future parking needs

There are a number of demographic, social, and technological trends emerging that could impact future parking needs. The impacts of these trends on commuting, travel patterns, and vehicle ownership are still developing, however, and not yet well-understood in the academic literature. The likely impacts on future parking needs are therefore still unclear at this time.

Below we present a few developments and trends worth watching.

#### Ride-Sharing Technologies

Ride-sharing technologies such as Uber and Lyft provide on-demand access to vehicles through smart-phone applications at relatively modest prices. Many commentators have suggested that ride-sharing is an ideal solution to the "First-Last Mile" transit challenge of getting riders to and from destinations that aren't within easy walking distance of a station. Ride-sharing could provide transit users with the convenience, range, and speed of automobile travel while potentially lessening the need to provide parking onsite at Metro stations.

According to a recent report in the Los Angeles Times, "Metro is negotiating an agreement with Lyft aimed at learning more about ride-share trips that begin and end at key Metro stations." The agreement could shed light on how many, where, and when transit users take advantage of ride-sharing services in order to access transit. Lyft states that transit stops are "passengers' most common drop-off location" and that the most requested transit destination in Los Angeles isUnion Station.

Metro should continue exploring relationships with ride-sharing companies upon the expiration of its agreement with Lyft, and evaluate whether more comprehensive datasharing and institutional partnerships might be appropriate.

If Metro determines upon further study that ride-sharing services are facilitating transit travel for an increasing or significant share of its riders, the agency may need to evaluate whether relevant stations are optimized to handle the increase in pick-up and drop-off activity. Stations might need to be reconfigured or redesigned to facilitate more efficient transfers and limit congestion impacts upon surrounding communities, for example.

Ride-sharing services could also lessen the demand for vehicle ownership, although there is not sufficient evidence to establish whether this is happening yet.

#### Trends in Vehicle Ownership

As seen in the Table below, the number of people and the number of vehicles in Los Angeles County have both grown from 2000 to 2014. Following an increase from 2000 to 2004, the number of automobiles per person and total vehicles per person remained relatively constant for the next 10 years. There is no evidence in this data that there are relatively fewer cars on the road, or that there is a trend towards fewer vehicles per person in the County.

Table27: Vehicles Per Person in Los Angeles County, 2000-2014

Year	Los Angeles County Population	Autos	Other Vehicles	Total Vehicles	Autos Per Person	Total Vehicles Per Person
2000	9,543,000	5,134,168	1,385,966	6,520,134	0.54	0.68
2001	9,635,000	5,296,141	1,403,585	6,699,726	0.55	0.70
2002	9,718,000	5,529,023	1,480,822	7,009,845	0.57	0.72
2003	9,777,000	5,498,554	1,506,468	7,005,022	0.56	0.72
2004	9,808,000	5,881,156	1,633,087	7,514,243	0.60	0.77
2005	9,804,000	5,850,140	1,664,776	7,514,916	0.60	0.77
2006	9,761,000	5,917,189	1,672,054	7,589,243	0.61	0.78
2007	9,735,000	5,933,335	1,653,447	7,586,782	0.61	0.78
2008	9,779,000	5,859,407	1,639,315	7,498,722	0.60	0.77
2009	9,848,000	5,785,091	1,616,459	7,401,550	0.59	0.75
2010	9,826,000	5,810,035	1,600,590	7,410,625	0.59	0.75
2011	9,885,000	5,805,760	1,554,813	7,360,573	0.59	0.74
2012	9,952,000	5,904,847	1,517,407	7,422,254	0.59	0.75
2013	10,020,000	6,079,057	1,530,460	7,609,517	0.61	0.76
2014	10,117,000	6,197,573	1,521,787	7,719,360	0.61	0.76

Source: Los Angeles County DMV; American Community Survey

The implications for transit and parking at Metro stations, however, are less clear. On the one hand, this might indicate that there are just as many cars as ever in the County, and that transit agencies will have to continue accommodating vehicles via on-site parking. On the other hand, as previously shown in Tables 5 and 18, most transit users do not drive to stations and a significant portion of Metro riders do not have access to an automobile. In addition, vehicle ownership in general makes individuals less likely to use transit at all.

There is also evidence that Vehicle-Miles-Travelled (VMT) per capita is decreasing, as shown in the Exhibit below. This would suggest that there has been a trend towards people driving less, even if the number of vehicles per capita is remaining relatively constant.

Exhibit 7: Population and Vehicle Miles Traveled in Los Angeles County, 2000-2014

Again, the implications for transit and parking at Metro stations are not clear and the reasons behind the overall VMT reduction in the County are not well understood.

#### Travel Changes Among Young Adults

A recent dissertation<sup>12</sup> from the University of California Los Angeles established that "[y]oung people in the 2000s traveled fewer miles, owned fewer vehicles, and were less likely to hold a driver's license than young people in the 1990s." The article examined whether travel behaviors had fundamentally changed, including increased use of non-automobile travel or the increased use of communication technologies.

The paper found no evidence that young people's preferences for "car-less" lifestyles were driving the changes in travel behavior. Instead, the paper found the economic constraints, deferred marriages and child-bearing, and racial/ethnic compositional changes were the prime explanations of travel behavior over the period examined.

This would suggest that these travel changes might be reversed once economic conditions have sufficiently improved or family formation trends increase. As with the discussion above, the implications for transit and parking at Metro stations are not clear.

Many of these factors have been included in Metro's Supportive Transit Parking Program Master Plan Study, and Metro should incorporate all findings with regard to the impact of technological and demographic trends on parking into its future planning. To understand the impact of demographic and technological changes on parking needs, we recommend that Metro:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> "Stalled on the Road to Adulthood? Analyzing the Nature of Recent Travel Changes for Young Adults in America, 1995 to 2009". Kelcie Ralph, University of California Los Angeles. 2015.

- 5.1 Continue exploring relationships with ride-sharing companies upon the expiration of its agreement with Lyft, and evaluate whether more comprehensive data-sharing and institutional partnerships might be appropriate.
- 5.2 Incorporate all findings from the Supportive Transit Parking Program Master Plan Study with regard to the impact of technological and demographic trends on parking into its future planning.



# POLITICS 101: OBSERVATIONS ON LOS ANGELES COUNTY GOVERNANCE

#### POLITICS 101: OBSERVATIONS ON LOS ANGELES COUNTY GOVERNANCE

"No man undertakes a trade he has not learned, even the meanest; yet everyone thinks himself sufficiently qualified for the hardest of all trades, that of government."

#### Socrates

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

In the past nine years, the Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors (BOS) has changed the county's governance structure twice: in 2007 it provided a strong appointed Chief Executive Officer (CEO), and, in 2015 repealed its 2007 action, reverting to a decentralized/weak CEO model. The 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) was interested in determining the impact of these actions and conducted interviews with current and past officials at all levels.

The Los Angeles County Charter does not provide for an independent elected-at-large executive accountable to county residents for the functioning of the county. Prior to May 2007 the county operating structure was decentralized with appointed department heads reporting directly to BOS. In May 2007 the county operating structure was centralized through the creation of an appointed chief executive to be a single point of contact for department heads and accountable for the implementation and management of county programs. In July 2015 the county operating structure reverted to the previous decentralized structure and department heads again report directly to BOS.

The CGJ found that while it may be premature to determine the long-term impact of the change in governance structure, the structure's short-term impact is to displace long-term goals.

The CGJ found that, under the present system enacted in July 2015, BOS intended that the direct communication between it and county departments would lead to more efficient conduct of public business. BOS motions proliferate, however, and departments find it difficult to adjust to BOS' constantly changing priorities.

The CGJ found that the CEO no longer tempers the heat of BOS - say no - or to advocate on behalf of departments.

The CGJ found that there is no structured form of communication between BOS and department heads, nor does BOS meet with all departments on a regular basis.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Chief Administrative Office, <u>Los Angeles County Administrative Governance Transition Report</u>, May, 2007, p. 10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Chief Administrative Office, op. cit., pp. 5-6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Chief Executive Office, County Governance, July 7, 2015, p. 1.

The CGJ found that the county lacks an updated strategic plan as well as a meaningful structure for measuring management performance.

Nearly all of the next most populous counties in the country elect a county chief executive. Two previous Grand Juries made recommendations that the county adopt an elected chief executive officer and increase the number of supervisors. This CGJ finds both concepts need to be revisited and provides appropriate recommendations for the 2020 county-wide election.

#### II. BACKGROUND

Reorganization of the structure of county government is not a topic that readily engages most citizens. Their concerns are more basic. They care only that county services are provided well. The CGJ looked at the recent change in the structure of the governance of Los Angeles County from the perspective of citizens concerned with the efficient application of public money to county responsibilities.

#### A. May 2007 Centralization of County Governance Structure

In 2007, BOS adopted a strong CEO model replacing a decentralized organization structure in which 34 appointed Department Heads reported independently to BOS.

The "hallmark principles" of the strong CEO model included:4

- "Benefits to County residents: With the day-to-day operation of the County vested in the CEO, BOS was able to partner with residents and communities in focusing on studying and developing strategies to address the complex social, economic, and environmental issues that impact the quality of life in Los Angeles County. The CEO's accountability for implementing BOS policy direction to improve outcomes for residents through service and resource integration and enhanced service accessibility was to result in significant benefit for County residents."
- "Strengthen the Board's policy role: BOS's role was strengthened through the creation of the CEO as a single point of contact accountable for implementation and management of Board direction."
- "Focus on outcomes: The County would systematically focus on the needs of County customers children, families, senior citizens, other residents and the communities they live in and on improving outcomes for customers."
- "Service integration: Focus on the needs of County customers would be implemented through integration of County services, the optimal use and/or blending of resources, and continuously working to improve the County's organization and its operating processes."

The 2007 ordinance adopting the strong CEO model included a non-intrusion clause which reinforced BOS as exclusively vested with the responsibility for county policy, regulations, and organizational directions. Individual BOS members and their staff continued to seek information and assistance from county department heads and employees.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Chief Administrative Office, Los Angeles County Administrative Governance Transition Report, May 2007, pp.5-6.

#### B. July 2015 County Governance Structure Reversion

On July 7, 2015, BOS adopted a revised county governance structure aiming to improve the (a) effectiveness of service delivery, (b) efficient utilization of limited resources, and (c) timely implementation of Board policy directives. The new governance structure was further intended to balance "flexibility, accountability, transparency and efficiency." 5

The justifications provided for this action included:<sup>6</sup>

- "The new structure will provide for more Board interaction with departments, more effective decision making, and additional opportunities for policy discussions."
- "Ad hoc initiatives, housed within the CEO will provide for greater energy, focus, and interdepartmental collaboration on Board initiatives, with the flexibility to quickly adjust to new priorities."
- "The CEO will evaluate the placement and composition of CEO and County functions to provide for efficient operations and effective and innovative constituent services."

#### **III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES**

The CGJ researched and reviewed governance and best practices sources.

Interviews were conducted with current and past county officials at all levels.

#### **IV. FINDINGS**

#### A. Checks and Balances:

The CGJ found that the Los Angeles County Charter does not provide for an executive accountable to county residents for the functioning of the county.

The underlying governmental structure of the United States is a separation of powers between the legislative, executive and judicial branches, known as checks and balances. No branch of our government can gain absolute power or abuse its powers with impunity.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Chief Executive Office, County Governance, July 7, 2015, p. 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ibid., p. 2.

- The legislative branch proposes and enacts the laws, adopts the budget, and may overturn an executive veto. Each representative represents but a small portion of the nation, but collectively Members of Congress can be seen as reflecting the popular will.
- The executive branch is intentionally structured as the guardian of the national interest: elected at large, commander in chief of the military, responsible for proposing the annual budget, wielding the veto, and managing the national bureaucracy.
- The judicial branch declares the law of the land in accord with the Constitution, and in response to legislative and executive actions. Federal judges must be confirmed by the Senate and, like all elected federal officials, may be impeached.

Although not perfect, this tri-partite arrangement is ingrained in the national psyche as a model for all government in the United States – except in California at the county level, where there is no separation of the executive and legislative functions.

Section XI of the State Constitution and Article II of the Charter of the County of Los Angeles provide for a five-member supervisorial structure. County voters can take advantage of the discretion given them in the County Charter by making changes in the county's governing board, officers, and employees such as:<sup>8</sup>

- increasing the number of county supervisors,
- electing county supervisors at-large,
- appointing fewer county officers and specifying their duties,
- contracting out for any service (subject to certain state contracting rules), and
- specifying a process to fill a supervisor vacancy.

Our County Charter does not provide for an elected executive function in spite of the enormity of our population or the budget and bureaucracy providing services to it. Los Angeles County is a \$27.1 billion enterprise, 9 with 37 departments and 108,000 employees, representing a population of 10.1 million (in fact, Los Angeles County, standing alone, would be the eighth most populous state in the country), 10 governed by a five member board. The governance structure in Los Angeles County is the same as that in every other California county except for San Francisco, which has an elected executive. Amendments to the State Constitution and the County Charter have not addressed this basic governance structure, which reflects the State's agrarian and early 20th century reform history.

<sup>9</sup> 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Adopted Budget.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> "Unlike the separation of powers that characterizes the federal and state governments, the Board of Supervisors is both the legislative and the executive authority of the county (except San Francisco City and County). It also has quasi-judicial authorities." California State Association of Counties, County Government in California: An Introduction to California Counties, http://www.counties.org/sites/main/files/file-attachments/tab\_2 - county government in california.pdf Ibid.

<sup>10</sup> U.S. Census Bureau, 2010 Census Population Data. http://www.census.gov/popfinder/

In the opinion of the CGJ, an organization on this scale cannot be effectively governed and managed by a board or committee. It is not unreasonable to wonder if BOS has the time not only to govern, but also to manage the county departments.

#### B. County Governance Structure Prior to May 2007:

The CGJ found that prior to May 2007 the county operating structure was decentralized with 34 appointed department heads reporting directly to BOS.

BOS has made several attempts to find an optimal governance structure to meet the needs and aspirations of the electorate. Prior to May 2007, the county's operating structure was characterized as a "... decentralized structure in which 34 appointed department heads report independently to the Board." A 1995 article on the county's government structure noted:

- "The five-member board doesn't work. Responsibilities for setting policy and actual administration of the county are so intertwined that there is no discipline in the system. Additionally, there is a confusion of priorities among jurisdictions within the county, which leads to conflict and unnecessary waste."
- "As a five-member Board, the Board of Supervisors is too small to allow for shifting coalitions, too big to allow any single member to emerge as a leader because no one is willing to allow his or her colleague to step out in front. Nor are there enough members to seriously represent the county's diversity, whether ethnic or geographic."
- ". . . there is no constituency for saying 'no.' And there is little courage to stand up for the broader picture beyond one's district." <sup>14</sup>

#### C. May 2007 Centralization of the County Governance Structure:

The CGJ found that in May 2007 the county operating structure was centralized through the creation of an appointed chief executive to be a single point of contact for department heads and accountable for the implementation and management of county programs.

The following are observations from current and past county officials:

Positive Observations

"Fan of previous structure where deputy CEO attempted to integrate all BOS views and department views."

<sup>14</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Chief Administrative Office, Los Angeles County Administrative Governance Transition Report, May 2007, p. 10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Kayden, Xandra, "Behind the County Health Woes: An Outmoded Government: A last minute federal rescue should not lessen the need to reinvent a deeply flawed structure of governance." <u>Los Angeles Times</u>, September 24, 1995. http://articles.latimes.com/1995-09-24/opinion/op-49458\_1\_l-a-county

<sup>13</sup> Ibid.

"The CEO acted as a filter to bounce ideas off and finesse proposals before transmittal to BOS."

The May 2007 governance structure addressed those issues by "... the creation of the CEO as a single point of contact accountable for implementation and management of Board direction." Specifically, the CEO would be "... the one person in the governing structure who would consider and propose policies and resource allocations with all of the people in the county in mind - especially the underserved and marginalized residents." In effect, the action provided for a "checks and balances" on BOS by separating governance and management (executive) functions in the operation of the The CEO filled the executive function, handling the county's day-to-day operations and acting as a filter by dealing with "every-day" and "ordinary" issues.

Significantly the CEO was expected to wield independent executive power, even providing push-back to BOS where appropriate, while serving at BOS's pleasure in an appointed position. <sup>17</sup> Given this conflicting dual nature of the CEO's position, it can be no surprise that the CEO developed into and was seen as an independent power center, the "sixth, unelected Supervisor." The CEO's power rested on intimate knowledge of the County's day-to-day operations and ability to influence the good will of at least three of the Supervisors. The CGJ believes that such inherent structural conflict between BOS and the CEO resulted in the July 2015 action.

#### D. Return to Decentralized Pre-2007 Governance Structure:

The CGJ found that in July 2015 the county operating structure reverted to the decentralized structure in which department heads report directly to the board. Additionally, the CGJ found that BOS intended the direct communication between it and county departments to more efficiently further the conduct of the public's business.

The following are observations from current and past county officials:

Positive Observations

- "Philosophy was different between CEO and BOS."
- "BOS is not to be minimized."
- "BOS wants increased level of communications."
- "New structure compels policy as a priority and is streamlined."
- "There should be no impediments to process of getting information."
- "A strong commitment to do the public's business efficiently."
- "BOS wants more input in policy decisions."
- "New focused initiatives (priorities) are staffed across departments working more together than ever before."

<sup>18</sup> Observations from current and past county officials.

Chief Administrative Office, <u>Los Angeles County Administrative Governance Transition Report</u>, May, 2007, pp. 5-6.
 Yaroslavsky, Zev, "Reflections on Four Decades in Office," Bollens-Ries-Hoffenberg Lecture, University of California, Los Angeles, April 7, 2015.

Observations from current and past county officials.

#### Negative Observations

- "Structure was seen as cause so just changing CEO was not solution BOS always had the power."
- "There was a bad relationship between prior CEO and BOS, BOS wants CEO to downsize."
- "There was a conflict with the prior CEO who acted like a sixth supervisor."

By changing the CEO's function back to the pre-May 2007 governance structure, the "new" operating structure again blurs the boundaries between governance and management. In an article on the re-restructuring, the Los Angeles Times noted:

- "The change back to a weaker executive has many wondering whether the supervisors' new power will result in more streamlined, decisive management or simply create more meddling by the elected officials and politicize the workings of government."
- As Supervisor Mark Ridley-Thomas commented at the Los Angeles Current Affairs Forum in 2015: "Politics 101, ladies and gentlemen, never give away your power."<sup>20</sup>

Within the first year of the new governance structure, BOS adopted a series of sweeping actions to address long standing and urgent needs:

- Allocated \$100 million for each of three years, to construct and maintain affordable housing (October 27, 2015);
- Consolidated public health care functions of the Departments of Public Health, Mental Health, and Health Services (January 21, 2016);
- Created the Homeless Initiative to coordinate county strategies to reduce homelessness through an intensive, inclusive planning process (January 21, 2016); and
- Delayed the construction of and reduced the size of the new Men's Central Jail (June 9, 2015).

#### E. Impact of Return to Prior Decentralized Governance Structure:

The CGJ found that, under the present system enacted in July 2015, BOS intended that the direct communication between it and county departments would lead to more efficient conduct of public business. BOS motions proliferate

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Sewell, Abby, "L.A. County supervisors move to consolidate power by weakening CEO's job," <u>Los Angeles Times</u>, July 7, 2015. http://www.latimes.com/local/california/la-me-0708-county-ceo-20150708-story html

http://www.latimes.com/local/california/la-me-0708-county-ceo-20150708-story.html

20 Editorial Board, "New thinking at the L.A. County Board of Supervisors," Los Angeles Times, December 24, 2015. http://www.latimes.com/opinion/editorials/la-ed-county-supervisors-20151223-story.html

# however, and departments find it difficult to adjust to BOS' constantly changing priorities.

The following observations are from current and past county officials:

#### Positive Observations

- "Less interference since deputy CEO is gone."
- "Issues discussed directly with BOS deputies."
- "Department has reorganized to provide flexibility in answering BOS needs."

#### **Negative Observations**

- "Lots of motion sickness."
- "More effort involved in responding to BOS motions."
- "Planning and priorities are messed up."
- "Sustainability of management by motion is unknown."
- "BOS determines department priorities not interested in department concerns, it's difficult to plan."
- "Need an entity to coordinate information going to BOS."
- "Reorganization changed nothing, but changes in BOS members and removal of deputy CEOs increased business – now everything is hot."
- "No impact except more direct instructions (via motions) by BOS."
- "Deputy CEO used to absorb BOS demands on department heads, new CEO is not doing that."
- "Deputy CEO (DCEO) did not stop BOS from contacting department heads directly."
- "DCEO used to chair cluster meetings, no longer; CEO finance person just sits in."

BOS has addressed pressing issues by establishing task forces composed of county employees taken from various departments involved in various aspects of the issues addressed. Relying on the cross-department knowledge and experience of its members, each task force is intended to address pressing issues with a global perspective. This action breaks down the self-imposed barriers of intra-department prerogatives and concerns (also known as silo-ization) with an inter-department viewpoint to address issues of common interest.

Commendable as this action is, it has its downside – personnel taken from their regular assignments to address task force issues, are not replaced, leaving vacuums, staffing shortages and the possible inability of those departments to meet their mandated budget and program goals. The enactment of priority motions (also known as "motion sickness" or "management by motion") without proper consideration of the impact on short-term policy decisions, sacrifices long-term goals and needs. The short-term interests change with each new priority issue.<sup>21</sup>

BOS direct decision making approach is not limited at the management level, but in some cases reaches down to the lowest levels of county operations. Instead of letting

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Observations from current and past county officials.

managers manage, BOS dictates departmental priorities and goals, and is not interested in a department's concerns. Departments are forced to work on the priority issues to the exclusion of their regular mandated work.<sup>22</sup> This makes it very difficult for a department to do any meaningful future planning. It stifles management initiative and necessary pushback where warranted (e.g., budget, program, legal, or other mandated considerations), and fosters a climate of insecurity – officials never know when their job is on the line (also known as "living Tuesday to Tuesday).<sup>23</sup>

The CGJ is very concerned about the future of the county's administrators – how will the county attract and keep quality people when their every decision may be second guessed? BOS' discretionary authority, its opaque decision making processes, and the degree to which it is insulated from direct political controls, often deflects the brunt of public discontent and accusations of waste and mismanagement of scarce resources. Direct management action by BOS in the county's operations should mean that BOS will be directly responsible for the results. Instead, department heads suffer the consequences.

The CGJ is concerned that although the impact of term limits has not been felt yet, each Supervisor's emphasis on parochial interests will only increase as their term in office is limited.

As noted in an editorial in the Los Angeles Times:

"... county government is not a game. It's the chief provider of human services and vital infrastructure to a region of 10 million people. Who's in charge? With the five-member committee that is the Board of Supervisors, who knows? The members make up a sort of legislature with no executive, yet at the same time they are a kind of five-headed executive with no legislative oversight. They are a family of squabbling brothers and sisters trying to manage the house in the absence of their parents, each sibling sniping about the others while forming, breaking and re-forming alliances in order to move their various agendas. They are a comically constituted group with deadly serious business to perform for their constituents."<sup>24</sup>

#### F. Management Issues:

The CGJ found there is no structured form of communication between BOS and department heads, including lack of a meaningful structure for measuring management performance. BOS does not meet with all departments on a regular basis. Further, the county lacks an updated strategic plan.

The following are observations from current and past county officials:

Positive Observations

<sup>23</sup> Ihi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Editorial Board, "Grading L.A. County," <u>Los Angeles Times</u>, March 12, 2016. <u>http://graphics.latimes.com/grading-la-county-2016/</u>

#### **Negative Observations**

- "Before reorganization, departments only had to convince the CEO; now, they need to convince three out of five BOS members and the CEO is no longer involved."
- "No structured communication between BOS and management, departments with departments."
- "BOS needs to meet with all departments on a regular basis, visit departments at least once per year."
- "No updated long-term strategic plan."
- "No meaningful structure for measuring departments' and their management performance."
- "No clear chain of command between BOS, CEO, and department heads with clearly defined responsibilities."

One stated reason for BOS's 2015 reversion is the intent to ensure direct communication between it and county departments, which in turn leads to more efficient conduct of public business.

The CGJ found that although the "filtering" layer of Deputy CEO's (DCEO) was eliminated, departments now report to Supervisors' deputies. Instead of one reporting site, departments now have to report to five. There appears to be no communication clearing house to coordinate information requests, schedule structured regular communication meetings among the Supervisors' deputies, and/or schedule communications meetings with and among department heads.

The CGJ found that BOS must develop an up-to-date county-wide long-term strategic plan, and allow feedback, refinement and updates by department heads. Departments should develop their plans in support of the strategic plan, including levels of service and outcomes from BOS to department heads, and department heads to "street level" operations.

#### G. Role of CEO:

The CGJ found the CEO no longer tempers the heat of BOS, "say no," or to advocate on behalf of departments.

The following are observations from current and past county officials:

Positive Observations

- - "While seen as beneficial by some departments, BOS felt isolated from department heads and wanted first-hand information."
  - "BOS felt CEO was making decisions without them, believed they had to go through CEO before talking to department heads."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Observations from current and past county officials.

As noted by former Los Angeles County Supervisor Zev Yaroslavsky, "...our current system puts a premium either on parochial or consensus based decision making." The CGJ is concerned that without an executive function to oversee the day-to-day operations of the county, and ensure the long-term fiscal health and viability of its programmatic needs and goals, there is a real possibility that such concerns will be overlooked or forgotten.

A major impetus of the May 2007 governance structure was the impending retirement of then Chief Administrative Officer David E. Janssen, who expressed concern that no replacement could be found for him while the county continued to operate without a strong CEO.<sup>27</sup>

The current governance structure eviscerates the recent function of the CEO by limiting its operations to budget and labor relations. BOS did not test whether Janssen's fears were warranted by conducting an executive search. It determined to strip the appointed CEO of independence and authority, and quickly appointed its own Executive Officer to fill the diminished post.<sup>28</sup>

On March 29, 2016, BOS took further action that limited the CEO's function to its "core mission" and transferred non-"core mission" functions to other departments (e.g., photo and graphics, health and wellness, Work Place Programs, Employee Assistance Program, Occupational Health, Leave Management, and Real Estate).<sup>29</sup>

The CGJ is concerned that the new role of the CEO appears to be one of insisting on form over substance. Responding to a reporter's question as to why no additional resources had been provided for the Department of the Medical Examiner-Coroner (DMEC) in the 2016-2017 County Budget, the CEO stated: "...the request was not granted because the department had not submitted required paperwork documenting its justification for the added positions." 30

#### H. Case Study:

The CGJ found that problems in the DMEC were due in part to a lack of communication. DMEC's staffing and funding concerns were not heard by the CEO, which, in turn, asked why those concerns had not been transmitted. DMEC's responses to a Corrective Action Plan were not accepted by the CEO prompting the Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner (CMEC) to resign.

BOS challenges in attempting to act in its executive function, are illustrated in the recent resignation of the CMEC, as noted in CGJ's April 21, 2016, interim report *Who Cares for the Dead When The Dead Don't Vote?* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Yaroslavksy, Zev, "Reflections on Four Decades in Elected Office," Bollens-Ries-Hoffenberg Lecture, UCLA, April 7, 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Observations from current or past county officials.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Sewell, Abby, "L.A. County Supervisors vote to make interim chief executive permanent," <u>Los Angeles Times</u>, October 6, 2015. http://www.latimes.com/local/lanow/la-me-In-county-chief-executive-20151006-story.html

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Chief Executive Officer, "Chief Executive Office Organization Redesign," March 29, 2016, pp. 1-2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Sewell, Abby. "\$28 billion L.A. County budget proposal aims to address homelessness, improve jails," <u>Los Angeles Times</u>, April 11, 2016. <a href="http://www.latimes.com/local/lanow/la-me-ln-la-county-budget-20160411-story.html">http://www.latimes.com/local/lanow/la-me-ln-la-county-budget-20160411-story.html</a>

DMEC's problems can be attributed to years of insufficient staffing levels, due to a number of factors:

- Too few budgeted positions;
- Not enough available qualified candidates to fill the needs of the department (e.g., forensic pathologists);
- Toxicology reports are six to seven months behind schedule;
- Salary constraints that inhibit recruitment and retention of qualified professionals;
- BOS requests for immediate processing of selected cases, thereby negatively impacting DMEC's internal prioritization of investigations; and
- The sheer geographic and population size of the county and its resultant workload.

Insufficient staffing has led to the following results:

- Worker fatigue and burnout;
- Extended time required to complete autopsy reports;
- Suspension of a number of operations, including gunshot residue, scanning electron microscopy, and Law Enforcement/Officer involved shooting case review:
- No cushion to absorb extra work generated by catastrophes and extended leaves of absence (e.g., maternity or bereavement leave, illness);
- Possible loss of accreditation from The National Association of Medical Examiners (NAME), Institute of Medical Quality/California Medical Association (IMQ/CMA), and the American Society of Crime Laboratory Directors/Laboratory Accreditation Board (ACSLD/LAB). The loss of accreditation may have significant impact in terms of challenging the credibility and validity of the Medical Examiner-Coroner findings in court.

Repeated requests by the CMEC to BOS for appropriate funding for DMEC to meet its statutorily-mandated goals went unheeded. During the 2016-2017 Budget process, BOS and the CEO provided a "current level budget" and imposed a "Corrective Action Plan" which in great detail set out steps to address the various issues facing DMEC, and requested responses from the Medical Examiner-Coroner. In follow-up meetings with the CEO and BOS, DMEC's responses to the Corrective Action Plan were refused for consideration. Since he did not receive adequate resources to address DMEC's significant needs, the CMEC submitted his resignation on March 11, 2016.

#### I. Independent County Executive Function:

The CGJ found that nearly all of the next most populous counties in the country elect a county chief executive. The counties, listed by their relative sizes per population, are:

- (2) Cook County, IL (pop. 5.2 million),
- (3) Harris County, TX (pop. 4.4 million),
- (7) Miami-Dade County, FL (pop. 2.7 million),
- (8) Kings County, NY (pop. 2.6 million),
- (9) Dallas County, TX (pop. 2.5 million),
- (11) Queens County, NY (pop. 2.3 million),
- (13) King County, WA (pop. 2.1 million), and
- (15) Tarrant County, TX (pop. 2.0 million).

The exceptions to the elected county executive trend are the following large counties, most of which are in California: (4) Maricopa County, AZ (pop. 4.1 million), (5) San Diego (pop. 3.3 million), (6) Orange (pop. 3.1 million), (10) Riverside (pop. 2.3 million), (12) San Bernardino (pop. 2.1 million), and (14) Clark County, NV (pop. 2.0 million).

Prior CGJ reports (1972-1973; 1996-1997) have recommended the creation of a strong independent executive function. Their recommendations are supported by organizations such as the Los Angeles County Bar Association, the League of Women Voters, and the Los Angeles County Economy and Efficiency Committee. The 1972-1973 CGJ report also recommended that BOS membership be expanded so that each Supervisor would represent only one million residents.

This CGJ agrees with that recommendation. Given that the County's current 10.1 million population is growing, BOS membership should therefore increase to 10 or, if an odd number is required 11. The cost of additional Supervisors should be a zero sum game by taking the current budgeted amount for the Supervisors and their staff, and dividing that by 11. Currently each Supervisor's office budget is \$3.4 million or \$17 million for all five.<sup>31</sup>

This CGJ believes that the time has come to (a) revisit the creation of a strong independent elected chief executive function, and (b) increase BOS membership to a minimum of 11 Supervisors.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Executive Office of the Board of Supervisors.

#### J. County CEO Response to Prior CGJ Recommendations:

# The CGJ found that two previous Grand Juries made recommendations that the county adopt an elected chief executive.

The County's CEO's response to the CGJ's 1996-97 recommendation was that voters defeated the proposals:

- In 1992, by a margin of 57 to 43 percent.
- In 1978, by a margin of 53 to 47 percent.

The response also indicated that adding such a proposal to the ballot would cost in excess of \$1 million.

In both elections, opponents of the issue noted that it would just add another layer of bureaucracy at additional costs to the taxpayers. The question that needs to be asked is whether the public is served by the current structure of five czars controlling the fate of the county without any checks and balances. Adding an independent elected chief executive (at an estimated four million dollar cost, approximately 0.015%) in a \$27.1 billion budget to provide the necessary checks and balances seems a small price to pay.

#### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 11.1 That Los Angeles County, within six months, create a structured communication system between the Board of Supervisors and all department heads, and across departments, between department heads, through a centralized clearing house, so that information is transmitted clearly and efficiently.
- 11.2 That Los Angeles County ensures that the Board of Supervisors tour each county department and meet management there, at least once per year.
- 11.3 That Los Angeles County, within six months, establish a published county chainof-command with clearly defined responsibilities.
- 11.4 That Los Angeles County, within one year, develop and implement a long-term strategic plan for the county and for each county department.
- 11.5 That Los Angeles County, within one year, establish for each department, levels of service with measurable goals and outcomes, allowing for feedback, refinements and updates by department management.
- 11.6 That Los Angeles County approve and place before the electorate for the 2020 election an amendment to the County Charter that provides for a County Chief

Executive, elected on a county-wide basis, with the powers and duties substantially similar to those provided in the May 2007 county governance structure.

- 11.7 That Los Angeles County approve and place before the electorate for the 2020 election an amendment to the County Charter to provide six additional supervisory districts in Los Angeles County, created based on equal proportions of the county's population, within the current budget, as adjusted for inflation. Such amendment should include provision for adding supervisory districts as the populations grows.
- 11.8 Los Angeles County should establish a Citizens' Ad Hoc Committee on government reform and report back to the Board of Supervisors no later than April 1, 2017, with appropriate language for the amendments recommended in 11.6 and 11.7.
- 11.9 Los Angeles County should, prior to the 2020 county-wide election, support, explain, and otherwise strongly back the amendments recommended in 11.6 and 11.7, emphasizing the benefits of each to county residents and to the careful furtherance of county government in the public interest.

#### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses to recommendations shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accordance with Penal Code Sections 933.05(a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

Responses are required from:

Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors: 11.1, 11.2, 11.3, 11.4, 11.5, 11.6, 11.7,

11.8, 11.9

#### VII. ACRONYMS

BOS Board of Supervisors
CEO Chief Executive Officer

**CMEC** Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner **DCEO** Deputy Chief Executive Officer

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

**DMEC** Department of the Medical Examiner-Coroner

#### **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Bart Benjamins Co-Chair
Bruce A. Berke Co-Chair
Judy Goossen Davis
Victor H. Lesley
Molly Milligan
Sandy A. Orton
Arun Sharan
Bob Villacarlos

This Page Intentionally Left Blank



# READY OR NOT: ADULTHOOD IS NOW

#### READY OR NOT: ADULTHOOD IS NOW

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

"No one expects adulthood to occur overnight, but that is exactly what happens to youth exiting the foster care system. To a youth in foster care, reaching the age of maturity, typically set by states at age eighteen means losing everything." In Los Angeles County the Department of Children and Family Services (DCFS) has over 28,000 youth under its supervision. Over 25% of these children reach majority status each year. The statistics concerning the outcomes of Transitional Age Youth (TAY) in California are dismal.

"70% of all California inmates have spent time in the foster care system. 50% of all female foster children will become pregnant by age 19. 36% will be homeless after 18 months of emancipation." <sup>3</sup>

There is a disconnect between service providers and Transitional Age Youth that has doomed these children to a life of poverty and homelessness. DCFS attempted to address several of the issues facing these children. DCFS has programs for housing, education, transportation and health services, but they go unused for a variety of reasons.

The TAY youth tend to leave the system without a clear plan for the future. Many of these youth simply don't want anything to do with the system which reminds them of their foster care history.

It is important that we as guardians of these children address this disconnect. The stakeholders, such as DCFS and the Department of Mental Health (DMH), should enlist social media to make TAY youth aware of all the available resources at their disposal.

The County of Los Angeles and DCFS should develop and maintain a mobile app. To ensure that individuals have easy access to a comprehensive directory of foster-related services, the 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) is proposing the development of a mobile-friendly website. This site will automatically change its appearance depending upon whether a visitor is using a smartphone or a computer. The website will display a collection of foster-related services. Each listing will provide a complete set of necessary information—name of the service, location, contact information and services provided. The listings can be sorted, filtered and searched using a variety of different techniques. Visitors will be able to view resources by type (i.e. transportation resources). Visitors will also be able to enter their zip code and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Atkinson, Melinda, "Aging Out of Foster Care: Towards a Universal Safety Net," <u>Harvard Civil Rights – Civil Liberties Law Review</u>, (Vol. 43, Winter 2008), p. 183. <a href="http://www.law.harvard.edu/students/orgs/crcl/vol43">http://www.law.harvard.edu/students/orgs/crcl/vol43</a> 1/183-212.pdf

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Alliance for Children's Rights, kid-alliance.org/facts-stats

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>"Mission Statement" from United Friends of the Children www.unitedfriends.org

website will then display a list of nearby resources. Each listing will contain a collection of appropriate keywords to make searching easy. The website will also contain a collection of web based; password-protected authoring tools so that appropriate individuals can manage all of the listings, create new listings, edit existing listings or remove outdated listings.

### II. BACKGROUND

TAY youth present the DCFS and other attendant agencies with a perplexing and complex set of issues. When children are removed from their families or guardians for cause, they become "wards" and "de jure" children of the state. We as a society assume the responsibility for their total well-being. We become responsible for the healthcare, education and morality of these children. In many cases, the county and the state are the only civic safety net keeping these children afloat. This is no small task.

### A. Prior CGJ Recommendations

Several preceding CGJs have looked at the plight of TAY youth. The most comprehensive of these reports was written by the 2007-2008 Civil Grand Jury. Their recommendations, reproduced in part IV of this report, need to be looked at again with fresh eyes and renewed vigor. Those recommendations included establishing a partnership with all the agencies that interface with foster care youth. It also pointed DCFS toward additional and better training of foster parents, group home operators and social workers. This CGJ applauds these efforts and adds its voice that these recommendations be fully implemented.

### B. Reasons For Disconnect

DCFS has been tasked by the county with helping our foster youth attain the age of maturity with some measure of success. Through research and several interviews with personnel from DCFS, the Los Angeles Unified School District (LAUSD) and the Department of Health Services (DHS), it has become abundantly clear that TAY youth are still underserved or underinformed regarding available benefits. Many of these children who find themselves at the doorstep of adulthood are poorly equipped to take advantage of the resources which are available to them.

DCFS has myriad benefits that go unused. TAY youth's lives are burdened with the stigma of being a foster child and all the emotional baggage that entails. Many of these children have had experiences that make them mistrust any adults. The April 7, 2016 indictment of four case workers involved in the death of an eight year old foster child in Palmdale is a clear example of the potential neglect that causes mistrust with the custodial system. Plenty of county officials including the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department (LASD) had a chance to intervene and save that child.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Dilworth, M., "Palmdale boy dies after abuse, mother and boyfriend arrested," Antelope Valley Times, May 5, 2013.

The system has sometimes dropped the ball where TAY youth are concerned. There are many examples and plenty of blame to go around. The LAUSD, before this current school year, had only three dedicated counselors assigned to assist over 7,000 foster children. It now has a dedicated program with 80 counselors. Hopefully, this will begin to improve academic outcomes. The fact that over 36% of TAY youth become homeless after 18 months of emancipation is an indication that DCFS and other county agencies are failing our children.

### **III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES**

CGJ conducted several interviews with staff personnel from the DCFS, DHS, and Los Angeles County Office of Education (LACOE), LAUSD, and Congresswoman Karen Bass, California's 37<sup>th</sup> District. The CGJ researched several past CGJ reports concerning the status of TAY youth in Los Angeles County. The CGJ also used information gleaned from newspapers and the internet.

### IV. FINDINGS

Often alone and usually adrift is one way of describing foster youth that are aging out of the Los Angeles County foster care system. One day they are seventeen and in a foster home or group home. On their eighteenth birthday "poof," they are expected to perform as adults.

Most are woefully unprepared to navigate the complexities of adulthood. They do not have many (if any) marketable skill sets. They have precious little, if any, life skills such as budgeting, saving, cooking, interview skills and resume writing. By and large, the system and most of the adults in their short lives have failed them. The failure is a result of a multitude of reasons: parents or guardians who have either abused or abandoned them, the broken and overcrowded foster care system, inadequate education, as well as overworked and stressed case workers.

Then, there are the government officials who are reactive and not proactive in the protection of our TAY youth. These politicians respond only when there is a media firestorm around an egregious child injury or death. Politicians who show up a day late and millions of dollars short spouting the same old rhetoric in media sound bites and yet, they bring nothing in the way of solutions to the myriad problems of the broken system.

The example of Los Angeles County's lack of support for these children can be seen by the tepid support it gave to recommendations made by its own Blue Ribbon

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Interview with LAUSD staff and DCFS staff.

Commission. This commission investigated the death of eight year old Gabriel Fernandez in Palmdale. In December 2013, the commission recommended hiring hundreds more social workers, increasing standards of training and constructing a cross agency database so social workers could more adequately check medical and criminal files of foster parents. There was even a discussion about a child welfare Czar with powers to cut across agencies. When it was time for the rubber to meet the road, the *only* recommendation that the Board of Supervisors (BOS) approved was to install a member of law enforcement at local DCFS offices to expedite background searches for emergency placement foster parents.<sup>6</sup>

Since children do not vote and do not make campaign contributions, it appears that they are an afterthought of most politicians. As soon as the media frenzy is over, politicians return to business as usual.

There are, however, ways to improve and enhance the lives of TAY youth. We must begin earlier in their lives introducing them to all of the resources available to them. The team concept should be developed to ensure that the youth do not fall through the cracks. The team should consist of the youth, guardian and/or parent, caseworker, school counselor and psychologist.

The current CGJ would like to reiterate and re-emphasize the 2007-2008 CGJ recommendations and the DCFS 2008 responses to them.

Recommendation 1: A county leadership team under the direction of the Deputy CEO and including DCFS, DPSS, Probation, DMH and LACOE should develop a new strategic plan to refocus TAY programs on integration, efficiency and effectiveness.

"The Department of Children and Family Services (the Department) supports this recommendation and is currently working in partnership with the other agencies. DCSF co-chairs the partnership meeting. In addition, there are community stakeholders that attend the monthly partnership meeting."

Recommendation 2: The Deputy CEO should develop and implement a regular and systematic process of program review and evaluation for TAY programs which include a goal of periodic streamlining of operations in DCFS, Probation and DMH.

"The Department supports this recommendation and recommends that TAY programs be reviewed and evaluated via a systematic process to be developed by the Deputy CEO in collaboration with DCSF, Probation, and DMH."

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> www.blueribboncommissionla.com

Recommendation 3: DCFS, Probation, DMH and DPSS should develop and implement innovative programs to target high risk families and high risk children for proactive early intervention.

"The Department has committed to targeting high-risk families and high-risk children for early intervention as part of our prevention strategy by devoting Title IV-E funds for the purpose of Alternate Response, Upfront Assessment and Point of Engagement.

Alternated Response targets those families identified by members of the community as being at risk, but who do not meet the criteria for an in-person response by the Department. Rather than not responding to the these families, the Department has partnered with Community Based Organizations (CBOs) to refer families for intervention."

Recommendation 4: DCFS, Probation, and DMH should develop a multifaceted organizational plan including a comprehensive mentoring program that increases each child's level of trust of the system.

"The Department supports this recommendation and is working with Probation and DMH in collaborative efforts to provide care for the children under out supervision and improve the level of trust of the system."

"FY 2007-08 the Department and Probation issued a Request for Proposals for Community-Based Mentoring Programs intended to serve both the Department and Probation youth, in recognition of the need for and importance of a continuous, positive relationship with an adult. In addition, to support the commitment to provide needed services to youth in care, DMH entered into agreements with our Department and Probation, co-locating staff in the Department's regional offices and at Juvenile Hall to provide assessments for youth and to assist staff."

Recommendation 5: The Directors of DCFS, Probation, DMH and LACOE should design and implement jointly a curriculum that addresses practical educational skills to better prepare them for independence.

"The Department supports this recommendation. The Department will meet with Probation, DMH, and LACOE in order to formulate comprehensive strategies for better meeting the educational needs of TAY youth with the goal of designing a process whereby the departments work together to formulate joint curriculum plans for each youth after assessing his/her to be independent.

A standard core curriculum focused on achieving independence should be coupled with a strategic plan individually designed for each youth based on

his/her strengths and needs. With the collaboration of all involved departments the resources, services and supports within each department can be better leveraged on a short-term and long-tear strategic basis."

Recommendation 6: Under the leadership of the Deputy CEO, DCFS. Probation, DPSS and DMH, improved programs should be provided to youth 18 to 25 who have left the system.

"The Department supports this recommendation. We recommend that the involved agencies collaborate to develop an individual plan for each TAY prior to and/or after termination of jurisdiction. In addition, a seamless process enabling both pre and post TAY to access services should be enhanced to ensure improve outcomes for the population being served. Additional employment opportunities should also be considered with this recommendation."

Recommendation 7: Under the leadership of the Deputy CEO, DCFS, Probation and DMH in consultation with LACOE and other school districts, should develop a plan and a timetable for a comprehensive information system to capture all records on all children in the system. The plan should include: cost elements to develop and operate the system, a proposal for funding and a timetable for implementation. Progress on development and implementation should be reported every four months to the Board of Supervisors.

"The Department agrees with the above recommendation and recommends that school records be made easily accessible to DCSF and Probation. The Department currently has our own system that tracks the educational assessment, referrals to life skills classes and completion, any financial assistance, including transportation to college, even out of state, and appliances CIO/CEO regarding time frames for such automated system."

### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 12.1 County of Los Angeles and the Department of Children and Family Services should establish more non-Department of Health Services Transitional Age Youth drop in centers which provide showers, meals, internet access, peer support groups, linkage to educational services, employment assistance, medical treatment information and transportation. This should be completed within 24 months.
- 12.2 Los Angeles County and the Department of Children and Family Services should create financially driven incentive programs which are tied to the academic performance of foster youth. For example, the Department of Children and Family Services should reward foster care providers whose wards graduate from each level including elementary, middle and high school with a "B" average or better. This should be accomplished within 12 months.
- 12.3 Los Angeles County and the Department of Children and Family Services should create a mobile app which will allow Transitional Age Youth to access the multitude of services available to them. This should be completed within 12 months.
- 12.4 Los Angeles County and the Department of Children and Family Services should immediately start to reanalyze and implement the recommendations made by the Civil Grand Jury of 2007-2008 pertaining to foster care youth. These recommendations are still valuable. Implementation of these recommendations will ensure greater success for Transitional Age Youth.

### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accordance with Penal Code Sections 933.05 (a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

### Responses are required from:

Los Angeles County: 12.1, 12.2, 12.3, 12.4

Department of Children and Family Services: 12.1, 12.2, 12.3, 12.4

### VII. ACRONYMS

BOS Board of Supervisors CGJ Civil Grand Jury

**DCFS** Los Angeles County Department of Children and Family Services

DHS Los Angeles County Department of Health Services
DMH Los Angeles County Department of Mental Health

LACOE Los Angeles County Office of Education
Los Angeles Unified School District

**TAY** Transitional Age Youth

### VIII. COMMITTEE

Rene Childress
Rita Hall
Co-Chair
Heather Preimesberger
Francine DeChellis
Edna McDonald
Patricia Turner



# RENTER OR LANDLORD: WHO BENEFITS?

### RENTER OR LANDLORD: WHO BENEFITS?

### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The City of Los Angeles (City) has an ambitious program that requires a building code inspection of every residential rental unit in the City at least once every three years.<sup>1</sup> The Systematic Code Enforcement Program (SCEP) is administered by the Los Angeles Housing + Community Investment Department (HCIDLA). Since inception of SCEP in 1998, the inspection of each unit has not been completed as frequently as the Los Angeles Municipal Code (LAMC) requires.

An annual fee to fund SCEP is assessed to the owner of each residential rental property in the City.<sup>2</sup> Landlords are permitted to pass on 100% of the fee to their tenants, whether or not a rental unit is inspected on schedule, according to the LAMC.<sup>3</sup>

Residential rental units in the City that were constructed before 1978 are generally subject to rent control under the Rent Stabilization Ordinance (RSO).4 The LAMC allows automatic annual increases in rental rates by 3% and up to 8% annually depending on economic conditions.<sup>5</sup> The percentage increase amount generally correlates with the Consumer Price Index (CPI). There is a 3% floor on annual rent increases because the RSO permits a 3% increase in annual rent even if the CPI is below 3%.6

### II. BACKGROUND

The 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) reviewed the SCEP. The focus of the investigation was on the frequency of SCEP inspections. Additionally, the CGJ reviewed the RSO, in particular the provision that defines the amount of annual rent increases that a landlord may charge a tenant in a rent stabilized unit.8

LAMC §§161.301 and 161.353.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> LAMC § 161.352.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> LAMC § 151.05.1. <sup>4</sup> LAMC §§ 151.00 through 151.30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> LAMC § 151.06 (Automatic Adjustments); based on the CPI based on data from the U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics for the Los Angeles-Riverside-Órange County area (hereafter "RSO allowable rent increases").

See RSO allowable rent increases. <sup>7</sup> LAMC §§ 161.201 through 161.604.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> See RSO allowable rent increases.

### A. Systematic Code Enforcement Program

Before SCEP was initiated in 1998, rental units were not required to be routinely inspected by the City for critical habitability problems that violated state and local building codes. The City's stated goal in enacting SCEP was, "...to eliminate substandard housing conditions in rental units." HCIDLA is responsible for administering SCEP. The aspirations of SCEP were recognized in 2005, when it earned the City the Innovations in American Government Award. 11

Problems such as defective water heaters, poor plumbing and mold are addressed during inspections. CGJ witnessed habitability deficiencies first hand when they accompanied a HCIDLA building inspector on inspections in various locations throughout the City. CGJ noted that many units passed inspection because they were well-maintained by conscientious landlords and tenants.

If the SCEP inspector discovers deficiencies, the owner will receive a Notice to Comply with City and state codes. If the violations are not corrected in a timely manner, <sup>12</sup> the city will place the property into the Rent Escrow Account Program (REAP). <sup>13</sup> When a property is in REAP there may be reductions in the rent that the landlord may collect from a tenant. <sup>14</sup> Additionally, a REAP notice is recorded against the property title, and administrative fees are charged to the landlord. The most serious consequence is referral to the Los Angeles City Attorney. <sup>15</sup>

### 1. SCEP inspections are behind schedule

An inspection of each rental unit is *required* "...at least once every three years." There is no authority for longer intervals between inspections. However, according to HCIDLA, after a rental unit is inspected, it takes *more than three years* to perform a subsequent inspection.

HCIDLA has informed the CGJ that SCEP inspections are behind schedule because the department does not have a sufficient number of staff qualified to perform such inspections.

274

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> California Civil Code § 1941.1.1 et seq.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> LAMC § 161.353 et seq. (Added by Ordinance No. 172,108, Effective July 15,1998).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Presented by the Harvard Kennedy School Ash Center for Democratic Governance.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Rent Stabilization Bulletin-THE SYSTEMATIC CODE ENFORCEMENT BULLETIN, p. 3 ("The Owner will be allowed up to 30 days to make the repairs (depending on severity of the deficiencies)."

<sup>13</sup> LAMC §§ 162.00-162.12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> LAMC § 162.05.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> LAMC § 162.04.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid.

### **Example:**

A building passed a SCEP inspection in 2006, the next mandatory inspection was completed in 2011, more than 2 years late. Moreover, the next inspection, due in 2014, was not performed until 2015, according to the LAMC. See Figure 1.

Figure 1. FREQUENCY OF INSPECTIONS
OF AN ACTUAL SAN FERNANDO VALLEY APARTMENT
PROPERTY

Cycle	Inspection Date	Time Since Last Inspection
I	No data	-
	2/19/06	-
	6/13/11	5 years and 4 months
IV	3/06/15	3 years and 9 months

Source: CGJ with data provided by HCIDLA.

HCIDLA publishes a Rent Stabilization Bulletin (Bulletin) to inform the public about various provisions of the program. However, the Bulletin does not inform the public about the three year deadline, "Under SCEP, HCIDLA thoroughly inspects the City's residential rental properties once every four years." (The Bulletin should accurately inform the public that inspections of each rental unit are required in intervals of every three years.) Alternately, the city should amend the section of the LAMC that defines the mandatory frequency of intervals between SCEP inspections. See LAMC, section 163.353.

### 2. Accelerated schedule

Inspections may also be complaint-based.<sup>18</sup> Complaint-based inspections are put on an accelerated schedule, when there are *serious risks to health and/or safety* such as no heat, gas or water.<sup>19</sup> The CGJ witnessed complaint-based inspections first hand and found certain tenant's living conditions to be deplorable. According to information provided by HCIDLA to the CGJ, once a complaint inspection has confirmed violations, the unit is placed on an accelerated SCEP inspection cycle.

### 3. 100% of inspection fees may be "passed-through" to tenants

The annual SCEP fee for each residential rental unit in the city is \$43.32. The fee is assessed to the landlord. However, the LAMC allows a landlord to "pass-through" 100% of the fee to the tenant as a charge of \$3.61 per month, in addition to rental payments.<sup>20</sup> Information provided to the CGJ by HCIDLA, indicates that a total of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Rent Stabilization Bulletin-THE SYSTEMATIC CODE ENFORCEMENT PROGRAM (SCEP), p.1. hcidla.lacity.org/system/files\_force/documents/SCEP\_English.pdf?
<sup>18</sup> LAMC § 161.351.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> LAMC § 161.353. See also HCIDLA Rent Stabilization Bulletin # 52-3.25.2015; Telephone number for complaints is 866-577-7368; online complaints may be filed at the HCIDLA website at: http://hcidla.lacity.org in-person at HCIDLA Public Information Counter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Rent Adjustment Commission Regulations § 370.00; Fee allowed provided landlord is not delinquent in the payment of annual fee to HCIDLA; landlord must serve the tenant a 30-day written notice. http://161.149.40.43/hcidla-

 $library? field\_document\_category\_tid=145\&combine=RAC+\&date\_filter\%5Bvalue\%5D\%5Bdate\%5D=01\%2F01\%2F1999\&date\_filter\_1\%5Bvalue\%5D\%5Bdate\%5D=08\%2F20\%2F2015$ 

approximately \$42.5 million in SCEP fees and nearly \$500,000 in delinquent fees were collected in the first 4 months of 2016.

Property owners are charged the \$43.32 fee annually for each rental unit, whether or not the units are inspected in the current year of payment. For example, if a unit is inspected once every three years, \$129.96 will have been collected. (Calculation: 3 yrs. x \$43.32= \$129.96.) If the inspection is once every four years, \$173.28 in fees will have been collected for each unit.

According to HCIDLA the SCEP Trust Fund has not been audited in years. The CGJ interviewed key staff members of the Los Angeles City Controller (Controller), who stated that due to budget constraints and limited staffing of auditors, periodic audits have not been conducted. The CGJ recommends that the City either allocate sufficient funds so that the Controller may begin to perform periodic audits of the SCEP Trust Fund; or amend section 161.352 of the LAMC which sets the frequency of SCEP inspections.

### **B. Rent Control In Los Angeles**

Rent rate increases in residential rental units in the City built before 1978 are subject to rent control under RSO. Rental units constructed after 1978 are not subject to rent control. Approximately 641,000 units in the city are under rent control.<sup>22</sup>

### 1. Allowable automatic rent increase

Landlords may increase the rent under RSO by 3% annually, even when there is a downturn in certain economic conditions. When the economy is very strong the annual rent increase percentage may be up to 8%.<sup>23</sup> The annual rent increase adjustment normally mirrors the CPI,<sup>24</sup> however, there are exceptions. For example, in years when the CPI is below 3%, or even negative, a tenant still may receive a 3% rent increase, at the landlord's discretion.

For example, a tenant with a \$2,500 monthly rent may still be subject to a \$75 per month increase when the CPI is less than 3% even when it is in negative territory. See Figure 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> LAMC § 161.353.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> According to data provided to the CGJ by HCIDLA.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> LAMC § 151.06 (Automatic Adjustments).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> LAMC § 151.07 A.6. The CPI average for the twelve (12) month period ending September 30 of each year.

Figure 2. ANNUAL RENT INCREASES ALLOWED UNDER THE RSO

		Beginning	%	Increased
		Rent	Allowed	Rent (July
	CPI			1 each yr.)
	8%	\$ 2,500	8%	\$ 2,700
	7%	\$ 2,500	7%	\$ 2,675
	6%	\$ 2,500	6%	\$ 2,650
	5%	\$ 2,500	5%	\$ 2,625
	4%	\$ 2,500	4%	\$ 2,600
	3%	\$ 2,500	3%	\$ 2,575
CPI less than 3%	2%	\$ 2,500	3%	\$ 2,575
	1%	\$ 2,500	3%	\$ 2,575
	0%	\$ 2,500	3%	\$ 2,575
	-1%	\$ 2,500	3%	\$ 2,575
$\downarrow$		\$ 2,500	3%	\$ 2,575

Source: CGJ with data provided by HCIDLA

It is not uncommon for the CPI to be below 3%. It has been lower than 3% every year since 2010. For example, in 2010 when the CPI was -.062%, the LAMC authorized a 3% increase in annual rents in rent stabilized units. See Figure 3.

Figure 3. ALLOWABLE RENT INCREASES SINCE 2006

YEAR	CPI	<b>INCREASE ALLOWED</b>
2006	4.45%	4%
2007	4.79%	5%
2008	2.97%	3%
2009	4.14%	4%
2010	-0.62%	3%
2011	1.17%	3%
2012	2.24%	3%
2013	2.10%	3%
2014	1.55%	3%
2015	1.19%	3%
2016	0.80%	3%

Source: CGJ with data provided by HCIDLA

In the CGJ's opinion, the 3% automatic increase is unfair to low to moderate income tenants when the CPI is below 3%.

### 2. Property tax break for landlords for declines in market value

Property owners may receive property tax reductions on their real estate when the Fair Market Value (FMV) of their property declines. When the FMV is lower than the

factored base year value (Proposition 13 value), the Assessor is required to enroll the FMV. 25 California assessors refer to this as "Decline in Value."

### **Example:**

An 18 unit apartment building in the City of Los Angeles that is under rent control received Decline in Value property tax reductions. For example, in 2014 and 2015, the FMV of the property was lower than the Proposition 13 value. Since property taxes are based on the lower of the two values, the property owner received substantial reductions. In 2014 his property tax bill was reduced by an estimated amount of \$5,263.69; in 2015 the savings was approximately \$5,560.06. See Figure 4.

Figure 4. ACTUAL PROPERTY TAX REDUCTIONS FOR A BOYLE HEIGHTS **APARTMENT OWNER (RSO PROPERTY)\*** 

Year	Proposition 13 Value	Fair Market Value (FMV)	Enrolled Value (lower of FMV or Prop. 13)	Est. Tax Savings
2014	\$ 1,727,928	\$ 1,296,000	\$ 1,296,000	\$ 5,263.69
2015	\$ 1,762,451	\$ 1,296,000	\$ 1,296,000	\$ 5,560.06

APPROXIMATE SAVINGS IN PROPERTY TAXES IN 2014 AND 2015: \$10,823.75

According to public records in the Los Angeles County Assessor's Office, in 2014 owners of RSO properties received over \$9 million in property tax reductions. In 2015, the reductions were over \$6 million. In the same year that a landlord may receive a substantial *reduction* in property taxes, the tenant may receive an *increase* in rent. There are no provisions in RSO to reduce a tenant's rent if the current rent level is higher than current fair market rent.

### **Example:**

A tenant lives in a large apartment complex of rent stabilized units and the rent has been increased each year under the provisions of the RSO. The rent for his current unit is higher than fair market rent. The choice the property management gives the tenant is to move to another unit in the complex in order to pay fair market rent, or to stay in the unit subject to a 3% increase in the rate, or leave the complex. In this case the tenant had to move within the complex so he would pay fair market rent.

<sup>\*</sup>Note: The amounts in Figure 4 include publicly-available information provided to the CGJ by the Los Angeles County Assessor.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> California Revenue and Taxation Code § 51(a).

### **III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES**

The CGJ accomplished the following:

- interviewed Housing + Community Investment Department General Manager, senior management and the Director of Code Enforcement,
- interviewed senior staff of the Los Angeles City Controller's Office,
- accompanied a Housing Inspector during SCEP inspections,
- · observed a General Manager's Meeting,
- attended a Rent Escrow Account Program Code Enforcement and Billing Information Workshop,
- interviewed property managers and tenants,
- reviewed system generated Rent Stabilization Cycle Reports,
- reviewed various system generated Inspection Reports,
- reviewed Los Angeles County Assessor's Office public data on the assessed values of properties under the Rent Stabilization Ordinance,
- reviewed certain HCIDLA procedures,
- analyzed Systematic Code Enforcement Program Inspector staffing statistics,
- reviewed HCIDLA's SCEP financial report,
- interviewed a Los Angeles City Councilmember, and
- reviewed certain sections of the LAMC.

### IV. FINDINGS

- 1. SCEP inspections of all rental unit properties in the City of Los Angeles are required at least once every three years per the LAMC.
- 2. SCEP inspections of each rental unit in the City of Los Angeles have not been performed at least once every three years as required by the LAMC.
- 3. HCIDLA is responsible for administering the SCEP.

- 4. The SCEP Trust Fund has not been audited by the Controller in years.
- 5. The Rent Stabilization Bulletins omit informing the public that SCEP inspections are required at least once every three years, per the LAMC.
- 6. The SCEP fees are collected annually from the landlord for each rental unit in the City; 100% of the fees may be passed on to the tenant.
- 7. HCIDLA does not have sufficient staff to perform timely SCEP inspections.
- 8. HCIDLA disseminates information to the public on SCEP and the RSO in the Rent Stabilization Bulletin.
- 9. Under the RSO, annual rent increases from 3% to 8%, depending on the current CPI, are permitted in rent stabilized units.
- 10. Landlords may be eligible for reductions in property taxes on their rental properties when Fair Market Values decline due to economic conditions.
- 11. The annual rent increases permitted under the RSO may result in rent that is higher than fair market rent.
- 12. HDICLA does not have a sufficient number of qualified inspectors to perform SCEP inspections at each rental unit in the City every three years as required by LAMC.

### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

13.1 The City of Los Angeles Housing + Community Investment Department should inspect each rental unit in the City of Los Angeles at least once every three years as required by the Los Angeles City Municipal Code.

or

- 13.2 The City of Los Angeles should, within three months, amend section 163.352 of the Los Angeles Municipal Code that states the mandatory interval between Systematic Code Enforcement Program inspections.
- 13.3 The City of Los Angeles Housing + Community Investment Department should, within three months, accurately inform the public that inspections of each rental unit in the City of Los Angeles are required at intervals of every three years.
- 13.4 The City of Los Angeles should, re-evaluate the 3% floor on automatic annual rental increases, when the CPI is lower than 3%. Allowable rent increases

should equal the Consumer Price Index when it is lower than 3% but not below 0%.

- 13.5 The City of Los Angeles should, within three months, provide sufficient funding to the Los Angeles City Controller so that there will be sufficient audit staff to perform periodic audits of the System Code Enforcement Program Trust Fund.
- 13.6 The Los Angeles City Controller should audit the System Code Enforcement Program Trust Fund within three months.

### **VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE**

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses to recommendations shall be made no later than (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code Sections 933.05(a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge
Los Angeles Superior Court
Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center
210 West Temple Street
Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506
Los Angeles. CA 90012

Responses are required from:

City of Los Angeles: 13.2, 13.4, 13.5
Los Angeles Housing + Community Investment Department: 13.1, 13.3

Los Angeles City Controller 13.6

### VII. ACRONYMS

CGJ

Civil Grand Jury Consumer Price Index CPI **FMV** Fair Market Value

HCIDLA Los Angeles Housing + Community Investment Department

Los Angeles Municipal Code LAMC Rent Escrow Account Program REAP RSO Rent Stabilization Ordinance

System Code Enforcement Program SCEP

### **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Debra Cohen Chair

Francine DeChellis Patricia Turner



# SAVE OUR SENIORS:

## NURSING HOME

### **INSPECTIONS**

### SAVE OUR SENIORS: NURSING HOME INSPECTIONS

### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

In all counties of California, except Los Angeles County, the California Department of Public Health (CDPH) conducts inspections of Nursing Home Facilities (NHF) and investigates nursing home complaints. Most of the people in nursing homes are seniors. In Los Angeles County, the Los Angeles County Department of Public Health (DPH) through its Health Facilities Inspection Division (HFID) carries out NHF inspections and complaint investigations in the 396 NHFs located in the county. HFID and Los Angeles County are contracted with the State of California to enforce state and federal laws as they relate to nursing homes.

In 2014, two audits were conducted by the State of California and the County of Los Angeles relating to the operations of HFID.<sup>1</sup> Both audits made several recommendations to improve the effectiveness and efficiency of HFID operations. The audits uncovered a large backlog of complaints that were not investigated, some of which went back several years. In June 2015, a new contract was entered into between the State of California and Los Angeles County.<sup>2</sup> This contract attempted to address many of the deficiencies found in the audits. In 2015, incremental funding of \$14 million was provided to HFID to hire more personnel.

The new contract attempted to reduce, by thirty percent, the workload of Health Facilities Evaluator Nurses (HFEN), also called surveyors. Additional hires would substantially increase HFID's ability to reduce the backlog of complaints and complete certification and recertification surveys in a timely manner. It is hoped that when the new hires are assigned to various district offices the backlog of complaints will be reduced.

The 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) reviewed the HFID's inspection of nursing homes. Our review showed that the number of complaints against the NHFs was larger in 2015 than in 2014. Despite an increase in the number of complaints being investigated, the backlog continues to be high. The data provided by CDPH shows a backlog of 6,514 pending complaints, with some going back to 2011.<sup>3</sup>

The CGJ feels that significant time savings can be gained by standardizing and systematizing the surveys and complaints investigating process, fully utilizing laptops and setting up a single point for entry of complaints. The use of laptops by surveyors is sporadic, and some senior surveyors are not fully utilizing this technology. The CGJ also finds that efforts need to be made for improving the communication between senior

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> California State Auditor, Sacramento, CA, October 2014, and County of Los Angeles, Department of Auditor-Controller, April 4 and August 27, 2014.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Agreement Number 15-00003, July 2, 2015 (hereafter "Contract").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Email to CGJ from HFID, February 29, 2016, "Data Request."

management and the rest of the workforce. Further steps need to be taken to improve the morale of the employees.

### II. BACKGROUND

Skilled Nursing Facilities (SNF), NHFs, and Long Term Care Facilities are all titles used to describe the facilities that have been under review by the Center for Medicare and Medicaid Services (CMS), CDPH, and DPH. In California, Medicaid is called Medi-Cal. As a result of the 2014 audit, HFID was transferred to the Environmental Health Division, reporting ultimately to the Los Angeles County Department of Health Services (DHS).<sup>4</sup>

### A. Staffing

### 1. Health Facilities Evaluator Nurse (HFEN)

HFENs perform a valuable public service by overseeing the quality of healthcare provided to Californians. HFENs conduct complaint investigations and in-depth surveys of health facilities to determine compliance with state and federal laws, and certification requirements of the Medicare and Medicaid programs. Their primary responsibility is enforcement of state and federal laws and rules pertaining to areas affecting total patient care such as nursing, physician care, physical therapy, pharmacy, social services, dental care and related services.<sup>5</sup>

The HFENs may act as team leaders on surveys and complaint investigations and assist in the training of new staff. They conduct surveys by visiting nursing home facilities, interviewing patients, evaluating the adequacy of patient care through direct observation, inspecting the facility, and reviewing patient and staff personnel records. They evaluate reports prepared by state or county level experts. Survey data is analyzed and recommendations are made to approve or disapprove the certification of nursing homes in accordance with federal, state and local laws and regulations. They issue citations in accordance with deficiencies found.<sup>6</sup>

### 2. Registered Environmental Health Specialist (REHS)

REHSs work to improve the quality of life and health at nursing homes through environmental and physical inspection of the facility. In accordance with the new contract the REHS cannot now independently conduct surveys.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> CDPH website. http://:www.cdph.ca.gov/programs/LNC/pages

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> County of Los Angeles, "Class Specification Bulletin, Heath Facilities Evaluator, Nursing, Class Code 5707," April 1, 2007. https://agency.governmentjobs./lacounty/default.cfm?action=specbulletin+ClassSpec,1c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> CGJ interviews with HFID staff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> CGJ interviews with HFID supervisors and assistant supervisors.

### 3. Health Facilities Supervisors

A supervisor is a manager of at least four HFENs at district offices. They engage in supervising surveys for health facility licenses,<sup>8</sup> issuing citations and levying civil penalties. Supervisors are involved in determining program flexibility and decisions and reviewing health facilities for participation in Medicare and Medicaid programs. They perform more difficult and complex surveys of nursing homes.<sup>9</sup>

Supervisors and assistant supervisors are required to review the surveyors' findings and draft reports to confirm the accuracy of the findings and determine if the evidence supports the findings. Supervisors and surveyors must come to a consensus on the recommended deficiencies found and recommended citations. Surveyors are called to testify when litigation or appeals are made: therefore, it is critical that they are included in all discussions regarding their investigations, especially if their conclusions are changed.<sup>10</sup>

### 4. Program Manager

Program managers are responsible for overseeing HFID district offices. They may manage individual departments or district offices.

### **B.** Complaints Processing

### 1. Complaints made by the public

CDPH has contracted with DPH and HFID to investigate complaints relating to nursing home facilities located within Los Angeles County. 11 Complaints are submitted by the general public, family members of residents, staff and residents. In Los Angeles County such complaints are filed with HFID.

Complaints made to HFID can be made telephonically, by computer, smart phone, fax and mail. Complaints made electronically to HFID all go to the Information Technology (IT) Center at HFID headquarters in Norwalk, California. At the IT Center, the complaints are entered into the Aspen Complaint Tracking System (ACTS). Complaints made telephonically or by fax, are entered onto an "intake form" and directed to the appropriate district office by the support staff. <sup>12</sup>

The number of complaints received by HFID in 2014 was 1,527 and increased to 1,866 in 2015. The data shows HFID completed 1,506 complaint investigations in 2014, which increased to 2,235 in 2015. The complaint investigations in 2014 in 2015. The data shows HFID completed 1,506 complaint investigations in 2014, which increased to 2,235 in 2015. The complete data shows the complete data sh

<sup>9</sup> CGJ interviews with HFID staff.

<sup>12</sup> CGJ interview with HFID supervisors.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Contract, paragraph A.5.H.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Email to CGJ from HFID, February 19, 2016, "Number of Complaints made Each Month, January 1, 2014 – December 31, 2015."

### 2. Entity Reported Incident (ERI)

Under State law and regulations, NHFs must self-report events such as epidemic outbreaks, poisonings, fires, major accidents or other catastrophes, or unusual occurrences which threaten the welfare, safety, or health of residents, staff or visitors.<sup>14</sup> Alleged or suspected patient abuses are also to be reported. These self-reported complaints are known as ERIs. HFID investigations of ERIs increased from 1,067 in 2014 to 1,343 in 2015. 15

ERIs and complaints made by the public are combined to analyze trends and backlog of complaints.16

HFID classifies and prioritizes complaints based on the severity of the event. Complaints are classified as Immediate Jeopardy (IJ) if a facility's non-compliance has caused or may cause serious injury, harm, impairment, or death to the resident. Complaints classified as non-IJ are situations in which the facility's noncompliance caused or may cause harm that has limited consequence and does not significantly impair the resident. 17

California law provides that IJs will be investigated by HFID within 24 hours of receipt of the complaint. Investigation of all other complaints must be started within 10 days of receipt. 18

California State Auditor Report 2014-111, October 2014, p. 14.

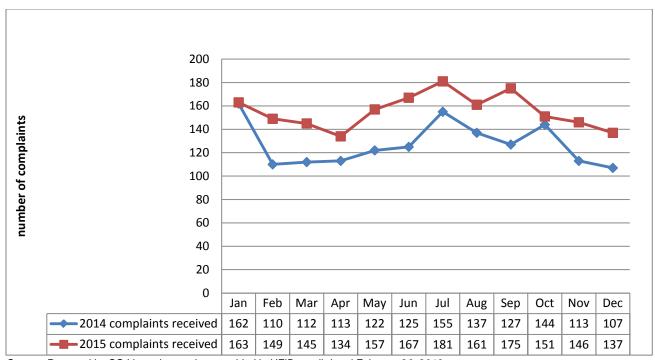
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> CDPH, Health Consumer Information System, "Health Information General Questions." http://hfcis.cdph.ca.gov/fag/General.aspx

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Email to CGJ from HFID, February 26, 2016, "The number of complaints January 1, 2014, 2014-February 22, 2014."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> California State Operations Manual, Appendix Q, "Guidelines for Determining Immediate Jeopardy," paragraph II, February 14, 2014, as well as CGJ interviews with HFID staff.

Chart 1

Monthly Trend of Incoming Complaints (2014-2015)



Source: Prepared by CGJ based upon data provided in HFID email dated February 26, 2016.

### 3. Complaints backlogs

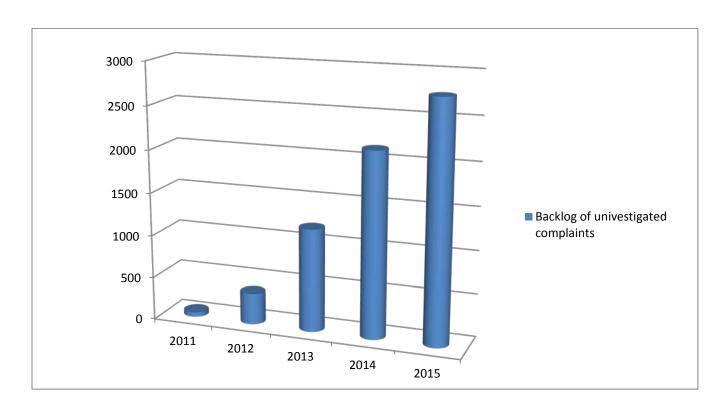
Despite the increasing number of complaints being investigated, the backlog of complaints continues to be high.

The total number of backlogged complaints at the end of 2015 was 6,514 including

- 52 complaints from 2011,
- 363 complaints from 2012,
- 1,146 complaints from 2013,
- 2,143 complaints from 2014, and
- 2,760 complaints from 2015.

Chart 2 is a pictorial representation of the backlog of complaints, created by CGJ based upon information provided by HFID.<sup>19</sup>

Chart 2
Backlog of Complaints



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Email to CGJ from HFID, February 22, 2016, "Backlog Pending Investigations."

288

### C. Certification And Recertification Surveys

In 1986, at the request of Congress, a study was conducted by the federal Institute of Medicine and it found that residents of nursing homes were being abused, neglected and given inadequate care. The Institute proposed reforms be made and subsequently the Nursing Home Reform Act was passed.<sup>20</sup> The provisions of the Act were contained in the Omnibus Budget Reconciliation Act of 1987.<sup>21</sup> The Act requires that states and the federal government inspect nursing homes to ensure that residents receive quality care and services.

The law requires that the states and federal government complete inspections of Skilled Nursing Home Facilities (SNF) and NHFs to certify their compliance. The inspections of SNF and NHF are called surveys and are conducted by HFID.<sup>22</sup> Survey teams consist of two or more HFENs and may include REHS, physicians, dieticians and other personnel as needed.<sup>23</sup> The initial certification survey of nursing homes focuses on residents and structural requirements.<sup>24</sup> The state has contracted with DPH to conduct surveys for recertification and relicensing.<sup>25</sup>

Recertification surveys are to be completed no later than 15.9 months from the exit date of the previous survey. Over the course of the contract the elapsed time between surveys of each NHF will be reduced so as not to exceed 12.9 months.<sup>26</sup> HFID staff is expected to complete two surveys per month.<sup>27</sup>

### D. Citations

Under the 2015 contract entered into between the State of California and the County of Los Angeles, DPH and HFID are called upon to issue citations to NHFs when deficiencies are found during inspection (surveys) and complaint investigations.<sup>28</sup> The contract also requires HFID to revisit facilities that have received citations to make sure the nursing home has corrected the deficiencies noted.<sup>29</sup>

Citations are issued by HFID for violations of state or federal law. There are several classes of citations:

Class AA – issued when a resident death has occurred and the cause is found to be the responsibility of the nursing home:

Class A – issued when a violation presents imminent danger or a substantial probability of death or serious harm;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> 42 CFR § 483.25, "Quality of Care."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Public Law 100-203, December 22, 1987.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> CGJ interviews with HFID staff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Contract, Exhibit A, paragraph 5.A.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Contract, Exhibit A, paragraph 6.D.(1)b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> CGJ interviews with HFID staff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Contract, Exhibit A, paragraph 5.D.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Ibid.

Class B – issued for all other violations.

Citations issued by HFID personnel are given to the Citation Desk Supervisor, located at the El Monte district office, within five days after they are issued. The supervisor then enters the citation on the computer into the Electronic Licensing Management System (ELMS) which provides information to state officials.<sup>30</sup>

All A or AA citations go up the chain of command at HFID and DPH legal for approval. The NHF owner is given a copy. Within 24 hours after being given a citation the nursing home owner must prepare a plan of correction for the deficiencies noted in the citation.<sup>31</sup>

In 2014, HFID issued 25 Class A citations and four Class AA citations. In 2015, the number of citations issued almost doubled, with 49 Class A and seven Class AA citations issued.<sup>32</sup>

Citations carry monetary penalties, which are collected by the State of California. Class AA violations draw fines of \$25,000 to \$100,000. Class A and Class B violations fines range from \$2,000 to \$20,000. Also, any willful material falsification or willful material omission in the health care record of a patient can result in a fine of \$2,000 to \$20,000 for each violation.<sup>33</sup>

Appeals from the issuance of a citation are handled by the State of California, Department of Public Health (CDPH).

- To uphold a Class AA citation, HFID must prove that: (1) the violation was a direct proximate cause of the death of a patient; (2) the death resulted from an occurrence the regulation was designed to prevent; and (3) the deceased was among the group intended to be protected by the regulation.<sup>34</sup>
- In order to uphold a Class A citation on appeal, HFID must prove imminent danger from a deficiency that could cause death or serious harm to a patient or a substantial probability of death or serious harm caused to a patient by the deficiency.<sup>35</sup>
- Class B citations are upheld on appeal if the violation is found to have a direct relationship to the health, safety or security of a patient.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>30</sup> Interview with HFID Citation Desk staff.

<sup>31</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Information provided by HFID, "List of A and AA citations issued 2014-2015."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> California Advocates for Nursing Home Reform, "CA Nursing Homes: Violations Key, October 22, 2015." http://www.canhr.org/NH\_Data/List\_Key/ViolationsKey.html

<sup>34</sup> Contract, Exhibit A, paragraph 8.D.

<sup>35</sup> Ibid.

<sup>36</sup> Ibid.

The Citation Desk has one supervisor and two support staff members. The desk should use more staff members to process citations.<sup>37</sup>

### E. Hiring

Los Angeles County, in 2015, received \$14 million to hire additional staff as a result of the new contract.<sup>38</sup> Inadequate staffing had been identified in the audits as a primary cause of the backlog. Los Angeles County has hired 57 new registered nurses for surveyor positions.<sup>39</sup> At present, there are 27 HFENs who are ready to be certified by the federal exam to work in the field independently. Management needs to secure supervision and support staff for these new hires. HFID is on track to meet its hiring target.

### F. Training

Proper training is imperative for the HFID staff to be efficient. This will lead to better morale and efficiency. As a result of our interviews it became clearly evident that the department is not properly training its employees. This makes for very low morale within the department. However, the most disturbing result of this failure to train properly is the well-being of residents of NHF that HFID is hired to protect. The voices of the elderly and ill who reside in the nursing homes are silent and clearly their needs are in jeopardy.

New hires go through county orientation and learn what it means to be a county employee. They do this by viewing six weeks of webinars before starting the state training. Several state run academies offer state training and usually have a class size of 30. Reservations must be made for the date and location which is most convenient. The training lasts for three weeks and during this time the new hire learns the state regulations that a surveyor will be enforcing.<sup>40</sup>

Federal training consists of one week of classes given in Los Angeles County to acquaint the surveyor with the federal regulations (Medicare and Medicaid) he or she will be enforcing. Federal training must be completed before the new hire can take the Surveyor Minimum Qualification Test (SMQT). The federal test is only scheduled a few New hires may conduct complaint investigations with additional times a year. supervision, and may accompany qualified nurses on regular inspections. This on-thejob-training continues until federal training is completed and the SMQT test is passed.<sup>41</sup>

In order for an employee to do their job there are certain factors that the employer must provide. Among these are proper training and mentoring. From discussions with surveyors and supervisors, the CGJ feels that the training provided is not adequate.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Interview with HFID Citation Desk staff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Contract, Exhibit B, paragraph 6.A. 41; Contract between California Department of Public Health and County of Los Angeles dated June 15, 2012, Agreement Number 12-10082, Exhibit B, paragraph 5.A. Comparing the information in these documents, the difference is approximately \$14 million.

Email to CGJ from CDPH, April 14, 2016, "RE: HFID Surveyor's Count."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Interview with HFID training staff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Ibid.

CGJ interviews with HFID personnel lead to the conclusion that HFID staff feels that their training is grossly inadequate. This leads to the question of how HFID is failing to understand and appreciate this situation. This problem should be immediately corrected.

The implementation of the use of laptops for investigations has created additional problems. Laptop training at HFID consists of webinars and about 4 hours of classroom work. The new hires have adapted to the integration of these, but the older employees are still writing reports manually and then entering these reports into the laptop when returning to the office. This is not time efficient. Based upon interviews of senior surveyors, laptop training is not adequate.

Since the new contract, one trainer has been added to the staff bringing the total to three. These three trainers support all five district offices in Los Angeles County. With the 57 new hires and the 80 existing surveyors, who need to be kept informed of new and changed procedures, the training department is severely understaffed. Other counties in the state have one trainer for each district office. HFID should add a trainer to each district office. With this addition, it is hoped that trainers will have sufficient time to gain feedback from surveyors as to the adequacy of training given.

A Quality Assurance Committee has been created, consisting of surveyors, supervisors, and senior management. It meets weekly, if possible, to discuss ways to improve methodology of the activities of HFID.<sup>43</sup> Emphasis should be given to the work of this committee and senior management should listen and act upon its suggestions.

### G. Systems

CMS maintains a National Database (ND) in Baltimore, Maryland which is the end repository for, among other information, all data pertaining to nursing homes throughout the country. California's NHF data is maintained in the State Agency (SA) database in Sacramento which is synchronized with ND on a nightly basis.<sup>44</sup>

ASPEN is a suite of applications used to input and process local data and to interact with the SA database. Within ASPEN, the Aspen Complaint Tracking System (ACTS) is the entry point for complaint and ERI data which is referred to as an ACTS "intake". Another application is Aspen Central Office (ACO) which manages licensing and certification and is the main collection point for facility information.<sup>45</sup>

HFCIS is the software used by HFID to track consumer complaints and ERIs. CMS provides qualified users the Certification and Survey Provider Enhanced Reports

43 Ibid.

45 Ibid.

<sup>42</sup> Ibid.

<sup>44</sup> Interview with HFID Staff.

(CASPER) for extracting data from ND and for printing reports.<sup>46</sup> ACTS Reports Menu provides the same service for the SA database but is not as functional as CASPER. Other tools are available but their use requires significant technical knowledge.

During interviews with nurse surveyors, CGJ noted that they were supplied with new laptops. Further discussion unveiled the fact that the laptops were not being used during investigations due to unfamiliarity with the equipment. Questions to the IT department revealed that the new laptops were HP Revolve 810 Tablet PCs and were loaded with a standard California Department of Public Health System which runs on Microsoft Windows 7.

This is a solid platform which has eliminated any software bugs found since its introduction. To use this equipment to its full potential, it should be user friendly, and include a new improved template especially developed for surveyors to use during complaints investigation and surveys. Such a template should be developed with major input supplied by the nurse surveyor end user. This template would be downloaded with data for the site being investigated and would ease the input of boilerplate data with most entries being yes/no or other short responses. Additional data can be entered on screen using the One-Note function of Microsoft Office. This change from pen and paper to electronic data entry could dramatically reduce the workload for entering investigative data, but adequate training must be provided.

### H. Communication

There is a communication disconnect between the managers and the line personnel at HFID. The breakdown in communication is contributing to low morale. Several of the surveyors expressed their frustration with the lack of communication when interviewed by the CGJ. When queried as to policies that could be utilized to enhance communication, they readily responded. The staff felt that it would be extremely beneficial for the department head, managers and supervisors to have an open door policy.

Additionally, regularly scheduled meetings should be held to ensure that communication is fluid. Information should travel vertically up and down so that all persons are informed and kept in the information loop.

Another form of communication they felt was critical to the success of HFID was that the headquarters' senior management should visit area offices on a regular basis. This would provide them with a ground level perspective to know which policies are working, which ones need improving and which ones are not working and need to be modified or replaced.

Surveyors also felt that headquarters' senior management should accompany a surveyor to observe the details of the job. It was felt that if the upper echelon had firsthand experience doing surveys, they would understand exactly the complexities of

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Email to CGJ from CDPH, February 4, 2016, "Federal System Support."

the job and have a more realistic view of the process. Equipped with this knowledge, the headquarters' senior management would be able to affect policies to assist the surveyors to effectively and expeditiously do their job. All levels of supervision need to seek the input of surveyors when developing any new policies and or procedures regarding the investigation of complaints. And lastly, the headquarters' senior management needs to ask the surveyors what tools they need to be more proficient in doing their job.

#### I. Morale

It does appear to the CGJ that morale and cooperation at HFID is in need of improvement. This situation seems to relate to a backlog of complaints/workload, surveyors RN/REHS hostility and upper management not being promoted from within.

Complaint backlog is at approximately 6,500 complaints, some stemming from 2011.<sup>47</sup> This, coupled with the survey schedule has put a great deal of pressure on surveyors. It is hoped that the new hires, once they complete their training, will reduce the work hours and pressure

REHS were the majority of surveyors in the past, but, especially with the new contract, all new hires for surveyors are registered nurses (RN) licensed to practice in California. RNs starting salaries are greater than for REHS surveyors and that is a problem area for REHS individuals. Also, only RNs can lead a survey, although a REHS surveyor on the team may have more experience. In addition, the work of REHS surveyors has been cut back to its present level, even though, before RNs were hired exclusively, the REHS surveyors performed the same duties as RNs do now.

Based upon interviews and discussions with HFID staff it appears to the CGJ that there is a prevailing view among middle to lower level employees at HFID that, since the headquarters' senior management came from a different division, they have little or no knowledge of what surveyors or supervisors do on a regular basis. It is also apparent to the CGJ that the fact that headquarters' senior management does not regularly visit district offices, and does not consult with surveyors and supervisors on policies relating to the conduct of surveys, does not help this feeling.

Until each of these issues is dealt with and management recognizes the issue, morale will remain a drain on worker cooperation and pride in accomplishment.

<sup>50</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> See footnote 3, supra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Contract, Exhibit A, paragraph 5.E.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> CGJ interviews with HFID staff.

### **III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES**

The CGJ conducted numerous interviews with senior staff, program managers, HFENs and REHS as well as supervisors and assistant supervisors.

CGJ also spoke to staff at the IT, Citation Desk, hiring and training areas.

The CGJ obtained reports detailing number and backlog of complaints, the number of "AA" and "A" citations as well as the aging of complaints. The requested information was provided by CDPH.

Documents relating to audits were obtained and reviewed including quarterly inspection reports with level "AA" and/or "A" deficiencies since January 2014. Nursing home inspection reports conducted by HFID for the last three quarters were reviewed.

### **IV. FINDINGS**

- Complaints submitted electronically are logged in electronically by the IT staff at the Norwalk location. Complaints submitted via telephone, fax or mail, are sent to the appropriate district office and, after review, it is then entered into ACTS by the district staff.
- There has been no improvement in the time taken for completing surveys for certification or recertification. It still takes two weeks to complete and report on the surveys.
- 3. Laptops are not being fully utilized by all surveyors. Some surveyors are first writing the report on paper and then entering it into their laptop. This is a duplication of work.
- Complaint workload is too high. The target of two surveys a month takes 20 plus days to complete. This leaves only regular and weekend overtime to work on complaints and leads to delays and inefficiencies.
- 5. Some program managers, supervisors and assistant supervisors lack the proper skills to retrieve timely and pertinent data and reports from SA and ND.
- 6. New hires are not receiving adequate training to competently complete an investigation in a timely and efficient manner.
- 7. A disparity exists between HFEN and REHS in terms of wages and responsibilities.

- 8. HFID headquarters' senior management has a background in environmental health while surveyors are RN's. Surveyors feel that decisions are made without taking their views into account.
- 9. HFID top management has not made an effort to let the surveyors know that it cares about the job they want the surveyors to do and to succeed.

### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

During the course of the current contract the following recommendations should be implemented:

- 14.1. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should develop a process to route all complaints including ERI's to the IT department in Norwalk to be entered in the ACTS system as they are received.
- 14.2. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should form a team to develop a new electronic template to be used by surveyors to input complaints information into ACTS.
- 14.3. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should enhance training of surveyors in the use of laptops.
- 14.4. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should make it mandatory for surveyors, assistant supervisors and supervisors to use laptops during the conduct of surveys by December 31, 2016.
- 14.5. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should ensure that program managers, supervisors, and assistant supervisors should receive adequate training in ASPEN and access to and training on CASPER to enable them to produce timely and informative reports.
- 14.6. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should develop a system to monitor new hire post training needs including compliance with mandatory training requirements and competencies. A post training review process that enables

- HFID managers and supervisors to identify when competencies have not been established and refresher training is needed.
- 14.7. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should require a senior Health Facilities Evaluator Nurse to accompany a new hire until the new hire feels comfortable completing surveys competently.
- 14.8. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should hold weekly staff meetings to discuss investigation problems occurring in the field, potential morale issues and any overall concerns that may affect a well-run efficient organization.
- 14.9. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should initiate a study to determine how to reduce the hostilities between Health Facilities Evaluator Nurses and Registered Environmental Health Specialists due to differential in wages and responsibilities.
- 14.10. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should make sure a schedule exists for the Chief and Assistant chief of the Health Facilities Inspection Division to visit each district office at least once a month to determine the immediate needs of that office.
- 14.11. The Department of Health Services, the Department of Public Health, and the Health Facilities Inspection Division should make sure that during each visit of the headquarters' senior management in the Health Facilities Inspection Division to district offices time is set aside for them to discuss with surveyors, on a one-to-one basis, issues regarding the surveyor job.

### **VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE**

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code Sections 933.05(a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge
Los Angeles County Superior Court

Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

### Responses are required from:

Health Facilities Inspection Division: 14.1, 14.2, 14.3, 14.4, 14.5, 14.6,

14.7, 14.8, 14.9, 14.10, 14.11

Los Angeles County Department of Public Health: 14.1, 14.2, 14.3, 14.4, 14.5, 14.6,

14.7, 14.8, 14.9, 14.10, 14.11

Los Angeles County Department of Health Services: 14.1, 14.2, 14.3, 14.4, 14.5, 14.6,

14.7, 14.8, 14.9, 14.10, 14.11

### VII. ACRONYMS

ACO ASPEN Central Office

**ACTS** Aspen Complaints Tracking System

**ASPEN** Automated Survey and Processing Environment

**CASPER** Certification and Survey Provider Enhanced Reporting

**CDPH** California Department of Public Health

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

**CMS** Centers for Medicare and Medicaid Services

**DHS** Department of Health Services

**DPH** Los Angeles County Department of Public Health

**ELMS** Electronic Licensing Management System

**ERI** Entity Reported Incident

**HFCIS** Health Facilities Consumer Information System

HFEN Health Facilities Evaluator NursesHFID Health Facilities Inspection Division

IJ Immediate Jeopardy
IT Information Technology
NHF Nursing Home Facility
ND National Database

**REHS** Registered Environment Health Specialist

RN Registered Nurse SA State Agency

**SMQT** Surveyor Minimum Qualification Test

**SNF** Skilled Nursing Facility

### **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Marina LaGarde Co-chair
Arun Sharan Co-chair
George Zekan Co-chair
Judy Goossen Davis Secretary

John Anthony Rita Hall

Edna McDonald

Heather Preimesberger

Stephen Press

This Page Intentionally Left Blank



# THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY PROBATION DEPARTMENT AND TECHNOLOGY

## THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY PROBATION DEPARTMENT AND TECHNOLOGY

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

California state statutes passed in the last five years resulted in the number of probationers supervised by the Los Angeles County Probation Department (LACPD) to increase significantly. The population of probationers also continues to increase at about 400 to 500 per month. The department has hired new probation officers to deal with the increase in caseload. This report deals with the status of technology used by the department and seeks to determine if it is sufficient to help the department do its job.

Computer hardware is adequate at present, but software is old and will need to be updated and reworked in the next few years. Although a goal of the department is to have a paperless office, without a change in software 70% of all work will continue to be done on paper.

At this time, the department should issue laptops or tablets, and also smart phones, to probation officers to take to the field with them. This would increase their efficiency and provide a safer environment.

#### II. BACKGROUND

In 2011, California passed and instituted legislation that called for non-violent, non-serious and non-sex offenders that are released from California prisons to be supervised by county probation officers (California Public Safety Realignment Act of 2011, hereinafter Realignment Act). It also provides that individuals sentenced to non-violent, non-serious and non-sex offenses will serve their sentence in county jails instead of state prison.<sup>1</sup>

This new law has significantly increased the probationer population now supervised by the LACPD, which handles 6,800 to 8,000 probationers at any one time. In addition, they enter 400-500 new probationers per month under the Realignment Act.<sup>2</sup>

In anticipation of the increase in probationers, LACPD hired additional probation officers. This report deals with the technology used at the department and whether it is adequate to deal with the increased work load.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Los Angeles County Probation Department, AB 109 staff and the Realignment Act is codified as Penal Code, section 1170(h). It provides, in part, that: "(5) The court ... may commit the defendant to county jail ... but suspend execution of a ... portion of the term selected in the court's discretion, during which time the defendant shall be supervised by the county probation officer....".
<sup>2</sup> Interview with Los Angeles County Probation Department, AB109 staff.

#### A. CURRENT HARDWARE

New office computers have been purchased in the last two years and are reviewed for replacement every two to three years. An adequate number of computers are available for probation officers to use, but in offices that deal with Realignment Act probationers more than one officer may use a computer and sufficient office space is lacking.<sup>3</sup>

Probation officers that supervise Realignment Act probationers periodically go out in the field to check on these individuals. The officers normally do not have laptops with them, as the issuance of laptops in cars has only recently started. This does not allow officers to write reports immediately after a meeting, but requires them to transcribe notes into a computer back in the office. These officers are unarmed, except for mace, and mostly alone on these visits. In addition, these officers do not carry smart phones and the department phones they do carry require a ten digit entry code before a call can be made, even to 911.<sup>4</sup>

#### **B. CURRENT SOFTWARE**

The software currently used by the department is divided between two programs. The first deals with adult probationers and the second deals with juvenile probationers. The software does not allow the user to access the program not set for his/her computer. Therefore, an officer supervising an adult probationer cannot access the potential juvenile probation record of the individual on his computer.<sup>5</sup>

Juvenile software is approximately six years old. Adult software was developed in 1993.<sup>6</sup>

Both programs allow the user to effectively enter and track data concerning probationers, but such tracking is time consuming as many separate databases need to be accessed. A user cannot directly write reports to the state and other county agencies and cannot easily get data from other agencies. As a result, about 70% of the work performed by probation officers is on paper, although having a paperless office is a goal of the department.

While the software currently in use adequately allows the probation officers to supervise the probationers assigned to them, this condition will deteriorate in the future.<sup>7</sup> A new software system that combines adult and juvenile records and can communicate with state and other county agencies should be sought.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Interview with Los Angeles County Probation Officer

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Interview with Los Angeles County Probation Department, AB 109 staff

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Interview with Probation Department Information staff

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ibid.

#### **III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES**

The Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) interviewed the Probation Officer of the County of Los Angeles, the Probation Department Information Office staff and supervisors and probation officers at offices dealing with adults and Realignment Act probationers. Such interviews dealt with how the current technology at the department affected the job of these officers.

#### IV. FINDINGS

- Probation officers who go out in the field to supervise probationers are not normally provided laptop computers or tablets to take with them. Notes are handwritten and entered into a computer later in the office. Also, without a laptop or tablet the probation officer going into the field cannot check for other probationers and any potential criminal activity in the area.
- 2. A probation officer dealing with Realignment Act probationers may share an office computer with another probation officer.
- 3. The cell phones issued by the Probation Department require a ten digit code to be entered before use, even to dial 911.
- 4. Sufficient office space and desks are not available for probation officers dealing with Realignment Act probationers.

#### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 15.1. Los Angeles County and Los Angeles County Probation Department should ensure that laptop computers or tablets are available to probation officers going into the field.
- 15.2. Los Angeles County and Los Angeles County Probation Department should ensure that probation officers dealing with California Public Safety Realignment Act of 2011 probationers not have to share an office computer with another officer.
- 15.3. Los Angeles County and Los Angeles County Probation Department should issue cell phones to probation officers should allow dialing 911 without a ten digit code being entered first.

15.4. Los Angeles County and Los Angeles County Probation Department should initiate as study to determine the cost and availability of software that is available or could be developed that would allow probation officers to access both juvenile and adult probationers as well as communicate with other county and state agencies.

#### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses to recommendations shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code, Sections 933.05(a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 CGJ must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

Responses are required from:

Board of Supervisors: 15.1 thru 15.4

Los Angeles County Probation Department: 15.1 thru 15.4

#### VII. ACRONYMS

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

**LACPD** Los Angeles County Probation Department

#### VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBER

Stephen Press Co-chair Lorraine Stark Co-chair



## TRYING TO KEEP "MOM AND POP" AFLOAT

#### TRYING TO KEEP "MOM AND POP" AFLOAT

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

According to the U.S. Census Bureau, "Employer Firms" with twenty or fewer employees make up 89.9% of all businesses in the United States. From 2009 to 2013 small businesses accounted for 60% of all new jobs. This means that small businesses are a significant resource to promote and maintain. In line with small businesses being a progenitor of economic energy, the Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority (Metro) has established a Business Interruption Fund (BIF) to reduce the effects of light rail construction on small "Mom and Pop" businesses along the light rail corridors.

The 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) commissioned G-Cap Services Audit firm to review the efficacy of the Metro BIF program as applied to the Crenshaw/LAX transit corridor and to review other similar programs to determine ways to improve the BIF program.

The review and assessment examined the processes and practices undertaken to notify local merchants, possibly impacted by the Crenshaw/LAX transit line construction, about available grants, eligibility requirements to receive such grants, and the administration of the program.

The work performed included the following elements:

- collection and review of existing BIF related documents,
- development of a merchant survey instrument,
- conducting the survey using door-to-door, email, and mail approaches,
- evaluating the survey results,
- assessing and comparing other programs with the Crenshaw/LAX BIF, and
- developing findings and recommendations.

Survey results draw attention to the fact that most merchants believe the Crenshaw/LAX transit line construction has greatly impacted their businesses. Almost 40% of merchants surveyed have not applied for grant assistance despite outreach and marketing efforts conducted by the BIF administrator. Further survey results found that although grant assistance is the overwhelming element merchants found to be most helpful (84%), merchants also support supplementing the program to add more signage,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Small Business Facts and Data," Small Business and Entrepreneurship Council (January 2012). <a href="www.sbecouncil.org/facts">www.sbecouncil.org/facts</a> and data

http://www.metrobsc.net/business\_interruption\_fund (generally, the Buisiness Interruption Fund)(hereafter "BIF Project Information"). https://www.metro.net/projects/crenshaw\_corridor/ (specifically, the Crenshaw/LAX Transit Corridor Project).

to increase marketing to notify the public that businesses are open, and to provide alternate parking options.

Many merchants believe the eligibility requirement that a business must be adjacent to construction should be expanded to allow merchants in the immediate construction area to also qualify for grants.

Most merchants (58%) were unaware of the Business Solutions Center (BSC) and over three quarters of the merchants surveyed had not used the BSC. The BSC is a separate program implemented to provide technical and business assistance to merchants in the Crenshaw/LAX transit corridor area.

The report evaluates the survey results and provides a comparison of this program with other similar transit projects and concludes that the Crenshaw/LAX BIF is an innovative way that provides needed funds to small businesses financially impacted by transit line construction. The program has been effectively administered, but, according to most survey respondents and comparable agency analysis, some refinements to BIF should be considered to further improve its offerings.

Key recommendations are as follows.

- The program should expand its marketing and collaboration with the BSC to provide services that directly relate to assisting merchants complete grant applications. One area that should specifically be addressed is the ability for merchants to prepare financial records that satisfy grant eligibility criteria.
- Additional measures should be considered to address traffic and parking impacts such as expanding the discounts provided to prospective customers, providing free bus rides to business locations, subsidizing discounts, and providing alternate customer parking with complimentary shuttle bus services.
- Revisions to the program's eligibility requirements should allow for businesses that have less than two years residency in the Crenshaw/LAX transit corridor to participate in the program.
- The program should be revised to include businesses not directly adjacent to the construction area.
- Some relocation costs should be reimbursed by the program to offset merchant expenses resulting from the construction impact.

#### II. BACKGROUND

BIF is a pilot program designed by Metro to provide financial assistance to small "Mom and Pop" businesses that are being impacted by light rail construction of the Crenshaw/LAX transit line, as well as two other Metro light rail projects.

#### A. Crenshaw/LAX Transit Project

Construction of the \$2.058 billion Crenshaw/LAX transit project began on January 21, 2014, and is expected to end in 2019. The Crenshaw/LAX transit project will extend 8.5 miles of light rail from the existing Metro Exposition Line at Crenshaw and Exposition Boulevards to the Metro Green Line near Los Angeles International Airport (LAX). By the end of the project, there will be eight new Metro stations throughout the Crenshaw/LAX corridor. Map on page 309 is taken from the Metro website with permission.

The eight new stations will be located at:

- 1. Exposition/Crenshaw
- 2. Crenshaw/Martin Luther King Jr.
- 3. Leimert Park (Crenshaw/Vernon)
- 4. Hyde Park (Crenshaw/Slauson)
- 5. Fairview Heights (Florence/West)
- 6. Downtown Inglewood (Florence/La Brea)
- 7. Westchester/Veterans (Florence/Hindry)
- 8. Aviation/Century

Construction consists of the following aerial, at-grade, and below-grade segments:

#### Aerial Segments:

- Across La Brea Ave
- Across La Cienega Blvd/405 Freeway
- Across Manchester Ave

- Across Century Blvd
- Across 111th St/Imperial Hwy

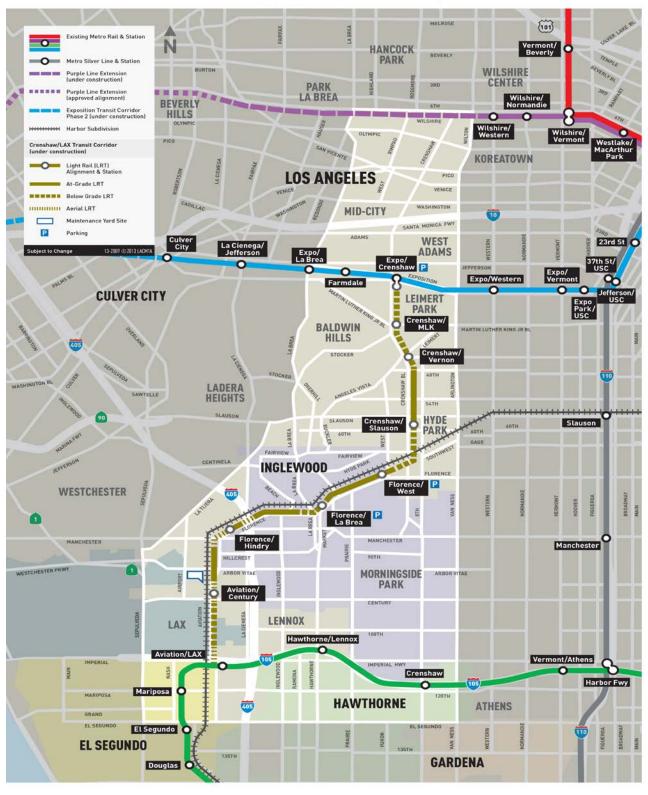
#### Below-grade Segments:

- From Exposition Blvd to Brynhurst Ave
- From 59th Pl. to 67th St.
- Adjacent to the Los Angeles International Airport South Runways

#### At-grade Segments:

- From Leimert Park station to Hyde Park station
- From Fairview Heights station to Downtown Inglewood station
- Along Florence from Beach to the 405 Freeway
- Along Aviation between Hillcrest and Arbor Vitae

#### Crenshaw/LAX Transit Corridor





#### **B.** Overview Of BIF

Metro launched BIF on February 15, 2015, as a pilot program designed to provide financial assistance to small "Mom and Pop" businesses located along the Crenshaw/LAX transit line, the Little Tokyo area along the Regional Connector and Phase I of the Purple Line Extension that are impacted by transit rail construction. Metro's BIF program outreach materials defined "Mom and Pop" businesses as forprofit, or non-profit non-religious businesses that have 25 or fewer employees. This review only focused on the merchants along the Crenshaw/LAX transit line.<sup>3</sup>

### 1. Administrator - Pacific Coast Regional Small Business Development Corporation:

The administration of BIF has been contracted out to Pacific Coast Regional (PCR), which was awarded a two year contract with two one-year options in November 2014. Under the guidance of Metro, PCR outreaches to potentially eligible businesses, and oversees the application process, which includes processing grant applications, reviewing eligibility of applicants, selecting recipients, and disbursing funds. Applicants who are not approved for grant assistance under the BIF are referred to the BSC, which provides technical assistance and case management services to affected businesses in highly impacted construction areas of the Crenshaw/LAX transit project.

#### 2. Financial assistance offered

The BIF offers financial assistance up to a maximum of \$50,000 annually, not to exceed 60% of the annual business revenue loss per fund recipient. A business can apply multiple times for BIF assistance, as long as the total amount does not exceed the stated annual maximums. The types of expenses covered by BIF grants include rent, mortgage, utilities, payroll, insurance, and other operating expenses deemed acceptable by the program administrator.<sup>5</sup>

#### 3. Eligibility requirements

To be eligible for BIF assistance, a business must be located adjacent to the rail corridor, or directly impacted by construction of one of the referenced rail lines. Additional eligibility requirements include the following items:

- have 25 or fewer employees,
- have a continuous operating history of at least two years immediately adjacent to the construction area,
- be in good standing with all local, state and federal taxing and licensing authorities, and

<sup>5</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> See BIF Project Information, supra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid.

 be able to produce financial records demonstrating a loss of business revenue directly related to the period of construction disruption.

Commercial property owners are also eligible for BIF grant assistance. They are subject to the same application process, but are required to submit property titles and deeds. BIF does not accept commercial property owner applications when the property was already unoccupied at the start of the construction period. A commercial property owner that is a small business has dual eligibility and is allowed to apply as two separate entities 6

There are businesses that are not eligible to receive BIF assistance, regardless of whether they meet the eligibility criteria. These businesses are:

- non-profit businesses engaged in teaching, instructing, counseling or indoctrinating religion or religious beliefs,
- businesses generating over 60% of revenues from the sale of alcoholic beverages,
- businesses generating revenues from the sale of marijuana,
- businesses with any products or services of a sexual nature representing over 50% of their revenue.
- national or regional chain retailers or outlets unless operated under a franchise agreement and which otherwise meet all eligibility criteria, and
- owners of residential property or properties.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ibid.

#### 4. BIF application process

Exhibit 1, created by G-CAP Services, shows the steps of the application process. According to Frequently Asked Questions (FAQ), there is a target turnaround of nine business days from submittal of all requested financial documents to approved recipients receiving their grant payments.

Merchant Made Aware Other Media **Direct Contact with** MTA/PCR Community Newspaper BIF Rep **Outreach Meeting**  Radio Word of Mouth Contacted by BIF Merchant Completes Online Application Refer merchant to BIF Rep pre-qualifies NO. BSC & other SBDC application services YĖS BIF advisor meets with merchant to review documents BIF advisor assists All documents received merchant to submit all documents YÉS BIF advisor reviews application Refer to BSC & other Impacted? SBDC services YES In person site visit Refer to BSC & other **Grant recommendation?** SBDC services YÉS Submit for PCR Grant Approval Committee review & decision Refer to BSC & other Approved? SBDC services YĖS Merchant notified of grant Client appeals approval Merchant receives check in person

**Exhibit 1 – Application Process** 

The following is a summary of required tasks as outlined by Metro, as outlined on the Metro website, to establish eligibility for BIF grants.

## Application Process

**Application Submittal:** Merchant submits online application and as much of the required documentation as possible.

Documentation required includes:

(1) Federal Tax Returns (Business & Personal) for most recent tax year; (2) Payroll Tax Returns; (3) Verification of Good Standing; (4) Sales Tax Reports; (5) Rental/Lease agreements for a minimum of last two years; (6) Current Property Titles and Deeds (property owner only); (7) Tax-exempt status verification (non-profit only); (8) three-months of bank statements covering construction period and the comparable period one year prior; (9) Copies of delinquent bills or debt payments due; (10) Any additional records needed to determine eligibility.

**Pre-qualification:** Applicants must be pre-qualified in order to participate in the BIF program. The BIF Representative reviews the application to determine if the merchant pre-qualifies. The BIF Representative contacts the applicant and informs them of whether they pre-qualify or not. If they do not, they are refered to the BSC for business technical assistance.

**BIF Advisor Meeting & Review:** If the applicant pre-qualifies, a meeting is scheduled with a BIF Advisor to go over required documents and information needed to complete the application.

**Impact Verification:** Once the complete application is submitted with all required supporting documents, the BIF Advisor assesses whether impact (of construction) is demonstrated. This process is followed by a site visit to the applicant's business.

**BIF Grant Recommendation:** the BIF Advisor then calculates a recommended grant amount and submits a Grant Recommendation Form to the BIF Review Committee. The grant amount is calculated based on a demonstrated loss of revenue as a result of Crenshaw/LAX transit project construction. Award amounts are limited to a maximum annual amount of the lesser of 60% of the business' total revenue loss, or \$50,000.

**BIF Grant Award:** Awards are distributed by PCR to the grantee with a target turn-around of nine business days from submittal of the application and required documents.

**Appeals:** A business that is denied BIF grant assistance can contest the decision by submitting a written explanation for reconsideration (plus supporting documentation). The BIF Program Manager must conduct a review and respond within 10 business days of receipt of the appeal.

#### 5. Grants offered to date

According to the December 2015 BIF Quarterly Status Report, 194 BIF applications were received from March 2015 through December 2015 for the Crenshaw/LAX corridor. Exhibit 2, created by G-CAP Services, is the breakdown per month of applications submitted, grants awarded and monthly grant award totals. \$1,612,941 in BIF grants were awarded to qualifying merchants for the Crenshaw/LAX portion of the program. Some qualifying merchants were awarded multiple grants.

Exhibit 2 – Application and Grant Data Crenshaw/LAX Merchants

MONTH	# OF APPLICATIONS RECEIVED	# OF GRANTS AWARDED*	AMOUNT AWARDED*
March 2015	37	4	66,310
April 2015	29	6	111,239
May 2015	18	7	75,584
June 2015	22	18	435,549
July 2015	15	15	270,195
August 2015	9	5	57,059
September 2015	3	8	88,328
October 2015	19	10	153,215
November 2015	33	6	176,331
December 2015	9	13	179,131
TOTAL	194	92	\$1,612,941

Source: Data is from the BIF Grant Award Matrix, Attachment C to the BIF Quarterly Status Report 8

According to the BIF Grant Award Matrix, by February 29, 2016, \$1,914,964 in grants were awarded and paid to qualifying merchants.

Of the total applications submitted under the BIF pilot program, two applications were declined, 57 were not eligible applications, and 57 were incomplete applications pending submittal of additional financial documents. These numbers include participation from the other two rail projects.

#### **C. Crenshaw Corridor Merchants**

The Crenshaw/LAX Transit Project is an 8.5-mile light rail line that runs between the Expo Line on Exposition Boulevard and the Metro Green Line's Aviation/LAX station. Construction began in January of 2014 and is expected to be completed in 2019. The "Crenshaw Corridor" refers to the 2.6-mile segment within the Crenshaw/LAX Transit

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Metro Pilot Business Interruption Fund Quarterly Status Report, October 1, 2015-December 31, 2015, Attachment C-Grant Award Matrix. Prepared by Pacific Coast Regional Small Business Development Corporation.

Project boundaries currently under construction between Exposition Boulevard and West 60th Street.

#### 1. Geographical distribution of merchants

Merchants contacted within the Crenshaw Corridor are shown in Exhibit 3, which was created by G-CAP Services. The map is oriented to show eight intersections, indicated as red squares, along the Crenshaw Corridor from Exposition, on the left, to West 60th Street, on the right. The numbers between each intersection represent the number of merchants contacted.



**Exhibit 3 - Map of Crenshaw Corridor Area Contacted Merchants** 

Source: Data extrapolated from G-CAP Services Metro Survey. Map is not to scale.

North  $\leftarrow \longrightarrow$  South

#### 2. Profile of merchants surveyed

The merchants who completed surveys were almost exclusively (95%) in business for more than two years, shown in Exhibit 4, which was created by G-CAP Services. Over half (55%) of the same merchants have been in operation at their current location for over ten years, while 11% have been in operation between six and nine years, 21% between two and five years and 13% have been in business at their current location for less than two years.

Crenshaw/LAX Individual Merchants 57 Years in Business ■ Years at Current Location 18 17 10 10 6 - 9

Exhibit 4 - Number of total years in business and at current location

Source: Data extrapolated from G-CAP Metro Survey.

Out of the 88 merchants who completed the survey, 78 responded that they have two years of continuous operation in the affected Crenshaw Corridor.

• Only 10% responded that they have less than two years of continuous operation and one chose not to respond.

10 +

- Ninety-six percent of surveyed merchants have 25 or fewer employees.
- Three percent have more than 25 employees.
- Most merchants indicated that they were current on their business records (91%) and were able to produce relevant financial records (90%).

#### III. **METHODS & PROCEDURES**

The CGJ commissioned G-CAP Services to conduct an "assessment and survey of the Crenshaw Corridor Business Interruption Fund."

In March 2016, a survey of merchants located along the Crenshaw/LAX transit project's construction corridor was conducted. The objective of this survey was to measure the efficacy of BIF. This survey was primarily conducted in-person at business locations along the corridor; however, some surveys were conducted on-line and by telephone. In addition, the administration of BIF was assessed by collecting information, documents, and data from Metro and PCR, the consultant who helps administer BIF pilot. Finally, a best practices review was conducted to compare the BIF to similar types of business interruption fund programs implemented by transportation agencies throughout the country.

#### A. BIF Assessment

#### 1. Data collection from Metro, PCR and other public sources

Prior to conducting the merchant survey, a meeting was held with the designated Metro representative to discuss the survey objectives and collect information needed to proceed. A meeting was also held with PCR representatives. In addition to these meetings, a document request was submitted to gather all related Metro and PCR BIF program documents.

Information requested and gathered included:

- a graphic overview, or flowchart, of the BIF application process,
- criteria for eligible merchants,
- determination for business interruption funding damage quantification
- detailed description of the application review process, including appeal process,
- list of merchants contacted and status,
- number of applications that have been received, approved, denied, and pending (totals provided for applications received, not eligible and pending included all rail projects under BIF),
- list of grant awards made under Crenshaw/LAX transit corridor BIF,
- written inquiries, concerns from merchants regarding the Crenshaw/LAX corridor construction,
- Metro Board Action initiating and guiding PCR's work on BIF (September 18, 2014),
- Business Interruption Administration Contract (Modification No. 1), and
- PCR Status and Quarterly Reports.

Information requested and not provided included:

- merchant files with key information, including merchant profile, each contact with date, persons, scope, results, and next steps, and
- a list of all Crenshaw/LAX corridor merchants with profile information including owners, managers, street address, phone numbers, email addresses, websites.

#### 2. Assessment and analysis of BIF data

After gathering all BIF program information, the data and documents collected were analyzed. This included analyzing the list of businesses contacted to and merchants awarded grants by PCR, as well as researching key missing data such as phone numbers, duplicates, and inaccurate addresses. Using this information, a "best available" street mailing and phone contact list for merchants along the Crenshaw/LAX corridor was developed. An email database of merchants in the Crenshaw/LAX corridor, needed to complete an email notification to merchants, was not available. Since merchant email addresses were not available, there was no opportunity to notify merchants about the forthcoming Merchant Survey.

The information gathered from PCR and Metro was used to:

- fully understand BIF outreach, application, and award process,
- develop merchant address and phone lists,
- develop merchant survey questions,
- develop current and accurate outreach and application numbers, and
- identify key areas for the best practices review.

#### 3. Comparison agency methodology

During the review, evaluations of Metro's BIF program and other business interruption assistance programs on transit projects around the country were performed. While the survey only focused on business interruption funding issues, the best practices review included complimentary business assistance services utilized to help merchants offset construction impacts. After conducting a preliminary comparison of several similar programs throughout the country, the best practices review was narrowed down to four comparable agencies.

The four agencies with comparable business interruption assistance programs selected for the best practices review were:

- Houston METRO,
- Metropolitan Council (Minneapolis),
- TRIMET (Portland), and
- Sound Transit (Seattle).

Next, key information offered by these business interruption assistance programs was gathered and analyzed. Afterwards, the four transportation agencies were contacted to

schedule an interview, or to provide a list of questions about their business interruption assistance programs. Two direct emails were sent and one follow-up call was made to representatives from these agencies to solicit information for the best practices review. The Minneapolis Metropolitan Council provided additional information about their program. The other three agencies contacted did not directly respond to emails or calls; however, publicly available documents were collected to complete the review. Such documents include information from the transportation agency websites, business assistance program materials, reports on agency conducted surveys, available studies, and program resolutions.

Using the information gathered, comparable program elements were summarized in the following categories listed in Exhibit 5, which was created by G-CAP Services. Detailed comparisons are provided in the Findings in part IV, comparable program elements from these agencies are summarized in Exhibit 6, which was created by G-CAP Services and based on its research.

#### Exhibit 5 – Types of Assistance Offered Under Business Interruption Assistance Programs

#### **BUSINESS LOSS FUNDING ASSISTANCE**

Grants and advances/loans specifically designed to offset financial losses due to construction impact.

#### **DIRECT MARKETING ASSISTANCE**

Signage, coupon books, "buy local business campaigns"

#### TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE

Business consulting and workshops provided

#### RELOCATION SERVICES

Assistance provided to businesses that must relocate as a direct result of the impact of construction.

#### **ALTERNATIVE SOLUTIONS**

Strategies and solutions that do not fall under the above general categories.

Source: Data collected by G-CAP Services during research comparing four agencies with comparable business interruption programs.

Exhibit 6 – Comparable Business Interruption Assistance Program

PROGRAM       BUSINESS       ASSISTANCE       PROVIDED         FUND TOTAL       GRANTS       LOANS       ASSISTANCE       SERVICES       SOUUTIONS       SOUUTIONS	sit \$10 Million X X X Business Interruption Fund (grant program) established small businesses Annually Annually marketing, provided via the Business Solution Center. Parking mitigation efforts made. Eat Shop Play website to promote merchants along the corridor.	S5 Million X X X X Business Assistance Fund (grant program) designed specifically to help small businesses through the light rail construction period. METRO partnership w SCORE to consult on a variety of business-building techniques. "Rally around the Rails" campaign, designed to promote the businesses while construction is under way.  Reviewed by Metro for purposes of developing their BIF.	ht \$ X X X X	No. X X X Lunch Bus The campaign included advertisements, direct mail, promotions, financial Program assistance, technical workshops for the businesses and a "Lunch Bus" that brought 14,000 people to Interstate restaurants. Provided temporary business signage during construction. Provides relocation services, including assistance with moving expenses.	\$50 Million X X X X Lunch Bus Business Interruption payments were made to compensate businesses   Program along the corridor. Small business abere provided via long-term below market rate financing under Grow Seattle fund. Provided Business Kiosks Helpina assistance. Provided marketing assistance and temporary signage during construction. Provided relocation assistance.
RAM TOTAL	\$10 Million Annually	\$5 Million			
PROJECT	Crenshaw/LAX Transit 8.5 Mile Route 8 Stations \$2.058 Billion	METRORail Expansion Project 15 miles 24 stations \$1.23 Billion	Metro Green Line (Central Corridor Light Rail) 11 Mile Route 18 Stations \$957 Million	Interstate Max Yellow Line 5.8 mile extension \$350 Million	Central Link Light Rail Transit Corridor
CITV/AGENCY	Los Angeles, CA LA METRO	Houston, TX HOUSTON METRO	Minneapolis, MN METROPOLITAN COUNCIL	Portland, OR TRIMET	Seattle, WA SOUND TRANSIT

#### **B. Merchant Survey Methodology**

Survey coverage was an important component for obtaining the most accurate and complete merchant response information. The merchant survey methodology for collecting and reporting data was developed with the intention to remain as neutral as possible to remove survey bias. This included a thorough review of survey wording, question design and survey structure.

#### 1. Questionnaire delivery

Every effort was made to contact all merchants within the Crenshaw Corridor and include their responses within this report. Merchants were contacted in three different ways: field survey (168), telephone (141), email (17) and mailer with a survey link (437). A shortened URL link was provided in the emailed and mailed survey requests and to merchants who preferred to complete the survey online at a later date. The response rate from in-person field surveys was 94.3% and the remaining 5.7% of responses came from telephone/on-line surveys.

Considerable time was spent recruiting and training interviewers in advance of data collection. The training was supplemented by an eight-page step-by-step briefing document that served as the interviewer guide/handbook. A unique identification number, called a Questionnaire Number (Q#), was used to readily identify which interviewer conducted the interview, when the interview was completed and in what zone the merchant is located.

The Crenshaw Corridor was divided into seven zones to better organize and disperse the interviewers and avoid multiple contacts of a single merchant. The seven zones designated appear in Exhibit 7, created by G-CAP Services, along with the estimated number of merchants in each.

Exhibit 7- Survey Fieldwork Zones

Zone #	North Border Street	South Border Street	Est. # Merchants
Zone 1	Exposition Blvd	Coliseum Street	11
Zone 2	Coliseum Street	West 39th Street	61
Zone 3	West 39th Street	Stocker Street	66
Zone 4	Stocker Street	West 43rd Place	49
Zone 5	West 43rd Place	West 48th Street	44
Zone 6	West 48th Street	West 54th Street	33
Zone 7	West 54th Street	West 60th Street	35
		Total	299

Source: Data extrapolated from G-CAP Services Metro Survey

#### IV. FINDINGS

#### A. Administration Of BIF

#### 1. Nine subject questions/areas of interest

#### Question 1: How many merchants have been contacted?

According to Metro, the transportation agency and its contractor, PCR "perform ongoing outreach to small businesses in the Crenshaw/LAX transit corridor. Small "Mom and Pop businesses that may be directly impacted by Metro construction activity, and are potentially eligible for BIF based on BIF Administrative Guidelines, are contacted by PCR through direct canvassing/outreach approach in addition to other methods."

A document titled "Crenshaw/LAX Business Canvass List date 2 29 16" was provided. The data contained within was totaled and duplicates were removed. Two hundred one merchants were contacted along the Crenshaw/LAX corridor. Multiple touch points were made to those merchants, with some being contacted as many as 10 times.

Source Data: Metro/PCR - Filename: "Crenshaw/LAX Business Canvass List date 2 29 16"

#### Question 2: How many merchants have applied for assistance?

According to the canvass list provided by Metro, 201 merchants were contacted through canvassing efforts. Of the 201 merchants listed in the canvass list, 133 merchants have applied.

Source Data: Metro/PCR - Filename: "Crenshaw/LAX Business Canvass List date 2 29 16"

#### Question 3: How many applications have been processed?

There were 216 applications processed under the entire BIF program through December 2015. These include applications approved, deemed not eligible, and denied. Information providing the number of applications that have been processed for Crenshaw/LAX corridor merchants can be found in the PCR METRO BIF Quarterly Report from December 2015. According to this report, 194 applications were received from Crenshaw/LAX corridor merchants as of December 2015.

Applications Processed as of December 31, 2015:

- total number of applications received under the entire BIF: 216,
- total number of applications received for Crenshaw/LAX: 194,
- total number of applications approved under the entire BIF: 100,
- total number of applications approved for Crenshaw/LAX: 92,

- total number of applications deemed not eligible under the entire BIF: 57,
- total number of applications deemed not eligible for Crenshaw/LAX: 52, and
- total number of applications denied: 2.

It is noted that online submission is defined as completing all questions on the application form and pressing submit.

Source Data: Metro/PCR - BIF Quarterly Report from December 2015

#### Question 4: How many merchants have received grants?

According to the BIF Grant Awards Matrix for Crenshaw/LAX provided by Metro, a total of 92 grants have been awarded through the end of December 2015. Of these grants, 68 unique businesses have received grants, with 20 businesses receiving multiple grants. The total amount of grant payments made is \$1,612,941.

Source Data: Metro/PCR - "BIF Grant Awards Matrix 02 29 16"

#### Question 5: How many merchants have been denied?

Applications that are not approved under BIF are classified under two categories: (a) applications deemed not eligible, and (b) applications denied. Not eligible is defined as not meeting the basic eligibility criteria upon submission of application.

As of the end of December 2015:

- BIF applications deemed not eligible: 57, and
- BIF applications denied: 2.

This total is for the entire BIF pilot program and includes the other two rail projects under BIF.

Exhibit 8, created by G-CAP Services, shows a breakdown of not eligible applications received and why they were deemed not eligible. The most common reason applicants were denied was due to insufficient documentation.

Exhibit 8 – Breakdown of Not Eligible Applications

Source: Data extrapolated from "Metro/PCR – Quarterly Report December 2015"

#### Question 6: How many merchants are waiting to receive a grant?

The BIF Quarterly Report from December 2015 states that the number of BIF applications pending financial documents is 57.

The amounts provided represent the total number of applications submitted under BIF and includes the other two rail projects.

Source Data: Metro/PCR – "BIF Quarterly Report from December 2015"

#### Question 7: How long did the BIF application process take?

Using the merchant survey, the effort and length of time it took to complete key steps in the application process was estimated. The key steps reviewed were the amount of time it took to complete the BIF application, the amount of time it took for a BIF representative to contact the merchant once they submitted a complete application, and the amount of time it took from submittal of a complete application to receiving a final ruling. The results are provided below.

- The average amount of time it took to complete the application is: 11 hours.
- The average number of discussions with BIF grant liaison is: 5.
- The average number of days from submittal of complete application to first contact by BIF representative is: 8 days.
- The number of days from submittal of a complete application to receiving final ruling varied with most respondents stating that it took more than 15 days.

#### Question 8: Is the BIF application process user friendly?

A question included within the merchant survey asked merchants to rate the ease of the application process. The results, shown in Exhibit 9 which created by G-CAP Services, indicate that there were mixed feelings about the application process, with 24.4% saying that it was excellent and another 24.4% saying that it was poor.

Exhibit 9

EASE OF APPLICATION PROCESS									
	Poor				Neutral				Excellent
Rating	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
% of									
Responses	24.4%	2.4%	2.4%	9.8%	19.5%	4.9%	7.3%	4.9%	24.4%
# of		•	•			•	•		
Response	10	1	1	4	8	2	3	2	10
Source: Data extrapo	lated from Me	tro/PCR Re	port – Filena	ame: "BIF G	Frant Awards	Matrix 02 2	9 16"		

Question 9: If a merchant was contacted and did not apply, what was the reason for not applying?

Why haven't you applied for grant assistance? Select all that apply. If you believe your business doesn't qualify, explain why not in the comment field.

	Number of	
	Response(s)	Response Ratio
Do not know how to apply	10	32.3%
Do not believe my business qualifies	8	25.8%
Intend to apply but have not yet	8	25.8%
Do not have the required records	3	9.7%
Do not have the time	1	3.2%
Do not need the money	1	3.2%
Total	31	100%

Source Data: G-CAP Services Merchant Survey

#### 2. Current practices and comparable business loss mitigation programs

During the review of comparable business loss mitigation programs implemented by other transportation agencies during the construction of rail projects, assistance offered in the following areas were compared.

- Monetary Assistance: Grants and advances/loans specifically designed to offset financial losses due to construction impact.
- <u>Direct Marketing Assistance</u>: Signage, coupon books, buys local business campaigns.
- <u>Technical Assistance</u>: Business consulting and workshops provided.
- Relocation Services: Assistance provided to businesses that must relocate as a direct result of the impact of construction.
- Alternative Solutions: Strategies and solutions that do not fall under the above general categories.

Exhibit 10, created by G-CAP Services, shows each agency offered a unique set of assistance to impacted merchants. In the following sections, assistance offered by type was compared by G-CAP Services.

Exhibit 10

CITY/AGENCY	PROJECT	USES OWN FUNDING	GRANTS	LOANS	DIRECT MARKETING	TECHNICAL	RELOCATION SERVICES	ALTERNATIVE SOLUTIONS
Los Angeles, CA	Crenshaw/LAX Transit		Х		Х	Х		
LA METRO								
	8.5 Mile Route 8 Stations \$2.058 Billion							
Houston, TX	METRO Rail Expansion	Х	Х	X	Х	Х		
HOUSTON METRO	15 miles 24 stations			Interest Free				
	\$1.23 Billion Metro Green							
Minneapolis, MN METROPOLITAN COUNCIL	Line (Central Corridor Light Rail)  11 Mile Route 18 Stations \$957 Million			X Interest- Free Forgiv- able	X	X		
Portland, OR TRIMET	Interstate Max Yellow Line  5.8 mile Extension \$350 Million			X	Х	Х	Х	Lunch Bus Progra m
Seattle, WA SOUND TRANSIT	Central Link Light Rail Transit Corridor		Х	X Below market rate	Х	Х	Х	

Exhibit 11: Eligibility Criteria of Comparable Programs

ELIGIBILITY CRITERIA					
LA METRO	HOUSTON METRO				
ELIGIBILITY	<u>ELIGIBILITY</u>				
In order to be eligible for BIF assistance, a business must be located adjacent to the rail corridor, or directly impacted by construction of one of the referenced rail lines. In addition to this, qualifying businesses must:	To qualify for Houston METRO's Business Assistance Fund, a business must be located directly on one of the light rail lines currently under construction and meet the requirements of a "small business."				
<ul> <li>Have 25 or fewer employees</li> <li>Have a continuous operating history of at least 2 years immediately adjacent to the construction area</li> <li>Be in good standing with all local, state and federal taxing and licensing authorities</li> <li>Be able to produce financial records demonstrating a loss of business revenue directly related to the period of construction disruption</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>To be eligible, you must:</li> <li>Run a for-profit business</li> <li>Be in good standing with local, state and federal tax requirements</li> <li>Generate less than \$1 million in revenue</li> <li>Have 20 employees or less</li> <li>The Business Assistance Fund is only available to those affected by the light rail expansion project.</li> </ul>				

Source: Data collected by G-CAP Services during research comparing four agencies with comparable business interruption programs. Chart created by G-CAP Services.

Reviews of the financial assistance offered by other agencies that offered business loss mitigation programs during the construction of light rail projects were conducted. Varying levels of assistance are offered, with Minneapolis Metropolitan Council and Seattle Sound Transit offering the most options, as shown in Exhibits 12-16, which were each created by G-CAP Services using data collected during research comparing four agencies with comparable business interruption programs.

**Exhibit 12:** Monetary Assistance Offered by Comparable Programs

	BUSINESS LOSS FUNDING					
	GRANTS	LOANS	DESCRIPTION OF MONETARY ASSISTANCE PROVIDED			
Los Angeles, CA LA METRO	X		LA METRO designates \$10 million annually to be used for the implementation of the Business Interruption Fund (BIF). The BIF offers financial assistance to "mom and pop" businesses of up to a maximum of \$50,000 annually, not to exceed 60% of the annual business revenue loss per fund recipient. Financial assistance covers:			
			o Utilities			
			o Insurance			
			o Rent or Mortgage			
			o Payroll			
			<ul> <li>Other types of eligible documented business related expenses may be considered by the program administrator,</li> <li>Commercial property owners may file,</li> </ul>			
			however; property owners may only file a claim for mortgage, utilities, insurance and other expenses as determined by the program administrator.			
Houston, TX HOUSTON METRO	X	X	The Business Assistance Fund is a grant program designed specifically to help small businesses through the light rail construction			
		Free	period. Eligible businesses may apply for financial aid to assist in handling the everyday costs of doing business, such as:			
			o Utilities			
			o <b>Insurance</b>			
			<ul> <li>Rent or mortgage payments</li> </ul>			

		BUSINE	ESS LOSS FUNDING
	GRANTS	LOANS	DESCRIPTION OF MONETARY ASSISTANCE PROVIDED
			o Payroll
Minneapolis, MN METROPOLITAN COUNCIL	X	X	<ul> <li>During the construction of the Green Line, the Metropolitan Council, cities of St. Paul and Minneapolis the Central Corridor Funders Collaborative and Living Cities philanthropic collaborative, put resources together to offer businesses several options for assistance, including forgivable loans worth more than \$5.6 million, \$650,000 in grants and \$4.9 million in other forms of assistance for a total of \$11.1 million.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Forgivable Loans and Grants. More than \$4 million (later increased to \$6 million) in forgivable loans and grants was available during construction to businesses that show a loss in sales due to the construction of the Central Corridor Light Rail construction. The Business Support Fund includes \$4.0 million in loan funds (\$2.5 million from the Metropolitan Council; \$1.0 million from the City of Saint Paul and \$0.5 million from the Central Corridor Funders Collaborative).</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Individual small businesses whose business focuses on retail sales would be eligible for loans of up to \$20,000. Loans could be used for basic business expenses including taxes, rent/mortgage, utility or personnel payments.</li> </ul>
			- Average loan: \$17,969 to 202 businesses.
			Neighborhood Commercial Parking Pilot Program. The City of Saint Paul authorized \$2.1 million in 2010 for the Neighborhood Commercial Parking Pilot Program to provide forgivable loans for improvements to off-street parking along University Avenue. The program funded a limited number of projects that improve parking management, increase the amount and utilization of commercial parking and/or encourage business and property owners to share the use and costs of off-street parking.

	BUSINESS LOSS FUNDING				
	GRANTS	LOANS	DESCRIPTION OF MONETARY ASSISTANCE PROVIDED		
			Small Business Growth/Small Business     Building Ownership Fund Façade     Improvement Financing. The Neighborhood     Development Center (NDC) received \$850,000     in loan, grant and Program Related Investment     (PRI) funds to assist targeted businesses with significant growth opportunities and/or that are in a position to buy or improve their own buildings with the goal of reinforcing the importance of locally- and minority-owned businesses to the Central Corridor. The City of Minneapolis committed \$150,000 for façade-improvement matching grants to corridor businesses and has various business loan programs available to support business expansion and working capital needs.		
Portland, OR TRIMET		X	<ul> <li>Business Loans. Tri-Met and the Portland Development Commission teamed up with Cascadia Revolving Fund, a private non-profit community development financial institution to provide financial help to businesses affected by light rail construction. Businesses that could demonstrate construction had affected their revenues were eligible to receive low-interest loans. The 8-year loans offered an interest rate of 3 percent with 'interest only' payments for the first year. Loans were between \$5,000 and \$25,000.</li> <li>Storefront Improvement Grants. The Portland Development Commission provided a Storefront Improvement Grant program aimed to assist property and business owners in rehabilitating their storefronts. In total, 18 businesses have received Storefront Improvement grants (Portland Development Commission 2007).</li> </ul>		
Seattle, WA SOUND TRANSIT	X \$28 Million	X Below market rate	Business Interruption Payments. Designed to compensate businesses for the loss of business income and/or rental income as a result of light rail construction. Payments were made to landlords, relocating businesses, and non-relocating businesses. The program was		

	BUSINE	ESS LOSS FUNDING
GRANTS	LOANS	DESCRIPTION OF MONETARY ASSISTANCE PROVIDED
		amended 9 times over a 6 year period to accommodate the needs of businesses throughout the construction process. The final amount businesses could receive was \$150K. Demonstration of losses was required.
		Working Capital Advances. Loans intended to augment business interruption payments. Available to businesses with the goal of covering legitimate business operating expenses required to continue operations during construction. Equipment advances were also provided to relocating businesses to purchases equipment that could not be sufficiently covered by Sound Transit compensation.
		<ul> <li>Tenant Improvement Advances. Purpose was to assist relocated businesses with costs associated with the build out of permanent and temporary facilities to accommodate business activity above and Beyond Sound Transit and CDF compensatory payments.</li> </ul>

Exhibit 13: Direct Marketing Offered by Comparable Programs

	DIRECT MARKETING ASSISTANCE
Los Angeles, CA LA METRO	<ul> <li>Eat, Shop, Play is campaign that incentivizes consumers to support businesses impacted by construction of the Crenshaw/LAX by having quarterly drawings for cash prizes ranging from \$250 to \$1,000 for customers who "Take the Pledge" and submit proofs of purchases (receipts) from participating businesses. Participating business are listed on the website.</li> <li>Business spotlights of impacted businesses along the corridor on the Metro/BSC website and blog.</li> </ul>
Houston, TX HOUSTON METRO	Rally around the Rails campaign, which encourages consumers to support businesses along the construction corridor by providing an extensive business directory on-line (by geographic area and type of service) and also provided spotlights of businesses.
Minneapolis, MN METROPOLITAN COUNCIL	<ul> <li>Funded a \$1.2 million marketing campaign that includes free bus side ads and billboards for corridor businesses and print and online business directories. Developed targeted marketing campaigns for nine different business districts along the Central Corridor LRT alignment based on business outreach and research efforts. The marketing campaign incorporates many types of advertising platforms such as billboards, a website (www.onthegreenline.com), and social media.</li> </ul>
	The "Buy Local" coupon book. Organized by the Midway Chamber of Commerce, the "Buy Local" coupon book was a component of the Chamber's Discover Central Corridor initiative to market local businesses.
Portland, OR TRIMET	To further offset possible construction impacts, partner agencies created an advertising campaign to draw in business. The broadbased campaign included advertisements, direct mail, promotions, and a "Lunch Bus" that brought 14,000 people to Interstate restaurants. Provided temporary business signage during construction.
	TriMet also provided visible, temporary easy-to-read signage to alert customers that businesses are open during construction.
Seattle, WA SOUND TRANSIT	"Open for business" signs were posted at businesses directly impacted by construction. The city also provided detour signs to help customers access businesses during construction. Kiosks and businesses directories were placed where appropriate.
	<ul> <li>"Lunch Bus" campaign shuttling Sound Transit and city employees and members of the general public to a local restaurant along the corridor.</li> </ul>

#### DIRECT MARKETING ASSISTANCE

 "The World At Your Doorstep" to encourage individuals throughout the Rainier Valley to shop at businesses along the LRT corridor. This campaign utilizes several advertising techniques including a website, mailers to local residents, and flyers. As part of the campaign, each month several impacted businesses are featured in a monthly construction newsletter.

Exhibit 14: <u>Technical Assistance Offered by Comparable Programs</u>

TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE							
Los Angeles, CA LA METRO	METRO contracted BSC to provide the following various services targeted towards impacted merchants.						
	<ul> <li>Business Outreach Program to facilitate the utilization of available services and resources. Strategy consists of the use of door-to- door business outreach, partner outreach, business referral services, and constituent engagement.</li> </ul>						
	<ul> <li>Case Management services that offer businesses an array of free, hands-on Case Management Support Services during the construction of Metro's Crenshaw/LAX Transit project. The BSC Business Services will include support in: Business Development, Corporate Mentorship, Financial Consultation, and Workforce Development.</li> </ul>						
	<ul> <li>Business Referrals. Will provide industry specific referral services tailored to meet each business' unique needs. These Business Referral Services will also help to connect businesses to existing Public, Private and Non-Profit Business Assistance Programs; as well as provide resources for small business funding, including the BIF.</li> </ul>						
Houston, TX HOUSTON METRO	<ul> <li>METRO partnered with the Service Corps of Retired Executives (SCORE), a non-profit association putting successful retired business executives in touch with local area businesses to consult on a variety of business-building techniques. This service is free and open to all businesses along specific rail lines. SCORE also offers free workshops, which cover a variety of topics and techniques including:</li> </ul>						
	o Marketing						
	<ul> <li>Organization/insurance/regulation</li> </ul>						
	<ul> <li>Cash management</li> </ul>						
	o Business plans						
	<ul> <li>Members of SCORE also provide an in-depth, one-on-one analysis of the business, and planning to accomplish business goals.</li> </ul>						
Minneapolis, MN METROPOLITAN COUNCIL	<ul> <li>Provided business consulting and technical assistance (e.g., business and real estate development loan assistance; parking; energy efficiency programs; advocacy, information and referrals).</li> </ul>						
Portland, OR TRIMET	Tri-Met and the Portland Development Commission teamed up with Cascadia Revolving Fund, a private non-profit community development financial institution to provide financial help and						

#### TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE

technical assistance to businesses affected by light rail construction. In addition to loans, Cascadia provided on-going consultation on business practices such as finance, accounting, marketing, personnel and general management issues. In total, Cascadia provided over 800 hours of personalized technical assistance to 59 businesses along Interstate Avenue.

 Business Outreach Program consultant helps position the business for success by: 1) Assessing business model, target market and financial issues, 2) Providing technical assistance in marketing, accounting, business plan development, and 3) Connecting the business with appropriate financing programs and aiding in preparing loan and grant applications.

Exhibit 15: Relocation Offered by Comparable Programs

	RELOCATION SERVICES
Portland, OR TRIMET	<ul> <li>Each business is assigned a Universal Field Services relocation agent to guide it through the relocation process by: 1) Identifying potential new locations, 2) Assisting in planning for move, and 3) Helping the business access benefits listed below.</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Businesses may be reimbursed for site search expenses based on actual activities. (Up to \$2,500)</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Businesses may be reimbursed for moving expenses based on actual cost of moving personal property. (No dollar cap)</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Businesses may be reimbursed for reestablishment expenses based on actual costs of reestablishing the business at new location. (Up to \$10,000)</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Businesses may elect to receive a lump-sum payment of up to \$20,000 instead of all other payments, based on the average of the previous two years' net earnings.</li> </ul>
Seattle, WA SOUND TRANSIT	<ul> <li>Re-establishment Payments: Assisted businesses that were physically relocated as a result of rail construction. Payments were made to businesses when the legally obligated payments made by Sound Transit under federal law were inadequate in reestablishing business operations. These payments were grants and did not have to be repaid. Businesses were reimbursed for certain eligible costs/expenses. Re-establishment payments were made after Sound Transit expended its portion of the relocation funds available to businesses. Eligible uses for the funds included direct and indirect moving expenses, functional repairs, improvements and modifications to the replacement site necessary for business operations, covering increased rent for up to 24 months, and advertising. Maximum amount is \$250,000.</li> </ul>

Exhibit 16: Alternative Solutions Offered by Comparable Programs

	ALTERNATIVE ASSISTANCE STRATEGIES
Minneapolis, MN METROPOLITAN COUNCIL	Cooperative Advertising and Transit Fare Passes: Metropolitan Council is providing \$250,000 in marketing support in the form of cooperative advertising and fare passes to businesses for distribution to customers.
	<ul> <li>Contractor Incentive Program: A contractor incentive program was provided to encourage effective communication and cooperation between the contractor, businesses and residents. A Construction Communication Committee ("CCC") comprised of business owners, residents, and other stakeholders were created for each outreach sector identified in contract documents. The CCC meets every two weeks to vote on identified evaluation criteria measuring contractor efforts.</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Progressive Dinner: Organized by the Midway Chamber of Commerce, the progressive dinner took place in December 2011 and provided transportation to different restaurants on the corridor over the course of a single night.</li> </ul>
Portland, OR TRIMET	Buy Local: To maximize support within the local communities affected by construction, TriMet and its project partners identify local businesses along the corridor to channel work to during construction, such as sign makers, restaurants, coffee houses, print shops and other small businesses. This effort has successfully kept hundreds of thousands of dollars within the local economy.
	"Lunch Bus" that brought 14,000 people to Interstate restaurants.
Seattle, WA SOUND TRANSIT	<ul> <li>Kiosks and businesses directories were placed where appropriate to help potential customers navigate to businesses along the corridor.</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>"Lunch Bus" campaign shuttling Sound Transit and city employees and members of the general public to a local restaurant along the corridor.</li> </ul>

#### **B. Survey Results Of Crenshaw Corridor Merchants**

The source for each of the charts and graphs that follow, created by G-CAP Services, pages 339-354, are the Merchant Survey Results obtained by G-CAP Services, February 23 to March 28, 2016.

#### 1. Survey responses

Surveys were collected over a period of 35 days from February 23 to March 28, 2016. Exhibit 17 summarizes the number of contacts made to merchants during the survey period in the different formats, at the business location and by telephone or email. The contacted total does not include the 437 mailings made on March 17, 2016, to Crenshaw Corridor merchants.

**Exhibit 17 – Total Contacted Summary Chart** 

	Total	Completed	Survey Not
	Interviewed	Surveys	Completed
At Business	168	81	87
Telephone	139	1	138
Email	17	6	11
Total	324	88	236

A total of 168 merchant contacts were made by speaking with the manager or owner at their business location. Data was collected and surveys were completed for 81 merchants at their businesses. There were 87 more merchants contacted but did not complete the survey. There were 19 merchants who were contacted in person more than once.

A total of 139 merchants were contacted by telephone and only one merchant completed the survey by the initial telephone contact. There were 138 merchants contacted by telephone who did not complete surveys. Seventeen merchants were contacted by email and six completed the survey.

A total of 324 merchant contacts were made, 88 merchants completed surveys and 236 merchants did not complete surveys. Three merchants who were surveyed completed an emailed survey at a later date. These three merchants were only counted at the initial contact point (the business location).

Actual results of the Merchant Survey are shown in the following sections. Each section corresponds to a counterpart section in the survey questionnaire.

#### <u>Survey Section A – Merchant Profile</u>

#### **Survey Question A.1.**

There were eighty-eight (88) survey respondents.

#### **Survey Question A.2.**

Number of Years in Business:		
	Number of Response(s)	Response Ratio
0 - 1	3	3.75%
2 - 5	16	18.2%
6 - 9	10	11.4%
10 +	58	65.9%
No Responses	1	1.1%
Total	88	100%

#### **Survey Question A.3.**

Number of Years Operating at Current Location:								
	Number of Response(s)	Response Ratio						
0 - 1	10	11.3%						
2 - 5	18	20.5%						
6 - 9	10	11.4%						
10 +	49	55.7%						
No Responses	1	1.1%						
Total	88	100%						

#### Survey Section B – Effect of Crenshaw/LAX Construction on Your Business

In the survey, merchants were asked a couple of questions to gauge the impact of Crenshaw/LAX transit line construction on businesses. Most merchants responded that they were negatively impacted by the construction. As shown in Survey Question B.1, when asked what level of financial impact construction of the Crenshaw/LAX Light Rail had on them, 50.6% of those surveyed ranked the impact at 1, indicating that it had a negative impact. On the other hand, 10.6% indicated that the construction had no impact on their business. The results show that the construction has had a negative impact on 86% of those who responded to this question.

#### **Survey Question B.1.**

What level of financial impact has construction of the Crenshaw/LAX Light Rail had on your business? Please rate the following on a scale of 1 - 9; with 1 indicating a negative impact, 5 indicating no impact, and 9 indicating positive impact. Provide additional information about rating in the comment field, if desired.

Negative				No				Positive				
Impact		Impact										
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9				
50.6%	15.3%	11.8%	8.2%	10.6%	0.0%	1.2%	1.2%	1.2%				

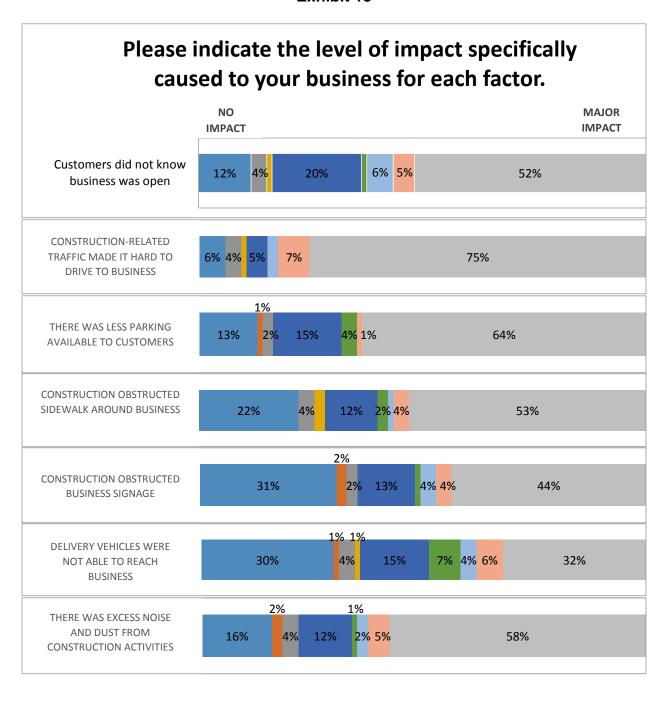
Survey Question B.2 demonstrates various construction issues and their level of impact to the survey participants. For example, 75% of survey participants indicated an impact level of 9 (Major Impact) for the construction issue "construction-related traffic made it hard to drive to the business."

#### **Survey Question B.2. Results**

Below are construction related factors that may have impacted businesses along the Crenshaw/LAX corridor. Please indicate, on a scale from 1 to 9, the level of impact specifically caused to your business for each factor. Provide additional information about rating in the comment field, if desired.

	No				Minor				Major
	Impact				Impact				Impact
# of respondents and	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
% of total respondents	I	2	3	4	3	O	,	0	9
<b>Customers did not</b>	10	0	3	1	17	1	5	4	44
know business was open	11.8%	0.0%	3.5%	1.2%	20.0%	1.2%	5.9%	4.7%	51.8%
Construction-	5	0	3	1	4	0	2	6	64
related traffic	5.9%	0.0%	3.5%	1.2%	4.7%	0.0%	2.4%	7.1%	75.3%
made it hard to drive to business									
There was less	11	1	2	0	13	3	0	1	54
parking available	12.9%	1.2%	2.4%	0.0%	15.3%	3.5%	0.0%	1.2%	63.5%
to customers									
Construction	19	0	3	2	10	2	1	3	45
obstructed	22.4%	0.0%	3.5%	2.4%	11.8%	2.4%	1.2%	3.5%	52.9%
sidewalk around business									
Construction	26	2	2	0	11	1	3	3	37
obstructed	30.6%	2.4%	2.4%	0.0%	12.9%	1.2%	3.5%	3.5%	43.5%
business signage									
Delivery vehicles	25	1	3	1	13	6	3	5	27
were not able to reach business	29.8%	1.2%	3.6%	1.2%	15.5%	7.1%	3.6%	6.0%	32.1%
There was excess	13	2	3	0	10	1	2	4	48
noise and dust from construction activities	15.7%	2.4%	3.6%	0.0%	12.0%	1.2%	2.4%	4.8%	57.8%

Exhibit 18



## Survey Question B.3. - For how many weeks has the construction impacted your business?

Merchants responded that they were impacted by the construction for an average of 54.35 weeks.

## Survey Question B.4. - What is the likelihood that you will be able to stay in business during construction?

Responses indicated that 57.3% of merchants felt the likelihood of remaining in business during construction was between not likely and somewhat likely. Specifically,

- 36.6% of merchants felt they were somewhat likely to stay in business during construction,
- 4.9% felt less than somewhat likely to stay in business during construction,
- 12.2% felt not likely to stay in business during construction,
- 31.7% of merchants felt they were highly likely to remain in business during construction.

#### Survey Section C - Qualifying BIF Eligibility Criteria

## Survey Question C.1. - Does your business have a continuous operating history of longer than 2 years?

Eighty-nine percent responded that they have two years of continuous operation in the affected Crenshaw Corridor. Only ten percent responded that they had less than two years of continuous operation and one respondent chose not to respond.

#### Survey Question C.2. - Does your business have 25 or fewer employees?

Ninety-six percent of surveyed merchants have 25 or fewer employees, 3% have more than 25 employees and 1% of merchants chose not to respond.

## Survey Question C.3. - Are your business records and filings current for local, state and federal taxing and licensing authorities?

Most merchants (91%) indicated that their business records and government filings were current.

Survey Question C.4. - Is your business able to produce relevant financial records (e.g. gross receipts, payroll taxes, bank statements or other financial information) demonstrating a loss of business revenue directly related to the period of construction disruption?

Roughly 89.8% of merchants are able to produce relevant records that would assist in showing a loss of business revenue. Three percent were not able to produce relevant records and 7% chose not to respond.

#### Survey Section D - Knowledge of BIF Program

#### Survey Question D.1. - Were you aware of BIF prior to receiving this survey?

Seventy-three percent of merchants were aware of BIF prior to receiving the survey. Almost a quarter of respondents 27%, were not aware of BIF.

#### Survey Question D.2. - How did you learn about BIF?

The primary sources that introduced merchants to BIF were word of mouth and BIF representatives, 26% and 27%, respectively. Metro BIF workshops accounted for 13%, newspaper/local publications 3%, other 5% and 26% chose not to respond.

## Survey Question D.3. - Where can someone get the application for BIF grant assistance?

A majority of merchants responded that the BIF application could be found online/website. From the remaining merchants, 9% believe the application is found at the BSC/Urban League, 2% at the Metro office, 7% in the newspaper, 4% from a BIF representative and 15% did not know.

#### **Survey Section E – BIF Grant Assistance**

#### **Survey Question E.1. - Have you ever applied for grant assistance?**

Forty percent of merchants responded that they did not apply for BIF, 35% did apply and 25% chose not to respond.

Survey Question E.2. - Why haven't you applied for grant assistance? Select all that apply. If you believe your business doesn't qualify, explain why not in the comment field.

There were several reasons that merchants provided for not applying for BIF grant assistance:

- Do not know how to apply 32%;
- Do not believe my business qualifies 26%,

<sup>9</sup> https://www.GrantRequest.com/SID\_2151?SA=AM

- Intend to apply but have not yet 26%,
- Do not have the required records 10%,
- Do not have the time 3%,
- Do not need the money 3%.

Several comments were made by the merchants, such as:

- "Was told this was a loan;"
- "Was told not to bother by a BIF representative;"
- "Accountant told me not to apply;"
- "No reduction shown in revenue from previous year;"
- "Construction not in front yet;"
- "Might do it but don't know what to do;"
- "My business is less than two years old;"
- "Don't know why I haven't applied."

## Survey Question E.3. - Please state the approximate date you applied for grant assistance?

Merchants have applied for grant assistance between September 2014 and as recently as March 2016. One merchant started the BIF application process but stopped after realizing a lack of the required records and feeling there was too much paperwork.

Survey Question E.4. - How long after you submitted your application were you first contacted by a BIF representative regarding your application? Please provide number of days.

The average number of days it took merchants to be contacted by a BIF representative after submitting the application was 34.4 days. This average included two merchants that responded they were never contacted. When the two merchants who said they were not contacted are removed, the average becomes 8.7 days.

Survey Question E.5. - How many discussions occurred between your company and the BIF grant liaison to complete your application? Please provide number of discussions.

There was an average of 4.6 discussions between the BIF grant liaison and the merchants.

Survey Question E.6. - What information were you required to submit with your grant application? Select all that apply.

Merchants responded that there were several business records they were required to submit with their applications:

- Sales receipts 13%;
- Business license 17%;
- Payroll taxes 12%;
- Tax returns 17%;
- Business bank statements 15%;
- Profit and Loss statements 12%;
- Board of Equalization statements 13%;
- Other 2%.

Totals may equal greater than 100% because respondents were able to choose multiple answers.

Survey Question E.7. - How many hours did it take you and your staff to complete and submit the application and supporting documentation?

Merchants responded that it took them an average of 11.3 hours to complete and submit all required documents for application submittal.

Survey Question E.8. - Did you hire an outside contractor to provide assistance with completing the BIF application?

Only five of 31 responding merchants who applied for BIF assistance hired an outside contractor to assist in completing the application.

## Survey Question E.9. - How many calendar days after you completed your application and submitted all required information did you receive the final ruling on your application?

The number of days varied that it took for merchants to be contacted about a ruling after a completed application was submitted.

- four merchants were contacted from 1 to 3 days,
- seven merchants from 4 to 7 days,
- two from 8 to 10 days,
- zero from 11 to 14 days, and
- seventeen over 15 days.

## Survey Question E.10. - How many days passed from the date you received your application ruling to when you received payment?

On average, merchants received payment 8.96 days after receiving a ruling.

## Survey Question E.11. - Was your application to receive business interruption funds approved?

Out of the total 88 respondents, 21 merchants indicated that they received BIF grant assistance, seven indicated they did not receive BIF grant assistance and 60 merchants did not respond to this question.

#### <u>Survey Section F – Overall Assessment of BIF Program</u>

The survey was designed to include questions to gauge the efficacy of the BIF application process. Areas of interest included outreach, eligibility, application review turnarounds, payment turnaround, and the merchants' overall experience with applying for, and, if applicable, receiving BIF grant assistance. In terms of general observations, merchants' responses about their overall application experience varied, but the majority of ratings were "excellent."

#### **Survey Question F.1.**

Please rate the following on a scale of 1 - 9; with 1 indicating a poor rating, 5 indicating a neutral rating, and 9 indicating an excellent rating. Provide additional information about rating in the comment field, if desired.

		Poor			Neutral				Excellent	
	DK	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Responsiveness of Grant Application	21	13	1	1	0	5	2	0	0	21
Liaison	32.8%	20.3%	1.6%	1.6%	0.0%	7.8%	3.1%	0.0%	0.0%	32.8%
Ease of Application	23	10	1	1	4	8	2	3	2	10
Process	35.9%	15.6%	1.6%	1.6%	6.3%	12.5%	3.1%	4.7%	3.1%	15.6%
Fairness of Application Eligibility	24	10	4	2	1	5	1	5	0	12
Criteria	37.5%	15.6%	6.3%	3.1%	1.6%	7.8%	1.6%	7.8%	0.0%	18.8%
Effectiveness of BIF Grant	27	8	3	2	1	4	4	2	0	12
Assistance	42.9%	12.7%	4.8%	3.2%	1.6%	6.3%	6.3%	3.2%	0.0%	19.0%

Taking a weighted average for each area, the ratings for all areas are just slightly above neutral/average on the rating spectrum, where 1 indicates a poor rating, 5 indicates a neutral/average rating and 9 indicates an excellent rating.

#### **Survey Question G.1.**

For each type of assistance listed below, on a scale from 1 to 9, please indicate how helpful you think it would be in reducing the impacts of construction to your business.

# of respondents and	Not Helpful				Slightly Helpful				Very Helpful
percent of total respondents	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Low/No-interest	40	2	6	1	6	2	2	4	25
loans to cover losses	45.5%	2.3%	6.8%	1.1%	6.8%	2.3%	2.3%	4.5%	28.4%
Grant assistance to	4	0	0	0	5	2	1	2	74
cover losses	5%	0%	0%	0%	6%	2%	1%	2%	84%
Technical assistance	16	1	0	1	20	7	6	7	30
for business planning or strategy	18.2%	1.1%	0.0%	1.1%	22.7%	8.0%	6.8%	8.0%	34.1%

Technical assistance for completing BIF	17	1	0	1	14	3	7	7	36
Application	20%	1%	0%	1%	16%	3%	8%	8%	42%
Business marketing and advertising assistance (signage, coupon books, online	9	1	0	2	11	2	4	8	51
business promotion)	10.2%	1.1%	0.0%	2.3%	12.5%	2.3%	4.5%	9.1%	58.0%
Parking mitigation assistance, such as providing alternate	13	0	2	1	8	6	5	5	46
parking options	15.1%	0.0%	2.3%	1.2%	9.3%	7.0%	5.8%	5.8%	53.5%
Transit subsidies to employees and residents in	19	2	1	1	12	8	6	3	35
construction area	21.8%	2.3%	1.1%	1.1%	13.8%	9.2%	6.9%	3.4%	40.2%
Program shuttling patrons to businesses during	28	3	0	1	12	6	5	6	26
lunch hour	32.2%	3.4%	0.0%	1.1%	13.8%	6.9%	5.7%	6.9%	29.9%

#### **Survey Question G.2.**

Are you aware of the services provided by the Business Solutions Center (BSC)?							
	Number of Respor						
	Response(s)	Ratio					
Yes	37	42.0%					
No	51	58.0%					
No Responses	0	0.0%					
Total	88	100%					

#### **Survey Question G.3.**

Have you inquired about or used the services of BSC?						
	Number of Response(s)	Response Ratio				
Yes	20	22.7%				
No	67	76.1%				
No Responses	1	1.1%				
Total	88	100%				

#### C. Survey Responses And Findings

Based on the survey responses, the following findings are made for improving the BIF. The following findings correspond to the results of the merchant survey in Section B:

#### <u>Section A – Merchant Profile</u>

No findings.

#### Section B – Effect of Crenshaw /LAX Construction on Your Business

#### Question B.1. Level of financial impact of construction merchant's business

Over 50% of the merchants surveyed rated the impact on their businesses at the maximum level allowed in the survey, which suggests Metro should consider awarding assistance in the maximum amount reasonably possible and during a period commensurate with the true interruption duration.

#### Question B.2. Level of impact caused to business by specific construction factors

Merchants' responses strongly support the following additions to the BIF program.

- Metro should provide additional signage that clearly articulates that businesses are open and customers are welcomed. These signs should be placed, stabilized and maintained in clear view of traffic, in and around, the corridor.
- Metro should provide additional marketing campaigns, showing how to navigate traffic and access businesses and parking areas.
- Metro should provide additional parking spaces in areas where spaces were eliminated and/or were insufficient prior to construction.
- Metro should mitigate dust and noise to the greatest allowable extent, according to safe construction practices.

#### Question B.3. How many weeks construction has impacted business

Many merchants strongly contend the eligibility requirement that construction must be adjacent is unreasonable and grossly understates the financial interruption to their businesses. Metro should consider reviewing specific traffic patterns before and after construction to fully assess changes in traffic flow around businesses. Metro should consider developing a graduated scale of eligibility allowing compensation during periods before and after construction that is adjacent to a Merchant's business.

#### Question B.4. Likelihood of staying in business during construction

Over 50% of merchants responding stated they are not likely, or only somewhat likely, to stay in business as a result of their business interruption during construction. Metro should consider the following:

- Metro should revise the eligibility criteria to more effectively compensate based on the duration of impact and amount of impact to affected merchants, and
- Metro should provide additional mitigation alternatives as discussed in this report that can lessen the financial impact.

#### Section C – Qualifying BIF Eligibility Criteria

No findings.

#### <u>Section D – Knowledge of BIF Program</u>

#### Question D.1. Awareness of the Business Interruption Fund (BIF)

Twenty-four respondents indicated they were not aware of BIF prior to receiving this survey. Conversely, sixty-four merchants indicated they were aware of BIF confirming the results of a major outreach program by the BIF Administrator. Metro should consider additional outreach techniques and efforts to inform merchants of BIF and its features.

#### Question D.2. How did merchants learn about BIF

Findings, see Question D.1.

#### Question D.3. Where to obtain the application for BIF grant assistance

Of the 46 merchants responding to this question 72% knew where to get an application confirming the results of a major outreach program by the BIF Administrator.

#### **Section E – BIF Grant Assistance**

#### Question E.1. How many merchants applied for BIF grant assistance

Thirty-five respondents answered they had not applied for grant assistance. This result appears abnormally high given other survey responses that confirm the significant financial interruption and potential jeopardy for merchants to stay in business through construction.

#### Question E.2. Why didn't some merchants apply for BIF grant assistance

Ten respondents answered they didn't know how to apply and eight answered they believed their business didn't qualify. Both responses suggest additional outreach and information should be provided to merchants to emphasize key communication points about BIF as discussed in other recommendations in this report.

Questions E.3. Please state the approximate date you applied for grant assistance?

No findings.

Questions E.4. How long after you submitted your application were you first contacted by a BIF representative regarding your application?

No findings.

Questions E.5. How many discussions occurred between your company and the BIF grant liaison to complete your application?

No findings.

Questions E.6. What information were you required to submit with your grant application?

No findings.

Questions E.7. How many hours did it take your staff to complete and submit the application and supporting documentation?

No findings.

#### Question E.8 - E.11.

Questions E.8, E.9, E.10, and E.11 included a high level of non-responses. Possible reasons why this occurred include:

- many merchants had developed an affiliation with BIF and appeared to prefer to minimize comments that may be deemed less than complimentary, and
- many merchants multi-tasked during interview and may have responded "no response" to expedite the interview in certain areas.

#### <u>Section F – Overall Assessment of BIF</u>

#### Question F.1. Rate Specific Elements of BIF

- Merchants generally responded that the performance of the Grant Application Liaison was outstanding. However, about a dozen merchants responded they had negative experiences with various aspects of BIF program staff.
- Merchants were generally split on the ease of the application process. For example, 16 merchants rated it below their neutral opinion and 17 merchants above their neutral opinion.
- Merchants were generally split on the fairness of the application process. For example, 17 merchants rated it below their neutral opinion and 18 merchants above their neutral opinion.
- Merchants were generally split regarding the effectiveness of the grant assistance. For example, 14 merchants rated it below their neutral opinion and 18 merchants above their neutral opinion.

#### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 16.1 The Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority (Metro) should expand loss mitigation financial assistance. Rather than offering one-size-fits all financial services, create a program that offers a combination of grants, low-interest and forgivable loans, and advances, each with their own set of criteria so businesses with different needs and means have options. Grants and forgivable loan resources should make up the core of this loss-mitigation strategy.
- 16.2 Metro should direct its consultant to provide temporary signage to merchants during construction. For example, open for business sign, detour signs.
- 16.3 Metro should actively patronize local businesses during construction and identify local businesses along the corridor and channel work to them during construction.
- 16.4 Metro should provide a graduated grant award for merchants who are located closer to extremely high impact areas of construction (businesses adjacent to extremely high impact areas would qualify for an "extended impact" grant award).
- 16.5 Metro should expand eligibility qualifications to allow merchants with less than two years but, at least six months, in business to receive a maximum award not to surpass \$10,000 a year (the qualifying merchant must be able to provide current financial documents and current business filings).

- 16.6 Metro should establish a Storefront Improvement Grant program aimed at assisting property and business owners in rehabilitating their storefronts at the termination of construction.
- 16.7 Metro should consider each of the programs in Survey Question G.1., to more fully support merchants.
- 16.8 Metro should continue to work with the Business Solutions Center to increase merchant awareness its capabilities and features.

#### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Grand Jury publishes its report (files with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with Penal Code 933.05(a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

Responses are required from:

Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority: 16.1, 16.2, 16.3, 16.4,

16.5, 16.6, 16.7, 16.8

#### VII. ACRONYMS

BIF Business Interruption Fund
BSC Business Solutions Center

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

**LAX** Los Angeles International Airport

Metro Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority

PCR Pacific Coast Regional

#### VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Rene Childress Chair Sandy A. Orton Bob Villacarlos



# WHERE HAS L.A.'s PROPERTY GONE? TO WHOM AND FOR HOW MUCH?

## WHERE HAS L.A.'s PROPERTY GONE? TO WHOM AND FOR HOW MUCH?

#### I. INTRODUCTION

The City of Los Angeles (City) owns a large portfolio of real estate, probably one of the largest and most significant in the United States. Some of this land is undeveloped and other lots are developed. The parcel sizes range from miniscule to very large, and the locations range throughout the City. Land values in the City are significantly higher than most other large cities, and continue to rise, making the total value of these properties significant. Although the City has numerous procedures for handling surplus property, such procedures must conform to California law, the City of Los Angeles Charter, the City of Los Angeles Municipal Code (LAMC), and the City of Los Angeles Administrative Code (LAAC).

The question "Is the property being sold for the best benefit of the City?" became an important aspect in this investigation. As the 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) began to investigate the sale of one specific property, it became apparent that other areas of Los Angeles General Services Division (GSD)/Real Estate Services (RES) were interesting topics for investigation.

#### II. BACKGROUND

#### A. Sales Process Of Surplus City Owned Real Estate

The City has a Surplus Property Procedure. See Chart 1. The process from "Request" through "Close File" can take up to two and a half years. The following property designations were provided to CGJ by GSD/RES.

- Surplus property: GSD/RES provides the City Council with a list of property that can be declared "surplus." There are currently 239 properties that have been declared surplus, but are still on City records.
- Blocker Lots: There are 575 "blocker" lots in the City. These lots were once scheduled for use in another project, but were not developed. City departments such as Transportation, City Planning and Public Works have requested these lots not be developed or sold for reasons such as traffic mitigation, potential hazards or blocking inappropriate development.

-

<sup>1</sup> http://static4.businessinsider.com

Sliver or Remnant Parcels: The City holds just over 200 "remnant" parcels that are too small for development. The size of the "remnant" can vary, but cannot exceed 5,000 square feet. These lots are often sold to the adjoining home or property owner. This program is called "Own a Piece of L.A."

On February 1, 2005, Mayor James Hahn signed Executive Directive No. GU-1, "City Owned Property Policy" where it stated, "Effective immediately, it is the policy of the City of Los Angeles to maximize the use of its surplus real estate assets in a manner that increases its affordable housing stock." This policy is called Maximizing Our Real Estate (MORE). Further, in the 2009 Strategic Real Estate Plan "One Guiding Principle" the Executive Summary states "Surplus property should be disposed of immediately." The CGJ is unable to confirm that either directive was followed and the City continues to maintain an unneeded surplus inventory of land and buildings.

When real estate is unused, it can create a hazard. Parcels owned by the government are exempt from property taxes.<sup>4</sup> Once a parcel is sold, the property tax roll increases for years to come. The CGJ did not look at the number of surplus lots in each district. Chart 1 provided by the City describes the Surplus Property Procedure.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>-</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Executive Directive No.GU-1-City owned Surplus Property Policy. http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> City of Los Angeles 2009 Strategic Real Estate Plan – Executive Summary- Guiding Principles. http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> California Constitution Article XVIII § 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The source of the information on Chart 1is the General Services Division, City of Los Angeles. It is reproduced with the permission of the City.

#### Chart 1 SURPLUS PROPERTY PROCEDURE START 1 Direct Sale - Draft Ordinance approved by (7 Request received from City Attorney \* Auction Sale - Draft Ordinance and General Public Council Motion for Direct Sale Notice of Sale, approved by City Governmental Entity or Ongoing processing of active vacant properties Attorney Prepare Council Report (submit with Ordinance and Notice AMD identifies properties from database Council Committee (ITGS, PLUM, B&F, etc) and Council approves Ordinance and/or Notice of Sale (30-days publication period for Ordinance to become effective) (2 Verify Ownership (60 days) Retrieve Assessor Map & Information Inspect Site Title Search Timeline (1) + (2) = 30 days DIRECT AUCTION 8A Auction 8B Direct Sale 3 Schedule time, date and location of Auction - Process Title Transfer (Open Escrow) Notice to Mayor - 30 days response time Mass mail Auction Brochure Hire Auctioneer and prepare Grant Deed (Mayor to discuss potential need or use of property with respective Council District) Advertisement on City Website and local newspapers - Receive & Deposit Funds (30 days) Highest bid deposited in Trust Fund Account - Mayor executes Grant Deed (offer to 2nd, 3rd or 4th bidder if highest bidder defaults) - Record fully executed Grant Deed (4 54220 Notices \* - 60 days response Bid Confirmation Letter approved by General Manager Open Title Transfer (Escrow) either in house or If response received, process for sale to Government or outside Agency Or process for sale to Adjoining reputable Escrow Company Process Grant Deed Owner of remnant parcel or Auction District Engineering Recommendations \* - 30 days Receive final funds Mayor executes Grant Deed Record fully executed Grant Deed response Environmental Clearance \* (Phase I or Phase II Report ) - 30-45 days response Appraisal Report \* (C Estimate) - 45 days response (90 days) (105 days) (60 days max.) 9 Survey \* - Legal Description Notice of Completion of Sale (less cost of Environmental Report - 30 days response time (Submit with Title Report & Survey and other expenses prior to transfer of balance of sale proceeds to appropriate Trust Fund Account) District Engineering recommendation) Planning Report \* - 50 days response time waiver (Submit with Notice to Lot Cleaning Notice to Grading Division (if necessary for any construction Environmental Clearance) restrictions) (50 days) (6 Council District approval - 30 days response (10 · Distribution of Net Proceeds (not necessary if request originates from Council District) - 50% General Fund & 50% respective Council District (Ordinance No. 171570) CAO approval (Direct Sale Only) \* approx. 30 days response (Report goes directly to Special Trust Funds including: Fire Facilities Trust Fund Council via City Clerk) • If Direct Sale, offer made to Adjoining Owner or Special Gas Tax Fund Santa Monica Mountains Conservancy Trust Fund Governmental Agency- 30 days response (If remnant parcel without access and unbuildable or Venice Area Surplus Property Fund

\* Procedures in accordance with LA Administrative Code Div 7, Ch 1, Art 4 Sec 7.21-7.33.1, Government Code Sec 54220-54232, Ordinance 171570 Adding Ch 100 Div LAAC, City Charter 385 & 393.

Timeline 9 + 0 = 30 days

#### DIRECT SALE / AUCTION

sale had no grading or no construction restrictions, sale processed to adjoining owner.)

PROPERTY CLEARANCE APPROVALS OBTAINED

(90 days)

Original funding source of property identified

TO DECLARE PROPERTY SURPLUS.

#### **B.** Information Requests On Excess City Property

The CGJ found it difficult, at times, requesting and receiving required information from GSD/RES. In our opinion, it took longer to get data than was necessary.

Without sufficient current data on which to make recommendations, CGJ resorted to reading past audits and news articles relating to GSD/RES. The information that was reviewed showed a lack of management control and no up to date database.

On March 5, 2008, Laura Chick, then Los Angeles City Controller said "Nearly five years ago, I released an audit of the City's management of its real estate assets. We found it desperately lacking and in need of vision and mandate in managing these valuable assets. In the follow-up audit I released today, we found that, while the Department has made some initial progress, most of the recommendations have not been implemented." [sic]

In another audit of GSD's process for "Disposition of City's Surplus or Obsolete Items and Equipment," dated December 17, 2015, Ron Galperin, the Los Angeles City Controller, found "a lack of effective management controls: No City-wide inventory of equipment is available, nor does anyone systematically keep track of what is sold. Moreover, there is no oversight." Although this audit covered non-real estate items auctioned by the City, it appears to be indicative of the lax oversight and management at GSD.

angeles City Audit, "Disposition of City's Surplus or Obsolete Items and Equipment" dated December 17, 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Follow up audit of GSD's Asset Management Division, March 5, 2008. http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect <sup>7</sup> Los Angeles City Audit, "Disposition of City's Surplus or Obsolete Items and Equipment" dated December 17, 2015.

#### C. The Direct Sale Of 4230 Coldwater Canyon, Studio City

An article in the Los Angeles Times dated July 14, 2015, detailed the sale of an old firehouse on Coldwater Canyon at Ventura Boulevard to a developer without competitive bids, and in a seemingly questionable manner. The property had been damaged in the 1994 Northridge earthquake which had rendered it inoperable. The property is surrounded by the Sportsmen's Lodge Events Center on three sides, and the fourth side fronts onto Coldwater Canyon.8

There are limited circumstances when the City may sell excess City property directly without offering it for sale on the open market, such as, through a real estate broker (on the Multiple Listing Service). However, if the City-owned property is a "remnant" as defined in the City of Los Angeles Administrative Code (LAAC) section 7.27,9 it may be sold directly to an adjacent property owner

The City Council made a decision in 2008 to declare the property "surplus" and to sell it. In the next year, two appraisals were obtained for the property.

In the Los Angeles Times article, it states that there were a total of three appraisals on the property. The first appraisal in 2008 had a valuation of \$1.7 million, which was received by the CGJ. A second one was done the same year (by the same appraiser) valuing the property at \$1.5 million. A third City appraisal was performed by a different appraiser, and the value was stated "about one million." The developer also had an independent appraisal performed at \$900,000.10

A request was made by the CGJ on March 8, 2016, to GSD/RES for copies of all three City-contracted appraisals. Only two appraisals were received, both performed by outside professional appraisal companies.

The second appraisal was performed on May 7, 2008, and included an allowance of \$40,250 for demolition of the existing property, making the appraisal total \$1.5 million. 11 On August 12, 2008, Council File No. 08-1961<sup>12</sup> authorized GSD/RES staff to start negotiations with Weintraub Financial Services for the direct sale of the property.

The CGJ also received the third appraisal on the property that was completed on March 23, 2009. This appraisal allowed \$20,000 for the demolition of the existing building and provided an appraisal estimate of \$1.015 million.

A purchase price of \$1.015 million was negotiated in June 2009. A 10% deposit on the purchase price would have given the buyer a one year option to purchase the property. The economic downturn interrupted this sale, and no deposit was ever made on the property. On January 7, 2014, the property was reappraised at the request of the City,

Los Angeles Times, "Public Land, Private Deals," July 14, 2015 (hereafter "LA Times Article").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> LAAC, Division 7, Article 4, Sale of Real Property No Longer Required for use of the City.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> See LA Times Article, supra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> June 30, 2009, Council File No. 08-19612. http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect

and the new appraisal was \$1.010 million. The offer was opened to the same buyer at the price previously quoted in 2009. 13

In a series of actions, the City Council:

March 25, 2014, declared the property as surplus City property (CF 14-0138). March 25, 2014 directed GSD to prepare the property for sale (CF 14-0138). March 27, 2014, directed GSD and the City Attorney negotiate a purchase agreement with Werwer One Thousand LLC (CF 14-0138-S1). March 27, 2014, directed GSD and the City Attorney negotiate a purchase agreement with Werwer One Thousand LLC (CF 14-0138-S1).

A report by the CAO (CAO File No. 150-08814-0001, November 7, 2014) declared:

"To the best of our knowledge, the proposed sale is in accordance with Charter Section 395 Sale of Property, LAAC Section 7.22. Recommendations Required of City Departments; LAAC Section 7.27 Private Sale; and California Code Section 54220 Surplus Land, which establish the basic guidelines for the sale of City-owned surplus property. Further, pursuant to LAAC Section 7.27, the CAO reviewed the proposed direct sale and recommends approval of the sale."

Having reviewed the sale of the property, the CGJ finds that the sale was within the requirements of the law. The City administrative code gives the CAO the power to sell the property at fair market value in a direct sale. The CGJ questions whether the best possible price was negotiated for the sale of this property, and if additional funds could have been added to the General Fund on this sale. Sales such as these are based on appraised value, making the importance of accurate appraisals to be of utmost importance.

#### D. The Appraisals And The Estimates Of Value Of City Owned Real Estate

The transfer of surplus City real estate generally begins with an appraisal to determine the fair market value of the land that will be offered for sale. Appraisals and value estimates may be "in-house," that is performed by GSD staff (Class "C" Estimates), or they may be performed by an outside fee-appraiser selected by GSD (Class "A").

The Class "A" fee appraisals are far more comprehensive than the Class "C" Estimates of value (see section II, D.1. following). The CGJ received several Class "A" appraisals of excess City property. The appraisals included, among other things, the following information on the property being appraised and that of comparable parcels: photographs, maps, and Multiple Listing Service data. Additionally, the fee appraisals show adjustments made by the appraiser to arrive at the value conclusion.

The accuracy of the appraisals and of the Class "C" Estimates of value is essential to determining what fair price can be realized for the sale of any City owned property. For

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> See LA Times Article, supra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> March 25, 2014, Council File No. CF 14-0138. http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect

<sup>15</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> March 27, 2014, Council File No. CF 14-0138-S1. http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect

example, if an appraised value is too low, the City would likely sell or transfer the property for too low a value. An inaccurately high appraised value may cause the property to be offered for too high a value, causing a property to sit on the market for a longer period than would have been necessary.

GSD is responsible for the selection of fee appraisers. GSD has provided the CGJ copies of several of the appraisals that were prepared for the City by fee appraisers. Additionally, the CGJ has received several estimates of value that were prepared by GSD staff (Class "C" Estimates).

Class "C" Estimates are performed by GSD staff, including, among others, a Real Estate Officer or a Senior Real Estate Officer.

#### 1. Qualifications of GSD appraisers

According to the City of Los Angeles Class Specification Bulletin(s), the Real Estate Officer and the Senior Real Estate Officer staff are each required to possess either a "State of California Certificate Appraisal License" or an International Right of Way Association (IRWA) Relocation Certificate. <sup>17</sup>

The California Certified Appraisal License has two levels, the residential and general license. It is not clear which "Certified" license is being referred to in the City specifications and there are significant differences.<sup>18</sup>

- A Certified Residential Appraiser license allows an appraiser to value "Any non-complex 1-4 unit family property with a value up to \$1 million, and non-residential property with a value up to \$250,000."
- The Certified General Appraiser license allows an appraiser to appraise all real estate without regard to value or complexity."<sup>20</sup>

The Certified General license requires more strenuous education and experience. The City should clarify the level required in the "Class Specification Bulletins" for the Real Estate Officer and the Senior Real Estate Officer to specify which State of California Certificate Appraisal License is required. The CGJ believes if either one will suffice, it should be so stated. Additionally, equal to or higher designations such as an MAI (Member of the Appraisal Institute) should be allowed in lieu of a State of California Certified or the Certified General License.

The CGJ believes that GSD staff assigned to estimate the value of excess City real estate should be required to possess an appropriate current State of California Certified

\_

City of Los Angeles-Class Specifications Bulletin; Class Code: 1961; 1960. http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect
 California Bureau of Real Estate Appraisers, 2015 Licensing Handbook, Summary of Each Licensing Level, p. 4. http://www.orea.ca.gov/html/Lic\_Hdbk.html
 Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Ibid.

General License, and/or an appropriate designation for the property appraisal assignment, such as an MAI from the Appraisal Institute.

#### 2. Class "C" Estimates of value

The Class "C" Estimates of value that the CGJ has reviewed were used for "budgetary and/or information purposes" and included limited information. See Chart 2.

Chart 2

Information in Class "C" Estimates	YES	NO
Value Conclusion	X	
Address and parcel number	X	
Current property use	X	
Building area	X	
Lot area	X	
Zoning	X	
Topography	X	
Highest and best use	X	
Land value and improvement value conclusion	X	
Total value conclusion	X	
Data used to arrive at the value conclusion		Χ
Analysis used to arrive at value conclusion		X
Unusual or detrimental conditions		X
Approach to value-i.e. comparative sales, income, cost		X

Source: Betts, Richard M., and Ely, Silas, <u>Basic Real Estate Appraisal</u>, South-Western Educational Publishing (2005).

The CGJ acknowledges that Class "C" Estimates are meant to be a shorter procedure to evaluate real estate. The CGJ requested attachments, if any exist, for the Class "C" Estimates. However, no response to the request was received, so attachments may not exist. The CGJ believes the estimates should include concise statements with the following information: the appraisal approach used to value the property, a list of data that supports the value conclusion, other relevant data affecting value, and an explanation of the analysis to arrive at the value conclusion. If another document has the supporting information it should be attached to the Class "C" Estimates.

According to GSD, the Class "C" Estimates have never been audited. The Class "C" Estimates should be audited periodically.

#### E. Real Estate Sales And Councilmembers "Discretionary Funds"

The LAAC Section 5.500 states in sum that each Council District (CD) shall have a fund into which monies from City sales of surplus property will be deposited. "Fifty percent (50%) of all net proceeds collected from each sale (of surplus City real property) is deposited into the fund for the CD in which the property is located (Discretionary

Funds or Council District Real Property Fund)."<sup>21</sup> The Council District Real Property Fund (CDRPF) may be used by a Councilmember exclusively for his or her district for a variety of purposes including funding programs within the district or the construction or maintenance of improvements. Certain types of City property such as unused fire stations and animal shelters are exempt from this rule.<sup>22</sup>

In the years 2008-2009 and 2009-2010, Los Angeles City Ordinances, 180,206 and 180,764, respectively, amended this provision of the Administrative Code so that 100% of the net proceeds from the sale of surplus properties would instead be placed in the General Fund. These monies helped the City meet obligations in the slowing economy.<sup>23</sup>

An audit by the City Controller in 2010 indicated that from July 1, 1997, through September 30, 2009, \$25 million had been deposited into the CDRPF that could have been used in the General Fund. It was suggested at that time that the ordinance suspending the 50/50 split be continued, but it was never acted upon.<sup>24</sup>

There have been many instances where properties were purchased in one Council District, and due to re-districting, the net proceeds from the property being sold were credited to a different district. Other instances show that property was purchased with monies 100% from the General Fund, but only 50% is returned to that Fund when the property was sold. Variances in property values, as well as the number of properties available and sold, in the different Council Districts affect the monies that are deposited into the CDRPF.

There is, in fact, a huge discrepancy in funds received by the different districts from the sale of surplus land.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> LAAC § 5.500(a). http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect

November 7, 2014, CAO File No. 0150-08814-0001. http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Ordinances 180,206 and 180,764. http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> "Follow up audit of GSD's Asset Management Division, March 5, 2008. http://cityclerk.lacity.org/lacityclerkconnect

Chart 3 shows the proceeds that have been applied to CDRPF for the years 1998 through 2010. This information is the most up to date that the Los Angeles City Controller's office can offer.

Chart 3

#### Sales of Surplus Property Revenue Summary by Council District

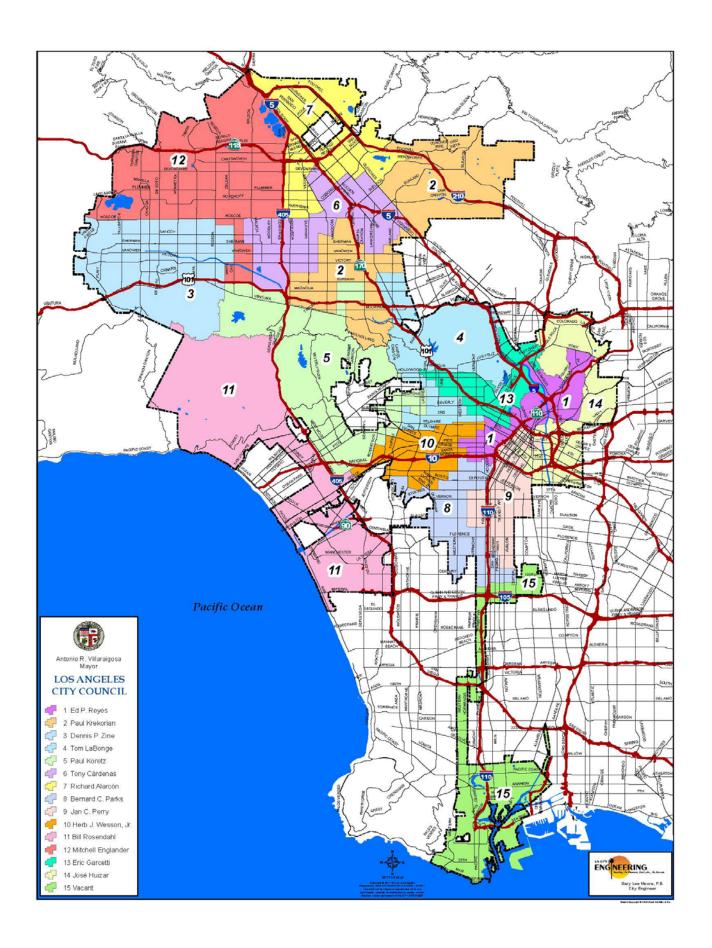
Council	•							<b>-</b> !13/	· · · · <b>F</b> · · · · ·						
District #	Fund	Fund Fiscal Year Ended													
		1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010 (1)	Total
1	683			\$136,929			1,750	•	•		•		•		\$138,679
2	684			910					•	29,908	17,268		•		\$48,086
3	685								•	3,120	40,737				\$43,857
4	686		•	8,542	•		986		-	•	•	•	•		\$9,528
5	687		47,893		20,000	4,275		•	15,083		•	•	•		\$87,250
6	688			788	237	10,000				21,365	•	•			\$32,390
7	689	•	•		6,500		1,155,051	•	7,459		1,000	•	•	•	\$1,170,010
8	690		•	•	•			•			277,430	•	•	•	\$277,430
9	691		•	•	•	•	7,430	•	-			•	•	•	\$7,430
10	692		•	•	•	•		•	-		1,117,744	•	•	•	\$1,117,744
11	693	•	•	222	234,730	•	769,920	•	•	•	5,000	5,400	•	•	\$1,015,272
12	694	3,274			•	•	•		•	•	215,378		•	•	\$218,652
13	695				•	•	15,640	•	•	•			•	48,750	\$64,390
14	696			285,000	•	•	1,101,298	•	•	•	17,313		•	•	\$1,403,611
15	697	_ •	•	29,893	•	•	413,281				143,861		•	•	\$587,035
	Total	\$3,274	\$47,893	\$462,283	\$261,466	\$14,275	\$3,465,356	\$0	\$22,542	\$54,393	\$1,835,732	\$5,400	\$0	\$48,750	\$6,221,364

<sup>(1)</sup> Through September 30, 2009.

Source: "Audit of Real Property Trust Fund Revenues," reprinted from report of the Office of the Controller to the Chief Administrative Officer, City of Los Angeles, dated February 10, 2010. The CGJ was informed by the Los Angeles City Controller that the \$48,750 entry to CD 13 in 2010 adjusted an incorrect entry from 2006.

The Los Angeles City Council District Map (on the opposite page) corresponds with Chart  $3.^{25}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Source for the Los Angeles City Council District Map on page 367 is: http://navigatela.lacity.org/common/mapgallery/cd.cfm



F. Comparisons With Nine Other Cities
Source: created by the CGJ using information collected in telephone calls with officials in the listed jurisdictions.

Cities	Do you have a city surplus R.E. ordinance?	on collected in telephone calls w Do you have/maintain a complete/up to date real property database?	How many surplus/unneeded properties are on the list?	How do you dispose of real properties?			
Dallas	We follow our Dallas City Code (Section 2.26.4) along with the Texas local government code (Section 272). When declaring a property surplus, we do so by resolution.	Currently we keep our records in an access database. We will soon migrate to a web-based module that will house all cityowned property and their characteristics. This module is being created by our GIS department, and we are hopeful to go live in the next few months.	8	By way of sealed bid or public auction. The Texas Local Government Code list some exceptions that allow direct sales for affordable housing, economic development projects, entities with the power of eminent domain and a few others.			
Philadelphia	Yes	Yes, both surplus and managed city properties.	Approximately 6500	The department of Public Property disposes of property through a process that uses the Philadelphia Industrial Development Corporation (PDIC) as an intermediary (required by the City Charter to use an authority for these transactions).			
Houston	Yes	There are three separate real estate groups within the City that maintain a surplus list, Airport, Public Works & Engineering Department & General Services.	20-30	Properties are declared surplus to individual department needs: then canvassed to other departments. If no department finds a need for them, it is declared surplus to the City needs via a City Council action. Then we try and sell the property through either a direct sale or hire a broker to list & market the property.			
Chicago	Yes	Did not respond	13,000	Competitive bidding, appraised value, reduced price in return for public benefit, reduced price to adjacent or neighboring homeowners.			
San Francisco	Yes	Yes	Did not respond	After providing appropriate notice to local, state, and federal agencies, (affording them the opportunity to acquire), then most sales are by either sealed bid or public auction process.			
Oakland	Yes	Yes, all surplus properties are on our city real estate website.	6	Market with our real estate staff. Website, listing websites, Costar, LoopNet, etc.			
Long Beach	No	Yes	200	Direct to adjacent property owner, through market listing with a broker, through a request for proposal solicitation.			
San Antonio	No, we go to ordinance for each property to be declared surplus.	Not at this time.	Over 500	Given direction to dispose of property, background information is gathered on the property, determination is made. Direct sale or competitive sealed bid, canvass property, order survey and appraisal, advertise property for competitive sealed bid, develop marketing plan, bids are submitted and bidder is selected, notified, 10 days to sign & close.			
	Yes	Partial list, not a complete list.	Over 1000	After declared surplus, auction or direct sale.			
Los Angeles							
New York	Did not respond	Did not respond	Did not respond	Did not respond			

Cities	Who makes the decision to sell these properties?	How many of these properties have been sold in the past five years?	What was the total dollar amount sold?	Is any percentage of the sales price applied for use by the City Councilmember in whose district the property was sold?
Dallas	Ultimately the Dallas City Council.	43	\$15 million	No, any proceeds received will be credited to the original purchasing department or find account.
Philadelphia	A request to purchase property comes from either PIDC marketing efforts, City Council or interested parties contacting our Department. The Administration, in conjunction with the respective Council person, makes the decision to move forward with the sale.	Department of Public Property has sold 103 properties. This does not include properties sold through the Vacant Property Review Committee.	\$14,221,549	No, the proceeds are deposited into the City's general fund.
Houston	The director of the General Services or the Mayor's Office (Chief Development Officer).	26	\$851,000,000	No, the funds generally go back into the General Fund which is used for a variety of purposes.
	The City Council	Approximately 550 tax parcels	\$28,000,000	No, the funds go back to the account which was used to purchase the property.
Chicago				
San Francisco	Did not respond	Did not respond	\$50,000,000 in the past 10 years.	No, proceeds go to affordable housing projects led by the mayor's office of Housing & Community Development.
Oakland	Administration after following surplus lands act.	Did not respond	Did not respond	It depends if the revenues has already been budgeted/allocated it. If not Council as a whole can appropriate funds how they see fit.
Long Beach	The Long Beach City Council, acting on behalf of the City of the Successor Agency of the City of Long Beach	11	\$5,040,000	No, except for the sale of the former Redevelopment Agency parcels, 75% of the City's shares of the proceeds of the sale (which are 21% of the net proceeds) are reserved for use in the Project Area from which the properties are sold. Many project areas are within specific Councilmember's Districts.
	Did not respond	Did not respond	Did not respond	Did not respond
San Antonio				
	City Council	44	\$36,179,575	50%
Los Angeles				
New York	Did not respond	Did not respond	Did not respond	Did not respond

#### III. METHODS AND PROCEDURES

The CGJ reviewed Council Ordinances and decisions concerning surplus property disposition. Several newspaper articles detailing how the City handled real estate transactions were researched by CGJ. One particular article regarding the sale of one property that was sold without bid or auction appeared to be especially egregious and formed the beginning of this investigation. As the CGJ progressed, several other areas of concern began to appear, and we widened our scope of investigation to include those other areas as well.

To understand this complex process, the CGJ interviewed the Chief Deputy Auditor Controller, met with a City Council member, GSD personnel, and the City and County RES staff. The CGJ also reviewed building and safety records, Municipal Ordinances, California law, court documents, City web sites, Los Angeles County Assessor's Public Records, the "C" appraisal process and Class "C" Estimates, as well as Class "A" appraisals. The CGJ conducted a survey that compared how other municipalities used proceeds from the sale of surplus property.

#### IV. FINDINGS

- 1. Los Angeles City has excessive real estate holdings that are unused, and have no future plans of using these parcels.
- 2. The City of Los Angeles does not have a comprehensive database of all unused, available parcels of land for sale.
- 3. Fifty percent of most surplus real estate funds pass into Councilmembers' Discretionary Funds.
- 4. Eleven properties were sold in 2014-2015 for a total value of \$3,883,800.
- 5. Forty four properties were sold in the last five years for a total of \$36,179,575.
- 6. Class" C" appraisals have never been audited.
- 7. The Surplus Property Procedure can take up to 2.5 years, or more.
- 8. The City Council makes the decision to declare property surplus and to offer it for sale.
- 9. Oakland lists surplus properties on its city website.
- 10. Of the nine other largest cities surveyed, no other city applies any funds from the sale of surplus property into City Council members' discretionary funds.

#### V. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 17.1 The Los Angeles City Controller should implement a full and comprehensive audit of General Services Division/Real Estate Services and their operations relating to the sale of surplus city land within the next 12 months.
- 17.2 The City of Los Angeles should install an up-to-date computer inventory program to provide a comprehensive inventory of all real estate holdings in the City within the next 12 months.
- 17.3 The Los Angeles City Council should within 90 days, enact an ordinance stating that all proceeds from surplus real estate sales be deposited into the General Fund.
- 17.4 The City of Los Angeles should list all surplus property available on its General Services Division/Real Estate Services website within two years.
- 17.5 The City of Los Angeles should update the Surplus Property Procedure to lessen the time needed to complete a sale within six months.
- 17.6 The City of Los Angeles should instruct the Los Angeles City Controller to conduct an audit of the Class "C" Estimates every two years.
- 17.7 The City of Los Angeles should clarify the class specifications for the Real Estate Officer and the Senior Real Estate Officer so that the specific type(s) of California Certified Appraisal Licenses are stated. If both are sufficient, the specifications should be modified within six months.
- 17.8 The City of Los Angeles should appoint a dedicated manager to direct General Services Division/Real Estate Services whose focus is to implement a plan to reasonably sell surplus real estate at or above appraised value.

#### VI. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

California Penal Code Sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court). Responses shall be made in accord with the Penal Code Section 933.05(a) and (b).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge
Los Angeles County Superior Court
Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center
210 West Temple Street
Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506
Los Angeles, CA 90012

### Responses are required from:

Los Angeles City Controller: 17.1

The City of Los Angeles: 17.2, 17.3, 17.4, 17.5, 17.6, 17.7, 17.8

#### VII. ACRONYMS

**AMD** Asset Management Division

**BOS** Board of Supervisors

**CD** Council District

**CDRPF** Council District Real Property Fund

CGJ Civil Grand Jury
City City of Los Angeles

**GSD** General Services Division

IRWA International Right of Way AssociationLAAC Los Angeles Administrative CodeLAMC Los Angeles Municipal Code

**RES** Real Estate Services

#### **VIII. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Sandy A. Orton Chair Rene Childress Debra Cohen Judy Goossen Davis



# **STANDING COMMITTEE REPORTS**



# **AUDIT COMMITTEE**

### **AUDIT COMMITTEE**

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The purpose of the Audit Committee of the Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) is to oversee contracting with outside auditors and to assist investigative committees examine issues that require an audit.

#### II. BACKGROUND AND METHODOLOGY

The selection of auditors was based on each firm's schedule, budget proposal, subject matter expertise and prior experience dealing with the CGJ.

The CGJ requested audits of:

- The oversight of the issuance by Los Angeles County school districts of capital appreciation bonds with a high debt to equity ratio, and ways to mitigate their impact.
- 2. The parking supply at metro stations in Los Angeles County.
- 3. The effectiveness of the new funding methodology of Los Angeles Unified School Districts.
- 4. The effectiveness of Metropolitan Transportation Authority's compensation for disruption to small businesses due to construction along the metro line on Crenshaw Boulevard.

#### III. ACRONYMS

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

#### IV. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Victor Lesley Co-Chair Arun Sharan Co-Chair Heather Preimesberger Secretary

John Anthony Patricia Turner This Page Intentionally Left Blank



## CITIZENS' COMPLAINTS COMMITTEE

### CITIZENS' COMPLAINTS COMMITTEE

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Citizens' Complaints Committee (CCC) is a standing committee of the Civil Grand Jury (CGJ). The CCC receives and resolves complaints from private citizens regarding Los Angeles County, city governments, agencies, and special districts within the county.

#### II. BACKGROUND AND METHODOLOGY

Communications from the public can provide valuable information to the CGJ. Any citizen may submit a completed complaint form to request that the CGJ initiate an investigation. The complaint must be in writing and is treated as confidential. Prior to submitting the complaint form to the Grand Jury office, all parties should maintain a copy for their records. All complaints are acknowledged.

The CCC reviews each complaint and determines which, if any, to investigate. After all submitted complaints are analyzed and reviewed, the complaints are presented to the entire CGJ for final disposition.

The CGJ's jurisdiction does not extend to reviews of judicial performance, or court actions, whether civil or criminal. Likewise, all federal and California state functions or out-of-state matters fall outside the purview of the CGJ.

If the CGJ determines that a matter is within the legally permissible scope of its investigative powers and would warrant further inquiry, additional information may be requested. If a matter does not fall within the jury's investigative authority, or the jury determines not to investigate, no action will be taken and there will be no further contact with the complainant from the CGJ.

The findings of any investigation conducted by the CGJ can be communicated only in the formal final report published at the conclusion of the CGJ's term, June 30th.

Citizens who wish to submit complaints to the CGJ can find the complaint form and guidelines at the CGJ website: www.lacourt.org/forms/pdf/CitizensComplaint.pdf

The committee reviewed 112 complaints, and took the following actions:

Item	Category of Complaints	Number
1	Animal Shelter Complaints	68
2	Civil Rights Violations	5
3	Complaint Against Dental School	2
4	Court Case Complaints	10
5	Dept. of Children and Family Services	1
6	Issues Regarding Local Government Agencies	2
7	Misappropriation of Government Funds	1
8	Miscellaneous	9
9	Police/Sheriff Abuse of Authority and Assaults	11
10	Tap Card Issue	1
11	Whistle Blower Case	1
12	Wrongful Termination	1
	Total Complaints	112

Item	Dispo	sition by Civil Grand Jury	Number
1	Revie	wed, no action	72
	A.	No jurisdiction over subject matter	36
	B.	Insufficient information	1
	C.	Unsupported	0
2		Referred to District Attorney	3
		Total Complaints	112

### III. ACRONYMS

**CCC** Citizens' Complaints Committee

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

### IV. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

John Anthony
Rita Hall
Co-Chair
Francine DeChellis
Secretary

Judy Goossen Davis Marina LaGarde Edna McDonald Bob Villacarlos George Zekan



# **CONTINUITY COMMITTEE**

### **CONTINUITY COMMITTEE**

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Continuity Committee serves as a bridge between prior and future Civil Grand Juries.

#### II. BACKGROUND AND METHODOLOGY

The California Penal Code, section 933(c) mandates each Civil Grand Jury(CGJ) maintain a five year record of previous CGJ final reports and a five year record of responses by public agencies to the recommendations of prior reports. In addition, the committee has the responsibility to ensure that public agencies fulfill their legal obligations to respond in a timely and legal manner to the prior year recommendations.

California Penal Code, section 933(c) allows a public agency ninety days to respond to CGJ recommendations. California Penal Code, section 933.05(b) states that the response by the public agency to the recommendation be one of the following: has been implemented; will be implemented; requires further analysis; or will not be implemented.

To comply with its statutory duties and responsibilities, the 2015-2016 CGJ Continuity Committee reviewed and analyzed the recommendations and responses made by the previous five Civil Grand Juries and responding agencies.

Table 1 is a compilation of the total number of evaluated recommendations and responses.

Table 2 illustrates responses to the 2010 through 2014 CGJs' recommendations which were incomplete according to the penal code. These included agencies responding that they needed "Further Analysis" or did not respond. The committee determined which agencies needed to reply and notified them in writing. All agencies have responded to our correspondence.

Table 3 lists recommendations made by the 2014-2015 CGJ and the responses received from the responsible agencies.

TABLE 1
Total Number of Evaluated Recommendations and Responses

	2010 2011	2011 2012	2012 2013	2013 2014	2014 2015	TOTAL
Number of Recommendations Analyzed	196	116	732	131	60	1,235
Number of "No Responses"	0	3	0	0	0	3
Number of "Further Analysis Needed"	0	22	36	12	8	78
Number of Letters Sent Out	0	8	5	2	2	17
Number of Recommendations Addressed	0	25	36	11	10	82
Number of Responses to Letters Sent Out	0	8	5	0	2	15

TABLE 2 Incomplete Responses for 2010-2014

Title of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will not Implement
Charter Cities' Fiscal Health, Governance and Management Practices 2011-2012	City of Cerritos	9	Charter cities should formally establish an audit committee making it directly responsible for the work of the independent auditor				X
	City of Compton	5	All charter cities reviewed in this report should adopt a method and practice of saving into a reserve or "rainy day" fund to be supplement operating revenue in years of short fall [sic]	×			
		9	Charter cities should formally establish an audit committee making it directly responsible for the work of the independent auditor  Charter cities that have not adopted a policy requiring an	X			
	City of Downey		unrestricted fund balance of no less than two months of regular general fund operating revenues or regular general fund operating expenditures should develop such policies				
		14		Х			

Title of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will not Implement
Charter Cities' Fiscal Health, Governance and Management	City of Inglewood	19	All charter cities reviewed in this report should provide policies and procedures for ensuring prices negotiated for substantial contract change orders are fair and reasonable, and establish internal controls over substantial contract change orders so that same contractors not repeatedly awarded contracts [sic]		X		
Practices 2011-2012	City of Pasadena	4	All charter cities reviewed in this report should adopt multi-year budgets for better planning to ensure the delivery of basic services before funding projects of lower priority	X			
		11	Charter cities should review and update accounting policies and procedures to ensure they are appropriately detailed and define the specific authority and responsibility of employees	X			
	City of Redondo Beach	1	All charter cities reviewed in this report should adopt financial planning, revenue and expenditure policies to guide cities' officials to develop sustainable, balanced budgets	X			

Title of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will not Implement
Charter Cities' Fiscal		2	All charter cities reviewed in this report should develop a balanced budget and commit to operate within budget constraints	X			
	City of Redondo Beach	3	All charter cities reviewed in this report should commit to not using one-time revenues to fund recurring or on-going expenditures	X			
			All charter cities reviewed in this report should adopt a method and practice of saving into a reserve or "rainy day" fund to be supplement operating revenue in years of				
		10	short fall [sic] Charter cities should formally establish an audit committee making it directly responsible for the work of the independent auditor	X			
		21	All charter city councils, and citizens of the cities, reviewed in this report should annually review the actual compensation received by employees of their cities	X			

Title of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will not Implement
Charter Cities' Fiscal Health, Governance and Management Practices 2011-2012	City of Redondo Beach	22	All charter city councils of the cities reviewed in this report should have access to prevailing municipal wage rates and/or salary ranges for comparable cities in order to identify any individual city position(s) whose salaries exceed the normal salary range for those positions	X			
	City of Santa Monica	9	Charter cities should formally establish an audit committee making it directly responsible for the work of the independent auditor	X			
Child Death Mitigation in Los Angeles 2011-2012	Chief Executive Office	3.3	The Director of Mental Health(DMH) and the Director of Children Family Services(DCFS) should approach officials of the Focus program at University of California Los Angeles(UCLA) to determine if it can be adapted to help reunified families	X			

Title of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will not Implement
Child Death Mitigation in Los Angeles 2011-2012	Chief Executive Office	3.5	The Director of DMH and the Director of DCFS should develop a more effective plan with needed funding to provide appropriate mental health services for high-risk children and their families	X			
	Department of Children Family Services (DCFS)	2.9	The director of DCFS should develop and implement a follow-up review after jurisdiction is terminated on a case, building on its efforts to date	X			
Child Death Mitigation in Los Angeles 2011-2012		3.3	The Director of Mental Health(DMH) and the Director of DCFS should approach officials of the Focus program at UCLA	X			
		3.5.1	The Director of DMH and the Director of DCFS should develop a more effective plan with needed funding to provide appropriate mental health services for high-risk children and their families	X			
Cities of Los Angeles County 2012-2013	City of Carson	5	Require financial procedures annual review & 3yr update	X			

Title of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will not Implement
Cities of Los Angeles County 2012-2013	City of La Puente	1	Establish an audit committee for independent auditor				X
		5	Require financial procedures for annual review & 3yr update				X
	City of Lynwood	6	Policies and procedures for anonymously reporting fraud	Х			
	City of San Fernando	A.4	Have a "rainy day fund"	Х			
		B.2	Develop and report on performances measures	Х			
	City of Signal Hill	77.1	Establish an audit committee for independent auditor	Х			
A Timely and		2.3	Expand the availability of patient financial services workers staff			Х	
Clean "Bill" of Health May Save \$285 Million 2013-2014	Department of Health Services	2.11	Implement an electronic notification method for alerting physicians of patients' authorization from third party payers when follow-up services are required			X	

Title of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will not Implement
A Timely and Clean "Bill" of Health May Save \$285 Million 2013-2014	Department of Health Services	2.13	Require all facilities to prescreen for authorization of outpatient services			X	
Executive Directive No. 9 (Exec9) City of Los Angeles Lawsuits 2013-2014	City of Los Angeles Office of the Mayor	5.1.5	The Mayor's Office must convene a high level meeting with department directors to discuss the purpose, implementation, process, and compliance expectations for the revised Executive Directors	X			
		5.2	Direct all city departments to comply with the revised Executive Directive related to Litigation Risk Management(LRM) The Mayor's Office must follow up on	Х			
		5.3	implementation progress to ensure that the requirements of the revised Executive Directive related to LRM are being implemented by city departments	X			

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will not Implement
Executive Directive No. 9 (Exec9) City of Los Angeles Lawsuits 2013-2014	City of Los Angeles Office of the Mayor	5.4	Include compliance with revised Exec9 as part of annual performance evaluations and salary reviews	X			

# TABLE 3 2014-2015 Recommendations and Responses

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
Affordable Housing Affordable Housing Community Development Commission (CDC)	1.1	The CDC should review the recommendations made in the 2012 Affordable Housing and Economic Development Framework and Implementation Strategy regarding affordable housing funding and goals and revise accordingly, in collaboration with the CEO, to determine current and future funding needs		X			
	Development Commission	1.2	The CDC should continue to analyze project delivery costs associated with county-funded affordable housing developments to ensure that the 20 percent administration fee is appropriate  The CDC should determine		X	X	
		1.3	how staffing levels would need to be adjusted		Х		
		1.4	The CDC should revise the project summary reports produced in Tracker			X	

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
C C D C	Los Angeles County Community	1.5	The CDC should submit Notices of Funding Availability that include county funds to the BOS for review prior to release				X
	Development Commission (CDC)	1.6	The CDC should present to the BOS more-comprehensive monthly reports [sic]			X	
Affordable		1.7	The BOS should review current funding levels to the CDC for affordable housing development to ensure that the levels are sufficient to reach county goals			X	
Housing	Los Angeles	1.8	The BOS should amend its 2013 motion			Х	
	County Board of Supervisor (BOS)	1.9	The BOS should consider permanent funding sources for affordable housing development			X	
		2.1	The implementation of PAD program should continue to allow each department to retain the choice of implementing or not implementing this program	X			

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
Automatic External Defibrillator (AED)	Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors	2.2	The BOS should implement education and training programs on the device before further investment is made in purchasing more AED and maintaining this program  LA should re-evaluate its PAD program and either eliminate or fully maintain this program	X			
Department A of Public E Works	City of Los Angeles Department of Public Works	3.1	The DPW and the Department of City Planning (DCP) should create joint project index numbers and a joint document storage system  The DPW should employ a tracking number system for each new dispute	X			X
	WOINS	3.3	DPW and DCP should revise and promote a process for mailing notices of public hearings to nonresident owners of property in the area being noticed [sic]				X

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
City of Los	City of Los Angeles Department of Public Works	3.4	DPW should make available to the public a dedicated telephone number for disputes only, on the department's websites and its offices				X
Angeles Department of Public Works Dispute Resolution Protocol	Los Angeles Department of City Planning (DCP)	3.1	The DPW and the DCP should create joint project index numbers and a joint document storage system  DPW and DCP should revise and promote a process for mailing notices of public hearings to nonresident owners of property in the area being noticed		Х		X
County Information System	Los Angeles County Chief Information Officer (CIO)	4.1	CIO should require, upon the completion of a software development project above the BOS cost threshold, a measurement of the efficiency of the development project		X		
County Information System	Los Angeles County Chief Information Officer (CIO)	4.2	The CIO should require, upon completion of a software development projects above BOS cost threshold, a measure of the success of the system (productivity metric)		X		

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed Will Not Implement
		4.3	The CIO should establish a centralized quality control group to monitor the progress and problems of the system development projects		X	
County Information System  Los Angeles County Chief Information Officer	4.4	The CIO should provide a system development guideline		X		
	4.5	The CIO should provide a project management guideline or standard so that anyone can look at the project plan and see whether the project is on schedule or behind schedule		x		
	(CIO)	4.6	The CIO should provide training in its guidelines and standards		X	
	4.7	The CIO should continue to promulgate security standards The Chief Data Officer(CDO) of	Х			
	4.10	the CIO should continue to standardized county data	Х			
		4.13	The CIO should provide programming standards for each programming language used within Los Angeles County		X	

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
County Chief Information Officer  County Information System  Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors	4.14 4.15 4.16	The CIO should provide a guideline on the selection of a programming language for the development of a new system  The CIO should recommend that departments with COBOL based systems but insufficient numbers of COBOL programmers should consider using ITS support  The CIO should provide in-house training and formal classed as needed  The CIO should require a cost-benefit analysis to be provided by the department to the CIO to assess whether it is better to upgrade the existing system or acquire a new system	X	x			
	County Board of	4.18 4.8 4.9	The BOS should provide ITS and the other county data centers with secure facilities  The BOS should promote production hosting by ITS  Where feasible, and when the purposed centralized data facility is operational, the BOS should require the transfer of outsourced production systems to that facility	X	X		

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
County Information System	Los Angeles County Internal Services	4.11	The ITS should establish a council to set priorities for requests for services by ITS and discuss customer problems		X		
Department (ITS)	-	4.12	ITS should institute written service-level agreements between clients and ITS		X		
		7.1	Metro should address the peak-time over crowding on the Orange Line BRT by adding services over its highest-demand segments				X
Metro Cou Ridership (Me Tra	Los Angeles County Metropolitan (Metro) Transportation Authority	7.2	Metro should not use achievement of the 33 percent fare box recovery rate as a justification for raising fares or increasing enforcement of fare collection				X
		7.3	Metro should not use armed officers to enforce fare collection				X

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
		7.4	Metro should place "stand right, walk left" escalators courtesy signage in stations/platforms				X
Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Ridership Authority	7.5	Metro should post signage outside its station/platforms to alert bicycle riders to use the elevator				X	
	County Metropolitan Transportation	7.6	Metro should improve its instructions to riders during a service outage while the riders are still in the rail cars and stations, and include information about the bus bridge and alternate routes the rider may take		X		
		7.7	Metro should add Wi-Fi to its fleet of buses		X		
		7.8	Metro should improve delivery of travel advisory information, clarifying and simplifying information on its screens	X			
		7.9	Metro should study charging for parking at all of its stations, offering monthly and daily options		X		

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
Metro Ridership	Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority	7.10	Metro should handle parking internally or hire a local, Los Angeles County-based company to handle it	X			
for the Co Office of of	Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors (BOS)	8.1	The BOS should ensure that the Office of the Inspector General has complete access to all Los Angeles Sheriff's Department confidential and employee records, with stringent rules against public release			X	
General		8.2	The BOS should set a fixed term for the inspector general			Х	
San Fernando Basin Aquifer Follow-Up	Los Angeles Department of Water and Power (DWP)	9.1	DWP research and development lab at the La Kretz Innovation Campus should work with the UCLA La Kretz for California Conservation Science to request academic research into groundwater remediation in the San Fernando Basin to help speed the cleanup of the San Fernando Basin Aquifer	X			

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
	Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors	10.1	The BOS should clarify the SBC for Institutional Inspections obligation and right to inspect juvenile group homes	X			
(SBC) Cor for Ins	Sybil Brand Commission for Institutional Inspections (SBC)	10.2	The SBC for Institutional Inspections should conduct additional and more comprehensive jail inmate and staff interviews, which the SBC can accomplish by reducing the number of its meetings		X		
Detention	Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD)	14.1	The LAPD should continue recruitment efforts to fill vacant detention officers positions		X		
Detention	Los Angeles Police Department	14.2	LAPD management should communicate with staff at Northeast Police Station about steps being taken to ensure environmental safety at the site of the current and proposed buildings	X			
	Redondo Beach Police Department (RBPD)	14.3	The RBPD should ensure that all cameras are operational within the facility	X			

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
Detention	Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department (LASD)	14.4	The LASD should communicate with the Judicial Council of California about the Bellflower Courthouse Jail building to resolve safety issues due to radio dead zones and to repair the alarm system for exit doors. LASD should also upgrade the gun lock-up and ensure the temperature on the refrigerator meets the food safety standards	X			
Detention	Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department	14.5	LASD should communicate with the Judicial Council of California about repairing the Compton Courthouse holding area. LASD should ensure food for inmates is refrigerated properly		X		
		14.6	LASD should remove graffiti in the cells at East Los Angeles Courthouse Jail and should ensure the turn-out gear fits the deputies working at this facility		X		

Table of Report	Responsible Agency	Recommendation #	Brief Keyword Description of Findings and Recommendations Requiring a Response	Implemented	Will Implement	Further Analysis Needed	Will Not Implement
Cou She	Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department	14.8	The LASD should promptly resolve the ongoing plumbing and pest issues in the Men's Central Jail building without waiting to address the larger issue of overcrowding		X		
Detention	Los Angeles County Probation Department (LACPD)	14.7	The LACPD should repair/upgrade the Inglewood Juvenile Courthouse Jail. In addition, Probation should ensure the facility passes annual health inspection without any issues. Probation should install a refrigerator instead of using a portable cooler for storing food for the juveniles. Probation should streamline the 911 emergency call process at this facility  Probation should resolve staffing-level issues at its camps and properly maintain first-aid kits there [sic]	X	X		

# The complete responses are available at http://grandjury.co.la.ca.us/gjreports.html

#### III. ACRONYMS

**AED** Automated External Defibrillator

BOS Board of Supervisor Bus Rapid Transit

**CDC** Community Development Commission

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

CEO Chief Executive Office ClO Chief Information Office

**DCFS** Department of Children Family Services

DCP Department City Planning
DMH Department of Mental Health
DWP Department of Public Works
Exec9 Executive Directive No.9

IR Interim Report

ITS Information Technology Services

**LACPD** Los Angeles County Probation Department

LAPD Los Angeles Police DepartmentLASD Los Angeles Sheriff's DepartmentLRM Litigation Risk Management

**METRO** Los Angeles Metropolitan Transportation Authority

PAD Public Access Defibrillator

**RBPD** Redondo Beach Police Department

SBC Sybil Brand Commission

**UCLA** University of California, Los Angeles

#### IV. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Rene Childress Co-Chair Lorraine Stark Co-Chair Heather Preimesberger Secretary

Victor Lesley Stephen Press Arun Sharan Cynthia Vance Bob Villacarlos This Page Intentionally Left Blank



# **DETENTION CENTER COMMITTEE**

#### **DETENTION CENTER COMMITTEE**

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

California Penal Code Section 919 (b) requires the Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) to inquire into the condition and management of the public jails, courthouse lock-ups, and juvenile camps within the county. This includes the jails that house adults and are operated by municipal police agencies; jails and courthouses that are managed by the Los Angeles Sheriff's Department (LASD); and facilities for minors who are detained in juvenile halls and camps under the supervision of the Los Angeles County Probation Department (LACPD).

The 23 members of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury selected 20 members to inspect the 138 detention facilities located throughout the 4,758 square miles of Los Angeles County. Inspection teams of two to four members conducted unannounced visits to all of these facilities between August 7 and November 13, 2015, to interview management and review the physical condition of each holding area, shower space, exercise area, educational and vocational program, dining room, food preparation area, and exterior space.

#### II. BACKGROUND AND METHODOLOGY

## A. Detention Center Inspection Report

Each inspection team was responsible for writing a summary regarding each facility it inspected. From that information written recommendations were made and became extremely valuable parts of this report. The CGJ's inspections found that the detention facilities were in acceptable condition, however, many of them suffered from a lack of proper maintenance and repairs.

The inspection teams noted the omission of a defibrillator in virtually every lock up operated by the LASD and most county detention center locations. Local police departments, on the other hand, nearly always had this oftentimes lifesaving device on hand and regularly trained personnel to use it properly.

Larger groups of members visited the three largest county detention facilities, located in downtown Los Angeles and Castaic, in which over 8,000 detainees are housed in maximum security conditions. Two of the three are relatively new but the oldest facility, Men's Central Jail, is out of date, crowded, and presents high risk to its staff. This facility is scheduled to be replaced in the near future.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> CAL. PEN. CODE Section 919 (b) "the grand jury shall inquire into the condition and management of the public prisons within the county."

The general view of officers interviewed is that staffing levels are not adequate and their duties are overwhelming. The jail personnel made frequent references to procedures that require them to fulfill routine duties, such as escorting detainees between lock ups and court appearances, but due to a lack of sufficient personnel the procedures could not be safely followed as directed.

The most alarming complaint presented to jurors was the abuse sustained by jail personnel by incorrigible or mentally ill detainees, including the attacks on guards labeled "gassing." Specifically this kind of attack may involve the throwing of bodily fluids as personnel pass through a cell block. As a result, this may require the deputy to undergo treatment for HIV and Hepatitis C exposure. Surveillance cameras are now prevalent in county lock ups and so it is highly unlikely that jail personnel ever retaliate for such attacks and, in fairness, none expressed any desire to do so.

## **B. Detention Center Inspection Results**

Name Address Phone # of Facility	Date Inspection Results	Comments
77 <sup>th</sup> Street Station 7600 S. Broadway Los Angeles, CA 90003 213-473-4851	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	Highly organized, clean and neat facility. Exterior building needs better care. Disaster plan is posted. Defibrillators are checked daily, every shift.
Alfred McCourtney Justice Center 1040 W. Avenue J Lancaster, CA 93534 661-949-6503	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	This facility has two holding areas, one for juveniles, which is run by the Probation Department, and one for adults, which is run by LASD. The holding cells are clean. No one is held overnight.
Alhambra Courthouse 150 W. Commonwealth Ave. Alhambra, CA 91801 626-308-5209	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	A clean and well run facility.
Alhambra Police Department 211 S. 1 <sup>st</sup> Street Alhambra, CA 91801 626-570-5151	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	A clean and well run facility.
Altadena Station 780 E. Altadena Drive Altadena, CA 91001 626-798-1131	08/07/2015 Closed	Closed for about 5 years; detainees are taken to Crescenta Valley Sheriff's Station.

Antelope Valley Courthouse 42011 4 <sup>th</sup> Street West Lancaster, CA 93534 661-974-7200	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	A clean and organized facility. The jail facilities are state of the art.
Arcadia Police Department 250 W. Huntington Drive Arcadia, CA 91723 626-574-5150	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	A beautiful and clean facility. This is a "pay-to-stay" facility at \$100 per night. On each cell door is a shield to block view if minor is passing through. The latest version of Operation Policy Manual (OPM) is online.
Avalon Station 215 Sumner Avenue Avalon, CA 90704 310-510-0174	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean and well maintained. There is high activity during tourist season.
Azusa Police Department 725 N. Alameda Avenue Azusa, CA 91702 626-812-3200	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	Jail is privately run by a company contracted with the City of Azusa. There are no defibrillators.
Baldwin Park Police Dept 14403 E. Pacific Avenue Baldwin Park, CA 91706 626-960-4011	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	Facility is clean and run smoothly, but not many detainees come here. This is a "pay-to-stay" facility. There is no defibrillator or OPM. Jailer has policy of putting personal effects in cubicles. They provide clothes for detainees and use outside laundry services.
Barry J. Nidorf Justice Center 16350 Filbert Street Sylmar, CA 91342 818-364-2011	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	A clean holding facility for juveniles awaiting trial.
Barry J. Nidorf Juvenile Hall 16350 Filbert Street Sylmar, CA 91342 818-364-2011	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	Facility is next to Barry Nidorf Justice Center and has a capacity of 700. The current population is 214 minors. A newer building of four wings serves as dormitory and classrooms. Juveniles being tried as adults are segregated in one wing and do not mix with the general population. Detainees are assigned to classes according to need with the aim of obtaining a GED. Facility is clean and neat. Personnel are well trained and knowledgeable.

Bell Gardens Police Dept 7100 Garfield Avenue Bell Gardens, CA 90201 562-806-7600	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is being remodeled at the present time. The staff is professional.
Bell Police Department 6326 Pine Avenue Bell, CA 90201 323-585-1245	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean. The EMTs are located next door. Defibrillators are available and personnel are well trained. Cameras are in hallways but not in the cells.
Bellflower Courthouse/Jail 10025 Flower Street Bellflower, CA 90706 562-804-8053	09/11/2015 Satisfactory	A clean facility. The staff is professional. No detainees are held overnight.
Beverly Hills Courthouse 9355 Burton Way Beverly Hills, CA 90210 310-288-1310	08/07/2015 Closed	Closed for the last 2 years. However, this facility can be reopened at short notice.
Beverly Hills Police Dept 464 N. Rexford Drive Beverly Hills, CA 90210 310-550-4951	08/07/2015 Excellent	This facility is located in a beautiful civic center complex; it is primarily meant for short stay detainees. It has a "pay-to-stay" program wherein detainees check in and serve a portion of their sentence, and then check out until the next time – their sentence must be served within a given period of time, rather than all at once.
Biscailuz Regional Training Center 1060 N. Eastern Avenue Los Angeles, CA 90063 323-307-8700	11/13/2015 Not in Service	A \$22 million, 36,000 square foot training facility reopened in 2014. No longer a holding facility. Should be deleted from Detention Center Inspection list.
Biscailuz Tactics and Survival Training Unit 1112 E. Sheriff Road Los Angeles, CA 90063 323-307-8700	11/13/2015 Not in Service	Clean and well managed facility occupied by special forces and canine units. No longer a holding facility. Should be deleted from Detention Center Inspection list.
Burbank Courthouse/Jail 300 E. Olive Avenue Burbank, CA 91502 818-557-3493	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean and well run; the staff is well versed in policies and procedures. It has state of the art equipment.
Burbank Police Department 200 N. Third Street Burbank, CA 91502 818-238-3217	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	This is a "pay-to-stay" facility. The charge is \$100 per day. It is clean and well run.

Camp Clinton B. Afflerbaugh 6631 N. Stephens Ranch Rd. La Verne, CA 91750 909-593-4937	09/14/2015 Satisfactory	A nice facility with the capacity of 64 but housed 56 minors at the time of inspection. Dormitory type setting in three separate wings. This facility uses the same educational building as Camp Paige with similar programs. Adequate staff during the visit. The water fountain outside of the gym is out of order.
Camp David Gonzales 1301 N. Las Virgenes Road Calabasas, CA 91302 818-222-1192	08/31/2015 Unsatisfactory	The dining room floor was sticky. The outdoor, paved basketball courts need to be resurfaced. The playing fields need to be graded and leveled to prevent possible injuries. Well managed facility with a good educational program.
Camp Fred Miller 433 S. Encinal Canyon Road Malibu, CA 90265 818-889-0260	09/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility works effectively with Mission College and other Community Colleges. It has a good shop class. The facility's condition is good.
Camp Joseph Paige 6601 N. Stephen Ranch Road La Verne, CA 91750 909-593-4921	09/14/2015 Satisfactory	Facility is clean and well run. It will be a fire camp facility in the future where detainees will be trained in fire suppression. Capacity is 80 but housed 62 at the time of the inspection. Ratio of staff is adequate. Based on the infraction, detainees are disciplined. Special Handling Unit (SHU) is not used. Behavior Management Program (BMP) snacks that are earned can be denied.
Camp Joseph Scott (Girls) 28700 N. Bouquet Canyon Rd. Santa Clarita, CA 91390 661-296-8500	09/14/2015 Satisfactory	The entire compound needs exterior paint, particularly around fascia and windows. Girls attend school. Many are able to take 6-10 week blocks of online college courses through Mission Hills College. Planning to include vocational education program for medical assistants. Bathrooms in dorms in great need of upgrade, but a serene and inviting campus.

Camp Vernon Kilpatrick 427 S. Encinal Canyon Road Malibu, CA 90265 818-889-1353	09/14/2015 Not in Service	Closed for construction.
Carson Station 21356 S. Avalon Boulevard Carson, CA 90745 310-830-1123	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	Facility is clean; jailer is knowledgeable. The evacuation plan was posted.
Central Area Station 251 E. 6th Street Los Angeles, CA 90014 213-485-6588	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	This is an old facility that is crowded but run efficiently. Staff was professional and knowledgeable.
Central Arraignment and Courthouse/Jail 429 Bauchet Street Los Angeles, CA 90012 213-974-6068	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean and well run. A new building will be built.
Central Juvenile Hall 1605 Eastlake Avenue Los Angeles, CA 90033 323-226-8611	08/14/2015 Unsatisfactory	This 100-year-old facility is well run with a highly trained staff. However, the buildings are in dire need of razing and replacement.
Century Regional Detention Facility 11705 Alameda Street Lynwood, CA 90059 213-473-6100	11/10/2015 Satisfactory	This is the women's jail facility, with a population of about 1,883. The number of inmates requiring mental health services is about 500. The number of pregnant inmates averages 40-50. They are short two psychiatrists. One hundred forty (140) classes per week are offered through Five Keys Charter School. There are vocational programs in general maintenance, painting, and culinary arts. Medical clinic staff of 118 includes LVNs, RNs, and Nurse Practitioners. The head nurse requests a freezer.
Cerritos Station 18135 Bloomfield Avenue Cerritos, CA 90703 562-860-0044	09/04/2015 Closed	This is no longer a holding facility.

Challenger - Ellison Onizuka 5300 W. Ave I Lancaster, CA 93536 661-940-4144	09/11/2015 Excellent	This is a juvenile male detention camp. The camp is on 42 acres. Fifteen computer and vocational classes are offered. "Serve Safe" certification is offered in the culinary class, which enables students to be employed in fast food restaurants. The school, dietician, and mental health staff all work together for the best interests of the young men. An eight week certification is available in weatherization through Los Angeles Trade-Technical College. Students enter two to three years below their age level. Twenty-five teachers assist students to reach grade level. In 2015, 44 students graduated with a high school diploma.
Challenger – Ronald McNair 5300 W. Ave I Lancaster, CA 93536 661-940-4146	09/11/2015 Excellent	This is another building on the same campus as the Ellison Onizuka facility. The inspection has the same results.
Claremont Police Department 570 W. Bonita Avenue Claremont, CA 91711 909-399-5411	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility has working cameras in all locations. It is in good condition and clean.
Compton Courthouse/Jail 200 W. Compton Boulevard Compton, CA 90220 310-762-9100	08/21/2015 Unsatisfactory	The ceiling is extremely dirty. The downstairs holding area, public area, walls, and cell doors need painting. No medical staff available to administer medication.
Compton Sheriff's Station 301 S. Willowbrook Avenue Compton, CA 90221 310-605-6500	08/21/2015 Unsatisfactory	Although no longer a holding facility, the exterior grounds are in poor condition. We noted that there was standing water in a drain. The metal rail on stairway leading to courthouse is broken and could be used as a weapon.
Covina Police Department 444 N. Citrus Avenue Covina, CA 91733 626-858-4413	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is well run, with newly installed video cameras.

Crescenta Valley Sheriff's Jail 4554 N. Briggs Avenue La Crescenta, CA 91214 818-248-3464	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	This is a clean and well run facility.
Criminal Justice Center (Clara Shortridge-Foltz) 210 W. Temple Street 213-974-6581	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	A well run facility with elaborate identification and classification system for special handling of detainees.
Culver City Police Department 4040 Duquesne Avenue Culver City, CA 90232 310-837-1221	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is old but well maintained. The jailer didn't know where the defibrillator was located. The watch commander promised to correct the situation.
Devonshire Station 10250 Etiwanda Avenue Northridge, CA 91325 818-832-0633	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean and well run. One problem was that it takes too long to transfer detainees to Van Nuys Jail.
Dorothy Kirby Center Camp 1500 S. McDonnell Avenue Los Angeles, CA 90022 323-981-4301	09/14/2015 Satisfactory	Friendly, professional staff, whose interest in the juveniles is evident. The dormitories are clean and well maintained. Educational goals and classes are set towards GED and/or high school graduation. This facility houses juvenile detainees. The longest stay is 9 months.
Downey Courthouse/Jail 7500 Imperial Highway Downey, CA 90242 562-803-7044	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	Area and cells are clean, but some graffiti is present. EMTs are located 3 miles away, and there are no defibrillators. Cameras are in hallways but not in cells or elevators.
Downey Police Department 10911 Brookshire Avenue Downey, CA 91502 562-861-0771	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	Detainees are held a maximum 8 hours. There are no beds or meals. EMTs are 5 minutes away. There are cameras in each cell. There is a defibrillator located at the station.
East Los Angeles Jail 4848 E. Civic Center Way Los Angeles, CA 90022 323-780-2017	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	This is a holding facility. Graffiti is carved in the steel beams and concrete floor. Cells were clean and nicely painted. Snacks are available and detainees are provided with pin numbers to make unlimited collect telephone calls. This facility also uses the Uniform Daily Activity Log (UDAL) when admitting detainees.

East Los Angeles Station 5019 E. Third Street Los Angeles, CA 90022 323-264-4151	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	Civilians are used to monitor detainees and they are not P.O.S.T. certified. Facility is clean with prepackaged meals being served for lunch and dinner. There is a lack of privacy for showers, especially for female detainees.
Ed Edelman Children's Court 201 Centre Plaza Drive, #2700 Monterey Park, CA 91754 323-526-6610	09/11/2015 02/09/2016 Satisfactory	Facility is clean and the lockup security board has been replaced.
El Monte Courthouse 11234 E. Valley Boulevard El Monte, CA 91731 626-575-4116	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	The professional staff is well organized. The staff is not trained when new programs are implemented. The attorney visitation rooms need painting.
El Monte Police Department 11333 Valley Boulevard El Monte, CA 91731 626-580-2110	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	The landscaping is beautiful. The facility is clean.
El Segundo Police Department 348 Main Street El Segundo, CA 90245 310-524-2200	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	The facility is old but well maintained. A portion of padding in the sobering cell is torn, awaiting repair. One cell has water damage.
Foothill Station 12760 Osborne Street Pacoima, CA 91331 818-756-8865	08/14/2015 Not in Service	This is a police station only and was not inspected. Arrestees are booked at Van Nuys Jail.
Gardena Police Department 1718 162 <sup>nd</sup> Street Gardena, CA 90247 310-217-9632	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This facility has a creative approach for handling the mentally challenged and youthful offenders. They have partnered with USC Social Works.
Glendale Courthouse/Jail 600 E. Broadway Avenue Glendale, CA 91206 818-500-3524	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This is a small well managed facility. There are no defibrillators.
Glendale Police Department 131 N. Isabel Street Glendale, CA 91206 818-548-4840	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This is the third largest jail in Los Angeles County and the busiest due to their no tolerance policy for violators. Additionally, this is a "pay-to- stay" facility at \$90 per day. Video conferencing for judge, attorney, and detainee is available.

Glendora Police Department 150 S. Glendora Avenue Glendora, CA 91741 626-914-8250	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean and efficiently run.
Harbor Area Station 2175 S. John Gibson Blvd. San Pedro, CA 90731 310-675-4443	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This is a beautiful, high technology jail; however, due to a lack of personnel, it is not sufficiently staffed.
Hawthorne Police Department 12501 Hawthorne Boulevard Hawthorne, CA 90250 310-675-4443	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is fairly new, clean and quiet. The staff provided input as to the ballpark design of the facility. The majority of the cells could be viewed from the Command Central Room. Staff speaks multiple languages. They have started a contract with Vital Medical for registered nurse services. They offer "pay-to-stay" and work furlough programs.
Hermosa Beach Police Dept. 540 Pier Avenue Hermosa Beach, CA 90254 310-318-0300	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	Facility is clean and well maintained.
Hollenbeck Station 2111 E. 1 <sup>st</sup> Street Los Angeles, CA 90033 323-342-4100	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	Staff is knowledgeable and the facility is clean and well run. Juveniles are placed in separate cells. Translation is done through a phone bank.
Hollywood Station 1358 Wilcox Avenue Los Angeles, CA 90028 213-485-2510	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	This is a short-term holding facility for men only. Gangs are kept apart in separate cells. There are 6-10 detainees per cell. Translation is done through a phone service, wherein a detainee speaks in his own language and the operator translates to English. No cell phones are allowed but collect calls are available in the lockup area. There are no sprinklers installed. Lighting in this facility is poor. The temperature gauge on the freezer is broken.

Inglewood Courthouse/Jail One E. Regent Street Inglewood, CA 90301 310-419-5132	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	The OPM is updated quarterly. Detainees are classified for safety reasons. Staff receives training during Court holidays. They have bilingual staff and provide language line access. The facility could use a fresh coat of paint and better lighting in the work areas of deputies.
Inglewood Juvenile Court One E Regent Street Inglewood, CA 90301 310-419-5132	08/21/2015 08/27/2015 12/16/2015 Unsatisfactory	There are broken floor tiles and in some places, the floor is in bad shape. A request has been made to have it repaired but at the time of inspection it was still not done. There was an air vent stuffed with paper which could be a fire hazard. The refrigerator used for food was not clean and full of food for the staff. When females are in custody, the female uses the bathroom without a door, in full view of the staff.
Inglewood Police Department One W. Manchester Boulevard Inglewood, CA 90301 310-412-5211	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	The facility is clean and quiet. The OPM is in the process of being updated. Staff received all required training and is bilingual certified by the city. The jail needs a padded safety cell.
Irwindale Police Department 5050 N. Irwindale Avenue Irwindale, CA 91706 626-430-2244	8/28/2015 Not in service	This facility is not an operating detention site. Cells are used for storage. Officers take detainees to either Baldwin Park or Glendora for booking. The breathalyzer is used for testing before booking.
John Munz Camp 42220 N. Lake Hughes Road Lake Hughes, CA 93532 661-724-1211	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	Well managed facility with quality vocational educational program. The kitchen roof leaked and the upper façade on the gymnasium needs to be replaced.

Kenyon Scudder Camp 28750 N. Bouquet Canyon Rd. Santa Clarita, CA 91390 661-296-8811	09/14/2015 Satisfactory	Population is 13-18 year old females; currently 35 females are housed here. Buildings are showing age, but appear to be well maintained. An indoor and outdoor pool are two assets. Work is almost complete on all-purpose meeting/social room. An integrated stage 1 through 4 system is used. Newcomers are stage 1 and work up to stage 4 by work behavior etc. Integration between stages enables bonding between new detainees and veterans. Schooling is also provided.
Los Angeles County Kenyon Juvenile Hall 7625 S. Central Avenue Los Angeles, CA 90001 323-587-8937	08/21/2015 Closed	This facility is closed.
LAC+USC Jail Ward 2051 Marengo Street Los Angeles, CA 90033 323-409-4563	08/21/2015 Excellent	A well run and managed facility that works with those who are injured while committing a crime. It is also used for those who are injured or sick while in custody.
Lakewood Sheriff Station 5130 N. Clark Avenue Lakewood, CA 90712 562-623-3500	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	A clean station. A professional and courteous staff. Trustees are utilized for cleaning, trash pick-up and meal service. Disabled detainees are sent to IRC after a live scan is completed. Additional staff is requested.
Lancaster Station 501 W. Lancaster Boulevard Lancaster, CA 93534 661-948-8466	08/07/2015 Unsatisfactory	Needs (1) defibrillator and training; (2) updating of video cameras and equipment; (3) replacement of window in the booking room – request has been made; (4) replacement of damaged posters in the lobby.
La Verne Police Department 2061 Third Street La Verne, CA 91750 909-596-1913	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	Well run and clean facility. Sufficient food and blankets are provided.

LAX Courthouse/Jail 11701 S. La Cienega Blvd. Los Angeles, CA 90045 310-727-6020	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	The OPM is available on-line. The floor coating in the processing area is peeling and needs to be repaired. No defibrillators in the facility. All staff are CPR trained. A closing sergeant is needed in the facility.
Lomita Station 26123 Narbonne Avenue Lomita, CA 90717 310-539-1661	09/04/2015 Unsatisfactory	(1) No defibrillator; (2) phone system hard to use; (3) does not have a call center for non-English speaking detainees.
Long Beach Police Dept. 400 W. Broadway Long Beach, CA 90802 562-570-7260	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	A well run and clean facility. It is maintained and cleaned by trustees. This facility is not equipped to detain the disabled. Additional rollaway phones are provided in the cells. New technology for identification system, retina screening, is used. Video Visitation System was recently installed. Additional staff and a full time clinician are requested.
Los Padrinos Juvenile Hall 7285 Quill Drive Downey, CA 90242 562-940-8681	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is in the process of installing a new camera system. It is clean and well run.
Lost Hills (Malibu Station) 27050 Agoura Road Calabasas, CA 91301 818-878-1808	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	A clean facility, maintained by trustees. The OPM is available but needs to be updated. The facility uses bar codes to scan cells during security check. No defibrillator in facility. More staff is needed. Convenient drug dropoff containers are located outside of the facility.
Manhattan Beach Police Dept. 420 15 <sup>th</sup> Street Manhattan Beach, CA 90266 310-802-5140	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	Facility is fairly new, clean and well run.

Marina Del Rey Station 13851 Fiji Way Marina Del Rey, CA 90292 310-482-6000	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	A small but clean facility that is maintained with assistance of trustees. OPM available on-line and hard-copy with yearly updates. All staff are CPR certified. The issue of cameras with no recording capability has been resolved. There are two holding cells but one is under repair. There is a defibrillator but it could not be located by the staff.
Men's Central Jail 441 Bauchet Street Los Angeles, CA 90012 213-974-4082	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	Facility was vastly improved since last inspection, however a severe safety hazard exists due to malfunctioning elevators. Another concern is the lack of personnel needed to escort detainees from IRC.
Mental Health Courthouse 1150 N. San Fernando Road Los Angeles, CA 90065 323-266-2908	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	Facility is hidden and not easy to locate. Detainees are brought daily to court from State Mental Hospitals. Some days there are as many as 40 cases heard. The doctors and facility staff are all excellent with the mentally ill. There are no provisions for juveniles. There are no defibrillators. The average stay for detainees is 5 days. This facility is in good condition.
Metropolitan Courthouse 1945 S. Hill Street Los Angeles, CA 90007 213-742-1884	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This is a clean facility. Night traffic court held on second Thursday of the month. Translators are available inhouse. Excellent camera equipment access to many areas.
Metropolitan Detention Center 180 N. Los Angeles Street Los Angeles, CA 90012 213-356-3400	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This is a clean facility. Phone banks are used for language translations.
Mira Loma Detention 45100 N. 60 <sup>th</sup> Street West Lancaster, CA 93536 661-524-2799	Closed	Closed.
Mission Hills Station 11121 N. Sepulveda Blvd. Mission Hills, CA 91345 818-838-9800	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean and well run. One problem is that it takes too long to transport detainees to Van Nuys Jail.

Monrovia Police Department 140 E. Lime Avenue Monrovia, CA 91016 626-256-8000	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	Well run and clean facility. The OPM is followed and the facility is fully staffed. Trustees are utilized at this facility.
Montebello Police Department 1600 Beverly Boulevard Montebello, CA 90640 323-887-13131	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	Privately run facility and well managed. Utilizes "pay-to-stay" and trustee program.
Monterey Park Police Dept. 320 W. Newmark Avenue Monterey Park, CA 91754 626-307-1266	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	Trustee program used at the facility. It is well operated and is a "pay-to-stay" facility.
Newton Station 3400 S. Central Avenue Los Angeles, CA 90011 323-846-6547	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean and well run.
North County Correctional Facility 29340 The Old Road Castaic, CA 91384 661-295-6547	09/18/2015 Satisfactory	This is a maximum security jail. Each dorm accommodates sixty-six (66) detainees. Educational classes are available. More frequent clean ups are needed. Showers and faucets require deep cleaning.
North Hollywood Police Dept. 11640 Burbank Boulevard North Hollywood, CA 91601 323-846-6547	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	This facility overall is clean, well organized, and has knowledgeable staff.
Northeast Station (LA/Eagle Rock) 3353 San Fernando Road Los Angeles, CA 90065 213-485-2266	08/07/2015 Unsatisfactory	Facility is old with many deficiencies. A new facility will open in first quarter 2016, which should correct problems.
Norwalk Station 12335 Civic Center Drive Norwalk, CA 90650 562-863-8711	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	Clean area but some cells with graffiti. EMTs are ½ block away. No defibrillator in facility. Cameras are in hallway but not in cells. Physical check of detainees done every 30 minutes.
Olympic Station 1130 S. Vermont Avenue Los Angeles, CA 90006 213-382-9102	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This fairly new facility was opened in 2008 and is clean. There are no intake functions.
Pacific Area Station 13212 Culver Boulevard Los Angeles, CA 90066 310-482-6334	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	No sprinklers in lobby or in the jail area. Otherwise, the building was in good condition.

Palmdale Station 750 E. Avenue Q Palmdale, CA 93550 661-272-2400	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	Facility is clean and organized. There are drop-off receptacles for prescriptions, illegal drugs and sharps in front of the building.
Palos Verdes Station 340 Palos Verdes Drive Palos Verdes, CA 90274 310-378-4211	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This is an old but clean facility with a state-of-the-art operations center. Meals are purchased from Newport Farms. The sally port is only partially built.
Parker Center 150 N. Los Angeles Street Los Angeles, CA 90012 213-485-2510	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	This is an old but clean facility. Staff handles over 100 detainees daily.
Pasadena Courthouse/Jail 300 E. Walnut Street Pasadena, CA 91101 626-356-5680	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This is a clean and well run facility. All personnel are up to date with training.
Pasadena Police Department 207 N. Garfield Avenue Pasadena, CA 91101 626-744-4545	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This is a "pay-to-stay" facility. The charge is \$143 per day. It is clean and well run.
Pico Rivera Station 6631 Passons Boulevard Pico Rivera, CA 91101 562-949-2421	09/11/2015 Satisfactory	Well run facility using a trustee program. There is no defibrillator and the floors are still in need of repair or resurfacing. Cameras are only in hallways but not in cells.
Pitchess Detention Center - East Facility 29310 The Old Road Castaic, CA 91384 661-295-8815	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	A well run facility where detainees are taught a skill. The inmates accepted into the Fire Fighting Program must be fit, willing to participate in the lengthy, demanding program and be accepting of other detainees. The staff are involved in the detainee training that takes 6-8 weeks before being transferred to the fire camps. The training, pay, and sentence reduction keeps the detainee motivated. The location is clean and well tended. It can hold 800 detainees but is currently holding 60. A secondary job skill is offered with a Kitchen and Food Handling certificate.

Pitchess Detention Center North Facility 29320 The Old Road Castaic, CA 91384 661-295-8840	09/11/2015 Satisfactory	This is a newer facility composed of 4 modules, each with 4 dorms. Conditions are adequate and newly painted. Sewing, printing, and signage are performed at this facility for most county agencies. There is a need for cameras in dorms and a public address system throughout the facility. More space for educational programming is available on the north end of the facility but no planning has taken place to locate additional buildings or trailers there. Such programming would be welcome.
Pitchess Detention Center South Facility 29330 The Old Road 662-295-8805	09/11/2015 Satisfactory	Adequate facility. Dorms are somewhat crowded and some maintenance needed. There is no storage area for detainee personal items. GED classes are offered, but need to be increased. Disruptive detainees are promptly sent to Men's Central Jail. College and vocational classes need to be reintroduced.
Pomona Courthouse/Jail 400 W. Mission Boulevard Pomona, CA 91766 909-802-9944	09/04/2015 Satisfactory- with strong reservations	The cells were clean but much graffiti was noted. The deputies have only one elevator to transport detainees from the entry floor to upper floors. There is no area on the entry floor to process detainees. Instead detainees use a narrow hall on the third floor for processing, which has no secure area whatsoever (detainees walk within inches of all deputies backs to reach cells and courtrooms). There is no area for the release of detainees; instead detainees who are released walk through courtrooms that are not in session.
Pomona Police Department 490 W. Mission Boulevard Pomona, CA 91776 909-620-2130	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	This facility has a capacity of 68 and on average houses 35-40 per day. Detainees stay about 2 days, but could be housed for 6 days if necessary. The facility is cleaned by trustees.

Rampart Station 1401 W. 6 <sup>th</sup> Street Los Angeles, CA 90017 213-484-3400	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	This is a new facility. It is clean with separate holding cell for adults and juveniles.
Redondo Beach Police Dept. 401 Diamond Street Redondo Beach, CA 90277 310-379-2477	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This is an older facility but clean and well-staffed.
San Dimas Station 270 S. Walnut Avenue San Dimas, CA 92173 909-450-2700	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	This is a clean facility with a capacity of 22 detainees. Because of its location (close to where many detectives live) it is sometimes used to house inmates requiring special segregation, K-10s, long term. There is insufficient staff, only 5 jailers to cover 7 days (three 8 hour shifts). There is no administrative jailer to handle paperwork and scanning of booking packages.
San Fernando Court 900 Third Street San Fernando, CA 91340 818-898-2403	08/14/2015 Unsatisfactory	This facility has a lot of graffiti in the cells. The water pressure is low, making it difficult for detainees to drink. There is no defibrillator and the EMTs are 10-15 minutes away. They could use a nurse practitioner to dispense medications. Mental health issues severely tax this facility. This busy facility gets all the criminal and felony cases in the area.
San Fernando Police Dept. 910 First Street San Fernando, CA 91340 818-898-1267	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	A "pay-to-stay" facility. It is clean and newly painted. A defibrillator is present.
San Gabriel Police Dept. 625 Del Mar Avenue San Gabriel, CA 91778 626-308-2828	08/07/2015 Satisfactory	It is a clean, older facility that needs painting and new clean bedding.
San Marino Police Department 2200 Huntington Drive San Marino, CA 91107 626-300-0720	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	All detainees are taken to Alhambra. They are only brought to the station if intoxicated, or if detectives need to question them. The jail area is small and is being used as a storage area for records and file cabinets. This confined area could be a problem if a disturbance occurs.

Santa Clarita Courthouse/Jail 23747 W. Valencia Boulevard Valencia, CA 91355 661-255-7439	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility needs paint. Heating Ventilation and Air Conditioning (HVAC) duct emits dust. No defibrillator as the firehouse is on the same block.
Santa Clarita Valley Station 23740 W. Magic Mountain Parkway Valencia, CA 91355 661-255-1121	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility has limited cameras. One hallway is dark because the jailer has to keep the light off in order for the camera to be used. Body cameras for jailers have been ordered. No defibrillator as the firehouse is on the same block.
Santa Monica Police Dept. 333 Olympic Drive Santa Monica, CA 90401 323-458-8484	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	Jailer was knowledgeable and defibrillators were prominently displayed. The OPM on the desktop and located at the intake area. It is a clean and modern facility.
Sierra Madre Police Dept. 242 W. Sierra Madre Blvd Sierra Madre, CA 91024 626-355-1414	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	All detainees are booked in Pasadena. This facility is in good condition.
Signal Hill Police Department 2745 Walnut Avenue Signal Hill, CA 90755 562-989-7200	09/04/2015 Excellent	Facility is clean and in excellent condition. All maintenance and cleaning are performed by an outside contractor. Female detainees are sent to Long Beach Police Department or County Jail.
South Gate Police Department 8620 California Avenue South Gate, CA 90280 323-563-5400	08/28/2015 Satisfactory	New hires at this facility are trained at Orange County Academy. It is an old beautiful building. It is clean and well organized.
South Los Angeles Station 13210 W. Imperial Highway Los Angeles, CA 90012 323-820-6700	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This facility was clean. Jailer was knowledgeable in policies and procedures regarding detainees.
South Pasadena Police 1422 Mission Street South Pasadena, CA 91030 626-403-7270	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	The breathalyzer is in the facility. They book misdemeanors and write them up in office. They hold intoxicated detainees. All others are taken directly to Pasadena for booking.
Southeast Station 145 W. 108 <sup>th</sup> Street Los Angeles, CA 90061 213-972-7828	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean and well run. Detainees are transported to 77 <sup>th</sup> Street Station.

Southwest Station 1546 W. MLK Boulevard Los Angeles, CA 90062 213-485-2582	08/07/2015 Not in Service	Detainees are transported to 77 <sup>th</sup> Street Station.
Temple City Station 8838 Las Tunas Drive Temple City, CA 91780 626-285-7171	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	Facility operations are in compliance. The facility utilizes the trustee program.
Topanga Station 21501 Schoenborn Street Canoga Park, CA 91304 818-778-4800	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean and well run. One problem is that it takes too long to transfer detainees to Van Nuys Jail.
Torrance Courthouse/Jail 825 Maple Avenue Torrance, CA 90503 310-222-1785	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is old but clean and well run.
Torrance Police Department 3300 Civic Center Drive Torrance, CA 90505 310-618-5631	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	The OPM is online and last updated August 2014. Professional and knowledgeable staff. Juveniles are fingerprinted and released to parents or taken to Los Padrinos. Disabled detainees are taken to Hawthorne Police Department or to Twin Towers. This is a "pay-to-stay" facility.
Twin Towers 450 Bauchet Street Los Angeles, CA 90012 213-893-5100	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	Witnessed the educational program in progress and it appears well run and effective. Some debris was observed during a walk through but overall the facility was clean.  Personnel did discuss the long overtime hours.
Van Nuys Courthouse West 14400 Erwin Street Mall Van Nuys, CA 91401 818-374-2511	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility can hold over 400 detainees but the average is 190 or more. It is not a 24 hour facility. All females are kept in one tank. The third floor flooded and destroyed the ceiling below. Some tiles were replaced and some not.
Van Nuys Station 6240 Sylmar Avenue Van Nuys, CA 91401 818-374-9502	08/14/2015 Satisfactory - with reservations	Professional staff. The jail hallways and cells need painting. There is mold on ceiling next to camera in women's cell. Officers request audio equipment in holding cells.

Vernon Police Department 4305 S. Santa Fe Avenue Vernon, CA 90058 323-587-5171	08/28/2015 Closed	This is no longer a holding facility.
Walnut/Diamond Bar Station 21695 E. Valley Boulevard Walnut, CA 91790 909-595-2264	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	A professional staff and a clean facility.
West Covina Courthouse 1427 W. Covina Parkway West Covina, CA 91790 626-813-3239	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This is an older facility which requires a general clean up and repainting. The operation seems disorganized. There are no defibrillators.
West Covina Police Department 1444 W. Garvey South Ave. West Covina, CA 91790 626-939-8500	08/21/2015 Satisfactory	This facility is clean and well maintained.
West Hollywood Station 780 N. San Vicente Boulevard West Hollywood, CA 90089 310-855-8850	08/14/2015 Satisfactory	This facility did not have a defibrillator and the jailer did not know what a defibrillator was. However, the facility is clean.
West Los Angeles Station 1663 Butler Avenue Los Angeles, CA 90025 310-444-0702	08/14/2015 Not in service	This has not been a holding facility for over 15 years.
West Valley Station 19020 Vanowen Street Reseda, CA 91335 818-374-7611	09/04/2015 Satisfactory	Detainees are transported to Van Nuys for booking. There is a nice small play area for children in lobby. This is a clean facility.
Whittier Courthouse/Jail 7339 S. Painter Avenue Whittier, CA 90602 562-567-9200	09/04/2015 Closed	Closed.
Whittier Police Department 7315 S. Painter Avenue Whittier, CA 90602 888-557-0383	09/11/2015 Satisfactory	Well run by a private company called G45. The trustee program is utilized. In compliance with first aid disaster plan and all of the staff is trained in the use of the defibrillator.
William Mendenhall Camp 42230 Lake Hughes Road Lake Hughes, CA 93532 661-724-1213	09/14/2015 Satisfactory	Vocational programs provided in building trades. Smart boards in all classrooms. Educational programs in English and Math with an apex for credit recovery. Title I school allows for extra funding for educational programs.

Wilshire Police Station	08/21/2015	This facility has been closed for more
4861 W. Venice Boulevard	Not in Service	than 2 years. It can be reopened on
Los Angeles, CA 90019		short notice.
213-472-0746		

#### **C. Detainee Education Programs**

In 2007 the Second Chance Act was passed to improve education in United States prisons and jails. The Rand Corporation was contracted to investigate the results of educational and vocational training programs as they relate to the reduction in recidivism (supported by the United States Department of Justice).<sup>2</sup>

As the CGJ continued its travels throughout the county, it became evident that there were many educational programs being offered in the juvenile camps and the adult male and female jails. These programs are offered by the Los Angeles County Office of Education (LACOE), and Five Keys Charter Schools.

LACOE provides high school and vocational educational programs for the youth who are detained in the camps and juvenile halls. All high school programs are state Career Technical Education (CTE) certified. Three of the camps, Kenyon Scudder, Joseph Scott, and David Gonzales, have onsite culinary arts programs that are dual enrollment courses. On completion of these courses, the students receive college credits with Los Angeles Mission College.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Evaluating the Effectiveness of Correctional Education: A Meta-Analysis of Programs That Provide Education to Incarcerated Adults. Rand Report 2013. Objective Analysis Effective Solutions.

## LACOE Educational Programs For Juvenile Courts & Camps

Juvenile Court Schools		
Site	Course Name	
Christa McAuliffe	Building Construction Culinary Arts Landscape Design	
David Gonzales Fred Miller	Culinary Arts Building Construction	
Glen Rockey Fred Miller	Culinary Arts	
RTSA* Joseph Scott	Building Construction Culinary Arts Health Careers	
RTSA* Kenyon Scudder	Culinary Arts Health Careers	
William Mendenhall *Road To Success Academy	Building Construction	

Camp Challenger offered through Trade Tech		
Jarvis	Weatherization	
McNair	Weatherization	
Onizuka	Weatherization	
Smith	Smith Weatherization	

Five Keys Charter Schools is the contracted educational program provider for LASD, offering career technical and life skills programs that are used by the Los Angeles County Jail Systems. Established in 2003 in the San Francisco Sheriff's Department, it is the first school in the nation to operate within county jails.

The Five Keys philosophy of education, based on Restorative Justice, allows detainees to receive class credit. In these classes the participants seek to repair the harm that they have caused by their actions.

In addition to the classes offered in the jails, Five Keys makes classes available to those detainees who are released before their educational program is completed. This is done at offsite transitional charter schools where a myriad of vocational and high school educational programs are offered.

## **Five Keys Educational Programs for Adults**

Century Regional Detention Center (Women)	Fire Camp	Men's Central Jail
Baking	Culinary Arts	Commercial Painting
Culinary Arts	Introduction	Computer Applications
Building Maintenance		Construction
Commercial Painting		Introduction
Fashion Design		Trade Math
Sewing		Life Skills
Life Skills		Anger Management
Addiction		Job Skills Preparation
Anger Management		Parenting
Parenting		Substance Abuse
Job Skills Preparation		

Pitchess Detention Center			
North	Ranch & Field	South	
Commercial Painting	Agricultural Greenhouse	Life Skills	
Commercial Printing	Bicycle Repair	Addiction	
Computer Tech	Bio-Organic Recycling	Anger Management	
Digital Literacy	Commercial Painting	Domestic Violence	
Culinary Arts	Construction	Parenting	
Preparation Cook	Dog Grooming	Substance Abuse	
Life Skills	Embroidery		
Addiction	Screen Printing		
Anger Management	Farming Techniques		
Financial Literacy	Landscape – Gardener		
Parenting	Masonry		
Sewing Operator	Welding		
	Woodworking/Carpentry		

Twin Towers Correctional Facility		
Life Skills		
Addiction		
Anger Management		
Job Skills Preparation		
Parenting		
_		

Five Keys Charter Schools also has partnership agreements with numerous organizations that provide internships, educational and vocational programs to those detainees who have been released and want to continue their education while seeking employment.

These partnerships are a result of the Workforce Innovation and Opportunity Act (WIOA) that was signed into law by President Barack Obama on July 22, 2014.<sup>3</sup> Los Angeles County partners are listed below.

## **Five Keys WorkSource Los Angeles County Partners**

Alhambra WorkSource	Alhambra, CA
Amity Foundation	Los Angeles, CA
Boyle Heights Youth Tech. Center	Los Angeles, CA
Compton WorkSource	Compton, CA
El Monte WorkSource	El Monte, CA
Goodwill Metro North WorkSource	Los Angeles, CA
Healthright 360	Los Angeles, CA
Hub Cities WorkSource	Huntington Park, CA
New Beginnings	Lancaster, CA
Para Los Niño's YouthSource	Los Angeles, CA
South LA WorkSource	Los Angeles, CA
Wilshire-Metro WorkSource	Los Angeles, CA

#### **III. FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS**

# <u>Los Angeles County Detention Centers, Sheriff's Stations, Juvenile Halls & Camps</u>

#### Finding(s):

1 No defibrillators found on various sites.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.1 Install defibrillators and train personnel to use them.

## **Azusa Police Department**

#### Finding(s)

2 No defibrillators on site.

#### Recommendation(s)

21.2 Install defibrillators and instruct personnel on how to use them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Public Law No. 113-128. http://www.gpo.gov/fdsys/pkg/PLAW-113publ128.pdf

## **Bell Gardens Police Department**

#### Finding(s):

- 3 Facility needs remodeling.
- 4 Ceilings and HVAC air filters are dirty.
- 5 Refrigerators are dirty.

### Recommendation(s):

- 21.3 Remodel entire facility.
- 21.4 Clean ceilings and HVAC air filters.
- 21.5 Clean the refrigerators.

## Bisquiluz Sheriff's Regional Training Center

#### Finding(s):

- 6 Firing Range not usable due to the spraying of bullets into adjacent neighborhood.
- 7 The existing track is sinking due to unstable ground on methane landfill.
- 8 The gymnasium does not have any basketball hoops.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21.6 Construct enclosure for new firing range.
- 21.7 Install new track on sound footing.
- 21.8 Install basketball hoops in gymnasium.

## **Burbank Police Department**

#### Finding(s):

- 9 Not enough jail personnel on site.
- 10 Not enough K-9 support.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21. 9 Hire additional jail personnel.
- 21.10 Add two K-9 dogs to facility.

## **Camp David Gonzales**

#### Finding(s):

- 11 The dining room floor was sticky.
- 12 The outdoor basketball courts were cracked enough to cause injury.
- 13 The playing fields were filled with gopher holes.
- 14 In the dormitory, the noise levels may be above those mandated by OSHA.

## Recommendation(s)

- 21.11 Clean and maintain dining room floor on a regular basis.
- 21.12 Re-pave basketball courts.
- 21.13 Fill gopher holes with sod.
- 21.14 Evaluate acoustics in dormitory and address as needed.

#### **Central Area Station**

#### Finding(s):

- 15 No private area for officers.
- 16 No airflow at entrance.
- 17 No sally port.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21.15 Create private area for officers.
- 21.16 Improve airflow at entrance.
- 21.17 Install sally port in holding cells to safely extract detainees from cells.

## **Central Juvenile Hall**

#### Finding(s):

18 The condition of this 100 year old facility is deplorable and unacceptable for human inhabitance.

## Recommendations(s):

21.18 As recommended by the 2013-2014 CGJ and reviewed by the AOC and the Los Angeles Superior Courts, this facility should be replaced.

## **Century Regional Detention Facility**

## Finding(s):

19 There is no way to preserve the breast milk that the detained women want used to feed their children.

#### Recommendations(s):

21.19 A freezer should be provided to preserve detainee's breast milk.

## Clara Shortridge-Foltz Criminal Justice Center

## Finding(s):

There is a corridor on the northeast public lobby entrance that is not staffed by a security guard. In addition, the wall along this corridor stops short, causing a serious blind spot as the public and employees enter through the doors on the south side of the building.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.20 Request the construction of a wall or opaque partition that will extend the hallway to the security check point at the south entrance to the building. This wall or partition should stop at the door of the first office on the east side of the corridor.

## **Compton Courthouse/Jail**

### Finding(s):

- 21 Ceiling extremely dirty.
- 22 Public areas and walls in downstairs lock-up are dirty.
- 23 No medical personnel available.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21.21 Replace and clean HVAC filters on a regular basis.
- 21.22 Clean and paint walls in downstairs lock-up.
- 21.23 Provide fulltime nurse.

## **Compton Sheriff's Station**

## Finding(s):

- 24 Drainage area was filled with standing water.
- 25 The metal banister on the exterior stairway was falling off and could possibly be used as a weapon.

## Recommendation(s):

- 21.24 Repair drainage area and eliminate standing water.
- 21.25 Repair banister.

## **Devonshire Station**

## Finding(s):

26 The amount of time that it took to transport detainees to the Van Nuys facility took, on average, three (3) hours.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.26 Re-open this facility.

## East L.A. Jail

#### Finding(s):

27 The white concrete walls in the public areas were severely scuffed.

## Recommendation(s):

21.27 Paint all walls in public areas.

#### East L. A. Station

## Finding(s):

- 28 There was a lack of privacy for detainees during showers.
- 29 There were no closed circuit cameras in the holding cells to help custody assistants with detainee monitoring.

### Recommendation(s):

- 21.28 Install shade cloth in front of shower.
- 21.29 Install closed circuit cameras in each cell.

## **El Monte Police Department**

#### Finding(s):

- 30 The kitchen area was dirty.
- 31 There were no defibrillators on site.

## Recommendation(s):

- 21.30 Clean and paint kitchen.
- 21.31 Purchase defibrillator and train personnel to use it.

## **El Segundo Police Department**

## Finding(s):

32 Observed one (1) cell with water damage.

## Recommendation(s):

21.32 Repair damaged cell.

#### **Gardena Police Department**

#### Finding(s):

33 There were no defibrillators on site.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.33 Provide defibrillators and train personnel to use them.

#### Glendale Courthouse/Jail

#### Finding(s):

34 There were no defibrillators on site.

## Recommendation(s):

21.34 Provide defibrillators and train personnel to use them.

#### **Harbor Area Station**

#### Finding(s):

35 There were no defibrillators on site.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.35 Provide defibrillators and train personnel to use them.

#### **Hollenbeck Station**

#### Finding(s):

- 36 Not enough working computers.
- 37 Not enough vehicles for personnel.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21.36 Provide more working computers for staff.
- 21.37 Provide more vehicles.

## **Hollywood Station**

## Finding(s):

- 38 No fire sprinklers in ceiling.
- 39 No hot water in showers for detainees.
- 40 Kitchen was very dark.
- 41 HVAC thermostat was broken.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21.38 Install fire sprinklers in ceiling.
- 21.39 Repair plumbing to provide hot water in detainee showers.
- 21.40 Add additional lighting in kitchen.
- 21.41 Repair thermostat.

## **Inglewood Juvenile Courthouse/Jail**

#### Finding(s):

- 42 Asbestos appears to be present in this facility in the floor tiles.
- 43 No restrooms were available for female detainees.
- 44 The sally port needs painting.
- 45 Not enough staff available on busy days.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21.42 Floors tiles should be replaced. (See attached letter).
- 21.43 Allow female detainees to use female staff restroom.
- 21.44 Paint sally port walls.
- 21.45 Provide additional staff as necessary.

## **Inglewood Police Station**

#### Finding(s):

46 There is no isolation cell onsite.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.46 Convert one of the existing cells to an isolation unit.

#### **Lancaster Station**

#### Finding(s):

47 Video cameras and equipment are outdated.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.47 Replace video cameras and equipment.

## Men's Central Jail

## Finding(s):

- 48 There is a malfunctioning elevator.
- 49 There are an insufficient number of deputies available to escort detainees from IRC to holding cells.

## Recommendation(s):

- 21.48 Repair malfunctioning elevator.
- 21.49 Provide additional deputies when necessary to escort detainees from IRC to holding cells.

## Metropolitan Courthouse/Jail

#### Finding(s):

50 There is not enough staff to handle the detainees that are held in this facility.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.50 Assign more staff to this facility.

## **Mission Hills Station**

## Finding(s):

51 Concern is expressed about the amount of time, approximately three (3) hours, that it takes to transport detainees to the central facility in Van Nuys.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.51 Open the Devonshire facility which is nearby.

## Munz Juvenile Camp

#### Finding(s):

- 52 The wall below the basketball hoop opposite the stage in the gymnasium is concrete block.
- 53 The eves and fascia on various buildings appear to be rotting as a result of weather and possible termite damage.
- 54 The exterior porch and roof area in the rear of the laundry room are in need of repair and the concrete is cracking and breaking at the steps on the porch.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21.52 Install a padded mat below the basket to prevent injury.
- 21.53 Remove and replace all rotted or termite infested wood on each building where needed.
- 21.54 Repair concrete porch, steps, and roof area over the exterior laundry.

#### **Newton Station**

## Finding(s):

55 Cameras have been ordered but yet to be delivered and installed.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.55 Expedite the delivery and installation of cameras in this facility.

## **North County Correctional Facility**

#### Finding(s):

- 56 There are insufficient cameras in the cell blocks.
- 57 More trained canines are needed for drug and alcohol searches.
- 58 No articulation agreements are available for community college work.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21.56 Install cameras in the cell blocks.
- 21.57 Provide more canines for drug searches.
- 21.58 Develop vocational education articulation programs with Los Angeles Trade-Technical College and Mission College.

#### **Norwalk Station**

#### Finding(s):

- 59 There are no cameras in cells or elevators.
- 60 The county connection to the state fingerprinting system is inoperative on most weekends.

#### Recommendations(s):

- 21.59 Install cameras in cells and elevators.
- 21.60 Analyze and repair, or install a new fingerprinting system.

## **Olympic Station**

### Finding(s):

- 61 The plumbing in each cell is not working properly.
- 62 Officers were dissatisfied with procedures used to drive detainees to intake facility.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21.61 Repair plumbing in each cell.
- 21.62 Review procedure for taking detainees to intake facility.

## Palmdale Station

## Finding(s):

63 There are no fire sprinklers in the ceiling of the holding area.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.63 Install fire sprinklers in the ceiling of the holding area.

## **Topanga Station**

#### Finding(s):

64 The amount of time that it takes to transport detainees to the central facility in Van Nuys is too long. This results in keeping officers away from their patrol areas.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.64 Re-open the Devonshire facility to house new detainees.

#### **Torrance Courthouse/Jail**

#### Finding(s):

65 The deputies handle the detainees multiple times due to the lack of special handling cells. This puts the deputies at risk.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.65 This facility should be upgraded by adding additional space to house detainees.

#### **Twin Towers**

#### Finding(s):

- 66 Debris was seen throughout the corridors.
- 67 Additional personnel is needed.

### Recommendation(s):

- 21.66 Schedule increased frequency of trustee clean-ups.
- 21.67 Hire more personnel.

## **Van Nuys Courthouse West**

#### Finding(s):

68 The building's exterior is faded and unsightly.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.68 Power wash concrete and paint all other areas.

## **Van Nuys Station**

#### Finding(s):

- 69 The walls in the hallways and cells are dirty.
- 70 There is no audio equipment in the holding cells.

#### Recommendation(s):

- 21.69 Paint the walls in the hallways and cells.
- 21.70 Install audio equipment in the holding cells.

#### **West Los Angeles Station**

#### Finding(s):

71 Juveniles are processed for misdemeanors and transported to other facilities.

#### Recommendation(s):

21.71 Juveniles should be ticketed for misdemeanors and released to their guardian.

#### IV. REQUEST FOR RESPONSE

As a result of this investigation, the 2015-2016 Los Angeles County Civil Grand Jury requests that all parties who have been identified in the "Findings and Recommendations" respond as soon as possible.

California Penal Code sections 933(c) and 933.05 require a written response to all recommendations contained in this report. Such responses shall be made no later than ninety (90) days after the Civil Grand Jury publishes its report (files it with the Clerk of the Court).

All responses to the recommendations of the 2015-2016 Civil Grand Jury must be submitted on or before September 30, 2016, to:

Presiding Judge Los Angeles County Superior Court Clara Shortridge Foltz Criminal Justice Center 210 West Temple Street Eleventh Floor-Room 11-506 Los Angeles, CA 90012

Reponses are required from:

## **Recommendation Number**

## **Responding Agency**

21.2	Azusa Police Department
21.3, 21.4, 21.5	Bell Gardens Police Department
21.9, 21.10	Burbank Police Department
21.30, 21.31	El Monte Police Department
21.32	El Segundo Police Department
21.33	Gardena Police Department
21.34	Glendale Courthouse/Jail
21.46	Inglewood Police Department
21.58	Los Angeles County Office of Education
21.1, 21.6, 21.7, 21.8, 21.15, 21.16, 21.17, 21.19, 21.20, 21.21, 21.22, 21.23, 21.24, 21.25, 21.26, 21.27, 21.28, 21.29, 21.35, 21.36, 21.37, 21.38, 21.39, 21.40, 21.41, 21.47, 21.48, 21.49, 21.50, 21.51, 21.55, 21.56, 21.57, 21.58, 21.59, 21.60, 21.61, 21.62, 21.63, 21.64, 21.65, 21.66, 21.67	Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department
21.68,21.69,21.70,21.71	Los Angeles Police Department
21.1, 21.11, 21.12, 21.13, 21.14, 21.18, 21.42, 21.43, 21.44, 21.45, 21.52, 21.53, 21.54	Probation Department

#### V. ACRONYMS

AOC Administrative Office of the Court

CGJ Civil Grand Jury

CPR Cardiopulmonary Resuscitation **Emergency Medical Technician EMT** 

**GED** General Educational Development/General Equivalency Diploma

HIV **Human Immunodeficiency Virus HVAC** Heating Ventilation Air Conditioning

**IRC** Inmate Reception Center

Los Angeles County Office of Education LACOE LACPD Los Angeles County Probation Department

LASD Los Angeles Sheriff's Department

LVN Licensed Vocational Nurse **Operations Policy Manual** OPM

OSHA Occupational Safety and Health Administration

P.O.S.T. Police Officer Standards and Training

Registered Nurse RN

**USC** University of Southern California

#### VI. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Victor H. Lesley Co-Chair Heather Preimesberger Co-Chair Patricia Turner Secretary

John Anthony **Bart Benjamins** Bruce A. Berke Rene Childress Judy Goossen Davis

Francine DeChellis

Rita Hall

Marina LaGarde Edna McDonald Molly Milligan Sandra Orton

Stephen Press Arun Sharan Lorraine Stark Cvnthia Vance **Bob Villacarlos** 

George Zekan



## **EDIT COMMITTEE**

#### **EDIT COMMITTEE**

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) is mandated to publish a final report at the end of its term of office. The Edit Committee ensured that the final report was grammatically correct, uniformly formatted and easily understood. To this end, the committee worked closely with the Publication Committee.

#### II. BACKGROUND AND METHODOLOGY

The committee was charged with standardizing the format and layout of the final report. A template containing the format, heading and footing for each committee's report was created early in the term of the CGJ. Using that template, each investigative and/or standing committee of the CGJ submitted their report to the Edit Committee for review and editing. The committee's responsibility was to read each report and suggest changes to make the final report clear, unambiguous, accurate and concise.

#### III. ACRONYMS

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

#### IV. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Bruce A. Berke Chair
Arun Sharan Secretary
Molly Milligan
Sandra Orton
Patricia Turner
George Zekan



# INFORMATION TECHNOLOGY COMMITTEE

#### INFORMATION TECHNOLOGY COMMITTEE

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Information Technology (IT) Committee assisted the Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) members and their committees in computer usage. It also controlled and protected the data developed by the jurors through regular scheduled backups.

#### II. BACKGROUND AND METHODOLOGY

The committee guided CGJ members in using the computer system and software provided by the county. Microsoft Excel, Word, and Internet Explorer were the main programs used in the investigation and writing of reports.

A basic file structure was developed in which jurors had their own file folder, as well as separate file folders for each investigative and standing committee. Jurors were taught how to create sub-folders so that they could keep documents under construction in folders for each committee on which they served. As any document reached a point when it was ready to be shared with other jurors, that document would be moved to the top-level committee folder. This insured that the document could easily be located by the jurors and no documents would be lost.

The committee supported all the other committees, as well as individual jurors, by developing templates and charts to aid the jury's data entry.

#### III. ACRONYMS

IT Information TechnologyCGJ Civil Grand Jury

#### IV. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Bruce A. Berke Chair
Lorraine Stark Secretary
Arun Sharan
Patricia Turner
George Zekan



# **PUBLICATION COMMITTEE**

#### **PUBLICATION COMMITTEE**

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Publication Committee was established to work closely with the contracted publisher. Every year the Civil Grand Jury (CGJ) is mandated to publish a final report at the end of its term. Seven hundred fifty (750) published reports are delivered to Superior Court judges, the Board of Supervisors and all county officials. The CGJ's final report is also posted online.

#### II. BACKGROUND AND METHODOLOGY

The committee is responsible for the appearance, style of binding and cover materials of the finished report. Members of the CGJ perform the statutory duty to provide copies of relevant portions of the report to applicable and responsible persons and entities before the jury's term ends.

#### III. ACRONYMS

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

#### IV. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Lorraine Stark Co-Chair
Cynthia Vance Co-Chair
Rene Childress Secretary

Victor Lesley Molly Milligan

Heather Preimesberger



# **SOCIAL COMMITTEE**

#### **SOCIAL COMMITTEE**

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Social Committee consisted of six members of the Civil Grand Jury (CGJ). The Social Committee organized social events, provided beverages and supplies, and promoted togetherness.

#### II. BACKGROUND AND METHODOLOGY

The committee established a monthly contribution amount for the Social Committee Fund. The monies collected were used to buy needed supplies.

The committee Treasurer provided a monthly Treasurer's Report of expenses to the CGJ.

Members of the CGJ signed-up in teams of two on rotation for weekly clean-up duties.

Holiday lunches were catered or celebrated in a local establishment. A birthday cake was brought in monthly.

#### III. ACRONYMS

**CGJ** Civil Grand Jury

#### IV. COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Rene Childress Co-Chair
Bob Villacarlos Co-Chair
Francine DeChellis Treasurer
Judith Goossen Davis Secretary

Rita Hall Sandra Orton



## **SPEAKERS & TOURS COMMITTEE**

#### SPEAKERS & TOURS COMMITTEE

#### I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Speakers & Tours Committee was organized to invite public officials and knowledgeable citizens to speak to the Civil Grand Jury (CGJ), as well as schedule tours of government facilities, in an effort to prepare jurors to undertake examination of the functions of government in the County of Los Angeles. The 2015-2016 CGJ gathered information beneficial to its members by hearing from speakers on thirty five (35) occasions and touring fifteen (15) governmental facilities as a group.

#### II. BACKGROUND AND METHODOLOGY

The committee planned a schedule of informational presentations by various representatives of county and city government, as well as private citizens and non-governmental entities, who could educate jury members about government operations and important issues in Los Angeles County. Additionally the committee arranged tours of county and city facilities. The CGJ thanks the following individuals and entities for being generous with their time and for their responsiveness to its questions and requests for further information.

#### A. Speakers

07/22/2015	John Naimo, Los Angeles County Auditor-Controller		
	Robert Smythe, Division Chief, Audit Division		
	Arlene Barrera, Assistant Auditor-Controller		
08/06/2015	Ronald L. Brown, Los Angeles County Public Defender		
08/12/2015	Mark Fajardo, M.D., Los Angeles County Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner		
08/13/2015	Philip L. Browning, Director, Los Angeles County Department of Children and Family Services		
08/25/2015	Jackie Lacey, Los Angeles County District Attorney*		
08/27/2015	Marvin J. Southard, D.S.W., Director, Los Angeles County Department of Mental Health		

08/27/2015	Cathy Chidester, Director, Emergency Medical Services, Los Angeles County Department of Health Services			
09/01/2015	Ron Galperin, Los Angeles City Controller*			
09/03/2015	Gary Blasi, Professor of Law, Emeritus, University of California, Los Angeles			
09/08/2015	Greg Savelli, Director, Los Angeles City Parking Enforcement and Traffic Control			
09/09/2015	Gail Farber, Director, Los Angeles County Department of Public Works			
09/15/2015	Lawrence Crocker, Executive Director, Los Angeles County Civil Service Commission			
09/17/2015	Jerry Powers, Los Angeles County Chief of Probation			
09/21/2015	Jim McDonnell, Los Angeles County Sheriff*			
09/22/2015	Ramon Cortines, Superintendent of Schools, Los Angeles Unified School District			
	Michele King, Chief Deputy Superintendent, Los Angeles Unified School District			
09/24/2015	Jeffrey Prang, Los Angeles County Assessor*			
09/24/2015	Daryl Osby, Los Angeles County Fire Chief			
10/06/2015	Mike Feuer, Los Angeles City Attorney*			
10/07/2015	Mitchell Katz, M.D., Director, Los Angeles County Department of Health Services			
10/08/2015	Miguel Santana, Los Angeles City Administrative Officer			
10/13/2015	Rushmore Cervantes, General Manager, City of Los Angeles Housing + Community Investment Department			
10/14/2015	Clyde Terry, Sergeant, LASD, Emerging Leaders Academy			
10/26/2015	Dean Logan, Los Angeles County Registrar-Recorder			
10/27/2015	Scott Underwood, Deputy Regional Disaster Officer, Los Angeles Region, American Red Cross			

10/29/2015	Cynthia Harding, Interim Director, Los Angeles County Department of Public Health			
11/03/2015	Larry Gross, Executive Director, Coalition for Economic Survival			
	Carlos Aguilar, Director of Organizing and Tenant/Healthy Homes Outreach, Coalition for Economic Survival			
11/05/2015	Michel R. Moore, Assistant Chief, LAPD			
11/10/2015	Peter Lynn, Executive Director, Los Angeles Homeless Services Authority			
12/15/2015	William Fujioka, Former Chief Executive Officer, Los Angeles County			
12/16/2015	Cynthia Banks, Director, Los Angeles Department of Community and Senior Services			
12/16/2015	Joseph Kelly, Los Angeles County Treasurer and Tax Collector			
	Keith Knox, Assistant Treasurer and Tax Collector			
12/02/2015	Michael D. Antonovich, Los Angeles County Supervisor, 5 <sup>th</sup> District*			
01/20/2016	Zev Yaroslavsky, Former Los Angeles County Supervisor			
02/16/2016	Corey Rose, Battalion Chief, Assistant Division Commander, Emergency Medical Services, City of Los Angeles Fire Department			
	Timothy Kelly, Battalion Chief, Emergency Medical Services,			
04/06/2016	Sheila Kuehl, Los Angeles County Supervisor, 3 <sup>rd</sup> District*			
What Programmed a state of a fifth and the control of the control				

<sup>\*</sup>indicates elected office holder

### **B.** Tours

07/28/2015	Board of Supervisors, Hall of Administration		
08/05/2015	Twin Towers Correctional Facility, LASD		
08/12/2015	Los Angeles County Department of the Medical Examiner- Coroner		
08/20/2015	Foltz Criminal Justice Center Detention Facilities		
08/26/2015	Los Angeles County Communication Center, LASD		
	Los Angeles County Emergency Operations Center, LASD		
8/31/2015	Camp David Gonzalez, Los Angeles County Probation Department		
09/02/2015	Men's Central Jail, Los Angeles Department of the Sheriff		
09/09/2015	Metropolitan Detention Center, LAPD		
09/16/2015	Los Angeles City Hall		
09/23/2015	Los Padrinos Juvenile Hall		
09/30/2015	Inmate Reception Center, LASD		
10/27/2015	Cardio Pulmonary Resuscitation training by the Los Angeles Fire Department		
11/18/2015	Sanitation Districts of Los Angeles County		
12/14/2015	Los Angeles Human Trafficking Task Force Headquarters		

## III. ACRONYMS

CGJ

LAPD

Civil Grand Jury Los Angeles Police Department Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department LASD

## **IV. COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

Molly Milligan Chair Francine DeChellis Rita Hall Marina LaGarde Stephen Press